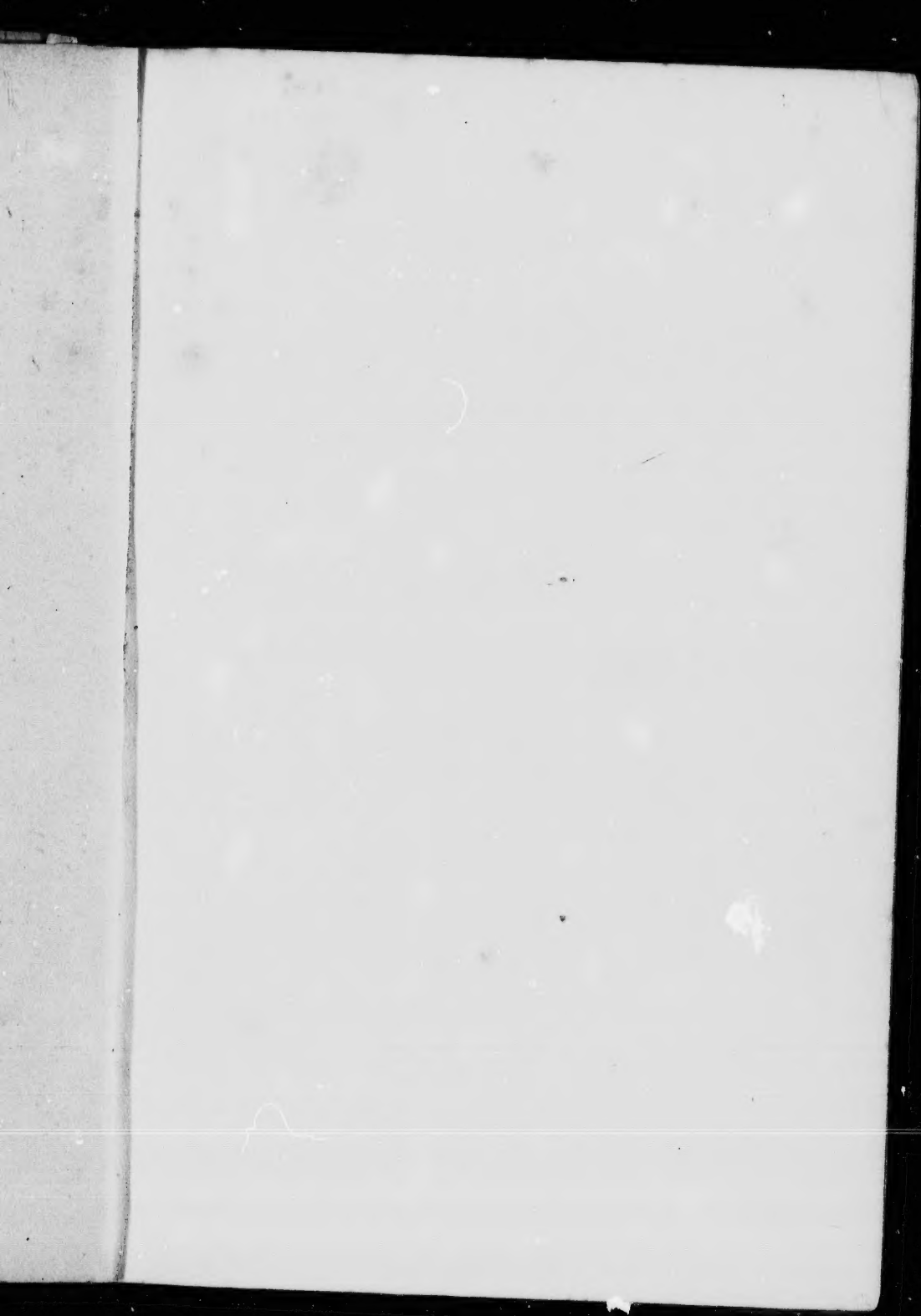








Eng'd by Geo. E. Pettie, New York

DWIGHT L. MOODY.

(From an original)

A FULL HISTORY
OF THE
WONDERFUL CAREER
OF
MOODY AND SANKEY,
IN GREAT BRITAIN AND AMERICA.

EMBRACING, ALSO, MR. MOODY'S SERMONS, AS PREACHED IN THIS
COUNTRY AND ABROAD, MR. SANKEY'S SONGS, AND EVERY-
THING OF INTEREST CONNECTED WITH THE WORK.

BY REV. E. J. GOODSPEED, D.D.,
AUTHOR OF "THE LIFE OF JESUS FOR YOUNG PEOPLE," ETC., ETC. EDITOR OF "LOBBIN'S
COMMENTARY."

ILLUSTRATED WITH
STEEL PLATE PORTRAIT OF MR. MOODY,

TWELVE OTHER ENGRAVINGS FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS.

ST. JOHN, N. B.:
W. E. ERSKINE & CO., PUBLISHERS.



M

EM

AUTH

ST

A FULL HISTORY
OF THE
WONDERFUL CAREER
OF
MOODY AND SANKEY,
IN GREAT BRITAIN AND AMERICA.

EMBRACING, ALSO, MR. MOODY'S SERMONS, AS PREACHED IN THIS
COUNTRY AND ABROAD, MR. SANKEY'S SONGS, AND EVERY-
THING OF INTEREST CONNECTED WITH THE WORK.

BY REV. E. J. GOODSPEED, D.D.,
AUTHOR OF "THE LIFE OF JESUS FOR YOUNG PEOPLE," ETC., ETC. EDITOR OF "COBBIN'S
COMMENTARY."

ILLUSTRATED WITH
STEEL PLATE PORTRAIT OF MR. MOODY,
AND
TWELVE OTHER ENGRAVINGS FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS.

ST. JOHN, N. B.:
W. E. ERSKINE & CO., PUBLISHERS.

COPYRIGHT, 1876,
EDGAR J. GOODSPEED

BV3785
.M7G6

a
l
h
a
c
o
cl
su
se
a
ag
om
co

ass
enc
a y
fun
gro

INTRODUCTION.

CIRCUMSTANCES make men, and men shape circumstances. There is a reciprocal influence between the times and the leaders. In the course of events certain conditions arise, of which persons take advantage to make themselves useful and famous. There was a "fulness of the time" when Jesus Christ made His advent upon earth. The world was ripe for it.

"No war nor battle's sound
Was heard the world around."

In the Lord's kingdom law prevails, and men know how to labor effectively; but there are also set times to favor Zion, critical epochs, a combination of occurrences which the right men see and take advantage of, always under the guidance of Divine Providence and the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and thus bring to pass notable results which fill the world with wonder, and extend the Redeemer's sway over human hearts. In the case of Mr. Moody there existed an opportunity in the new city of Chicago, and among the neglected foreigners and abandoned classes, where he began his mission enterprise; a necessity for such service as he was able to render and procure. He saw and seized the opportunity, and achieved a magnificent triumph, and a preparation for higher and wider fields. Thus God emphasizes again the importance of doing well the duty that lies next to one's hand, if a call is expected to loftier heights and more conspicuous victories.

When the Y. M. Christian Association's position began to be assured, and Moody linked his fortunes with it, and used all his energies in its promotion, there was in the churches and society a yearning after some common ground of action—some opportunity to express the feeling of essential brotherhood that was growing. The iron was hot, and the valiant young enthusiast

smote it with telling effect, and welded the hearts of thousands into an effective instrument for the Lord's work.

Again, when he and his singing co-laborer went abroad, there was a lack of such music as Mr. Sankey furnished. The people were eager for the rich and soul-subduing melodies which he poured out upon them in floods. His soul inundated his words with pathos and fire, and these elements reached a multitude who were weary of the stupid, drawling hymns and tunes so common before the evangelists appeared on British soil. The formal style of preaching, and the neglect of the masses, made a sort of readiness for the zealous, business-like, soul-stirring, direct, and simple gospeling which has rolled a wave of salvation over England, Ireland, and Scotland. Even the educated shared in the gracious movement equally with the common masses.

In our own land, the brethren found a depressed state of feeling, the result of commercial disaster and universal "hard times," together with a want of provision for the non-church-going multitude. They at once met with enthusiastic greetings, and felt themselves to be supplying a lack of that which is ever most vital to man as related to God and eternity. Accordingly, they have carried along a series of meetings more vast and effective than any ever before held in this country. They have apparently created little prejudice, have won the good wishes of all classes, and knit the sects into closer unity as brethren. The interest has increased the longer they have tarried in a town, and we may reasonably hope that still greater blessings are in store for our people through their gospel-preaching and singing.

We cannot but record with gratitude and surprise the amazing unanimity of the secular press in favoring and promoting their evangelical labors. It is a good omen for our country when these organs publish such full and able reports of these monster-meetings, and spread broadcast the truths or germs of doctrine which are proclaimed in sermon and song. These we gather, arrange, and condense, that what otherwise may be ephemeral shall become the property of the people for use and reference, not only to-day, but when the evangelists are looking upon the unveiled glories of the Lord they love.

EWART G. MORSE, Esqr.

PARADISE, ANNAPOLIS CO.

NOVA SCOTIA

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION, ...	3
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS, ...	7

PART I.

THE EARLY LIFE OF DWIGHT LYMAN MOODY.

CHAPTER.		
I. OLD PATHS AND NEW CONVERGE, ...	11	
II. THE BOY AT HOME, ...	13	
III. OUT IN THE WORLD, ...	18	
IV. MISSION WORK, ...	22	
V. THE FIELD WIDENS, ...	28	
VI. DAILY BREAD, ...	31	
VII. PERSONAL GROWTH, ...	34	

THE EARLY LIFE OF IRA DAVID SANKEY.

VIII. THE BOY IS FATHER TO THE MAN, ...	45
IX. IN TRAINING FOR HIS WORK, ...	49
X. TWO ARE BETTER THAN ONE, ...	52

PART II.

MESSRS. MOODY AND SANKEY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

XI. BEGINNING ABROAD, ...	60
XII. THE WORD IN EDINBURGH, ...	73
XIII. ON TO GLASGOW, ...	100
XIV. THE EVANGELISTS IN IRELAND, ...	121
XV. THE GLORY OF GOD IN DUBLIN, ...	132
XVI. THE HARVEST IN ENGLAND, ...	141
XVII. TIMES OF BLESSING IN SHEFFIELD, ...	153
XVIII. "THE TOY SHOP OF THE WORLD" WELCOMES THEM, ...	163
XIX. LIVERPOOL'S MONTH OF MERCY, ...	172
XX. MIGHTY LONDON IS BLESSED, ...	182
XXI. FAREWELL IN LIVERPOOL, ...	214

PART III.

THE EVANGELISTS IN AMERICA.

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
XXII. MOODY AND SANKEY IN BROOKLYN, . . .	227
XXIII. THE WORK IN PHILADELPHIA, . . .	261
XXIV. THE PRINCETON REVIVAL, . . .	407
XXV. THE WORD OF GRACE AT THE HIPPODROME IN New York, . . .	416
XXVI. MR. MOODY IN THE SOUTH AND WEST. CLOSE OF THE CAMPAIGN, . . .	615 to 624

E. G. M.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
FRONTISPIECE. STEEL PLATE PORTRAIT OF DWIGHT L. MOODY	12
THE MOODY HOMESTEAD AT NORTHFIELD, MASS., ...	32
"THE TABERNACLE," ERECTED BY MR. MOODY AFTER THE CHICAGO FIRE, ...	44
PORTRAIT OF IRA D. SANKEY, ...	72
THE FREE CHURCH ASSEMBLY HALL, EDINBURGH, ...	120
THE "FAREWELL" GIVEN THE EVANGELISTS AT GLASGOW, ...	182
MR. MOODY PREACHING IN THE HAYMARKET THEATRE, LONDON, ...	226
THE PEOPLE GATHERING AT THE RINK IN BROOKLYN, ...	240
THE OPENING SERVICES AT THE BROOKLYN RINK, ...	266
MR. MOODY'S FIRST SUNDAY AT THE DEPOT CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA, ...	408
EXTERIOR VIEW OF THE "HIPPODROME," NEW YORK, FROM MADISON AVENUE, ...	456
MR. MOODY PREACHING TO THE PEOPLE IN THE "HIPPODROME,"	504
MR. MOODY LABORING IN THE INQUIRY-ROOM AT THE "HIPPODROME,"	

PART I.

MOODY AND SANKEY:

HISTORY OF THEIR EARLY LIFE.

PART II.

THE WONDERFUL CAREER

OF

MOODY AND SANKEY,

IN

GREAT BRITAIN.

PART III.

A COMPLETE HISTORY

OF THE

CAREER AND WORK

OF

MOODY AND SANKEY,

IN AMERICA.

THE WONDERFUL CAREER
OF
MOODY AND SANKEY
IN
GREAT BRITAIN AND AMERICA.

THE EARLY LIFE OF D. L. MOODY.

CHAPTER I.

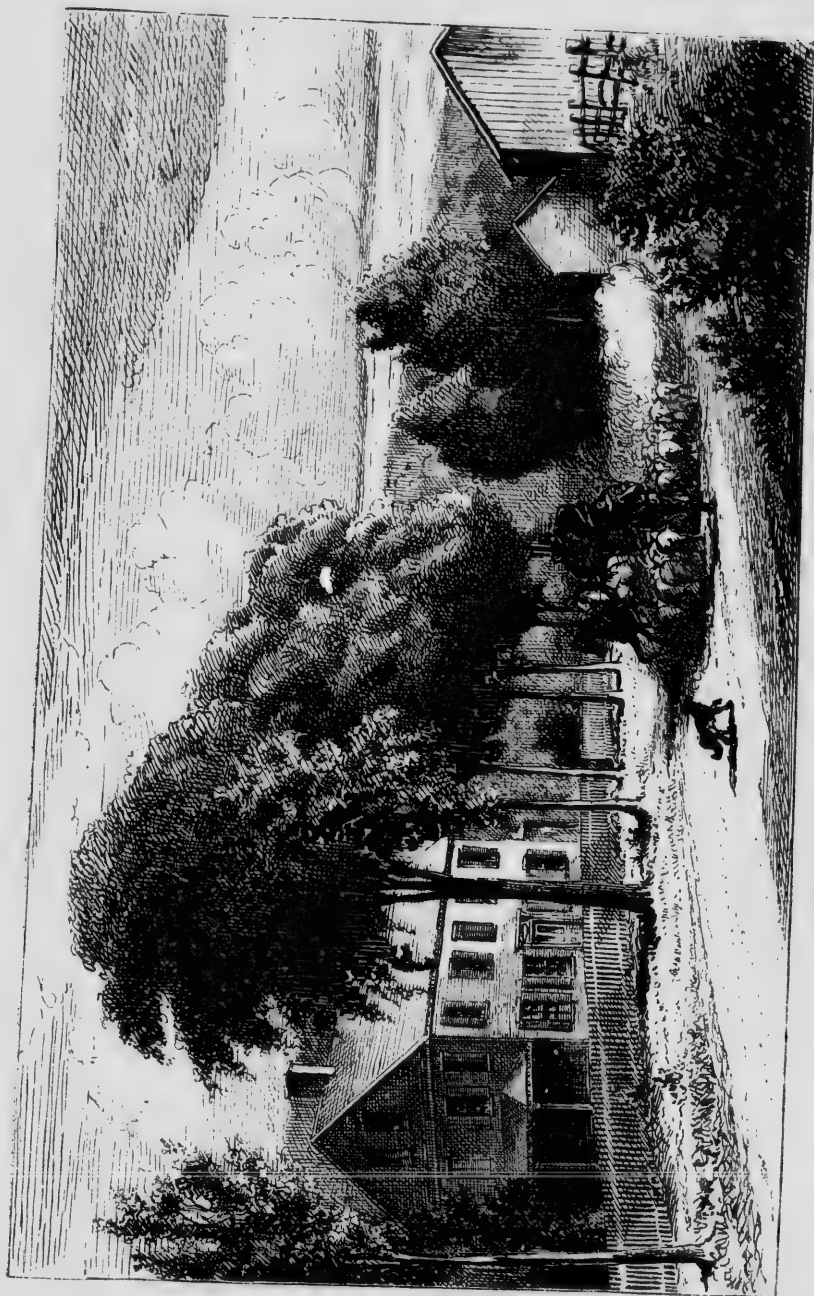
OLD PATHS AND NEW CONVERGE.

Y, THE Lord Jesus, when He sent out the seventy to propagate the new faith, sent them two by two. There was in all His actions a Divine wisdom: and so in this arrangement there was some wise purpose which we do not now seek to fathom. We read that Paul the Great Apostle to the Gentiles associated a brother with him in his missionary journeys. At one time Barnabas was his companion, at another Mark attended him. We have no reason to believe that one cause for this lay in Paul's lack of ability to sing, or in his associates' musical talents. And yet we cannot be sure that some division of service may not have been secured by this habit of going out in pairs to evangelize. Doubtless there were some things which one could do better than the other, and a twofold evangelism was found advantageous. At all events, we find in our own time and under our eyes a repetition of this primitive order blessed with glorious success.

They heralded Paul and his attendant as they entered one of the ancient cities, with the extravagant remark "these fellows

that have turned the world upside down have come hither also." And subsequent events justified the alarm and excitement caused by their coming. Two Americans, now famous the world over as evangelists, have created a tremendous interest in behalf of religion, and the promise of their continued power is as fair as anything human can be. It is natural to ask who these men are, and how they came into this mighty work. Is their gift a genius, a rare marvellous talent, or are they common men with no special endowments? How then were they trained and prepared for the exercise of such influence for good? We want to know somewhat of their early life, that we may learn the secret of their power. Did they grow into their present agency from humble beginnings, and by the use of common opportunities, or is there a miracle about their history and career? What qualities have they in their constitution that have made them capable of extraordinary achievements and what advantages have they possessed superior to those of other men? From the facts that have crept out here and there from the obscurity that envelopes their lives, we gather enough to show us all we need to know for the answer of our inquiries and the settlement of every problem presented by their wonderful career of evangelism.

either
excite-
is the
est in
ver is
who
Is
mon
ined
We
earn
sent
op-
eer?
made
van-
en?
the
how
the
erful



THE MOODY HOMESTEAD AT NORTHFIELD, MASS.



CHAPTER II.

THE BOY AT HOME.

DWIGHT LYMAN MOODY was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, Feb. 5th, 1837. These rugged hills and plains have borne many noble men and nourished in them a vigorous life, whose forces have been given to the world in vast streams of usefulness. And this lad, born in a lowly spot, of humble parentage, will rank as a harvester of souls, among the names that men will not let die, and God will wreath with everlasting honor. It was apparently a misfortune that the father should die, and leave the widow to struggle against poverty with her brood of youngsters. But He who sitteth on the circle of the heavens ordered a great blessing to spring out of apparent ruin. It was needful for every member of the family to bear the yoke, and to feel the necessity of personal self-denial and exertion. They were living on a farm which was mortgaged, and had to toil for bread in a land where nature yields scanty nourishment even to hard workers. But on her rugged breast she nurtures strength and self-reliance. The boy Dwight there learned how to labor with his body, obtained physical vigor, and stored up nervous energy, which have served him well in the gigantic labors he has since performed, and is now cheerfully sustaining in his evangelistic enterprises.

He was not deprived of opportunities for schooling, but his intense activity of body led him to seek out-of-door employments and sports rather than the privileges and pleasures of study in the school-room. This was not an unmixed evil, because it assured his corporal vigor which makes his present work possible. But it caused him bitter mortification and many poignant regrets, when he came upon the stage of life, and discovered his great deficiencies. These he has faithfully sought to remove

by constant reading, observation, and self-improvement. There is also an indirect advantage in this want of culture which is not to be overlooked. Many an educated man is timid by reason of his knowledge, while ignorance is bold. "They that know nothing fear nothing." "Fools rush in where angels fear to tread." A mistake in grammar or rhetoric, in chronology or exegesis would crush a sensitive scholar; while the ignorant man may go on over a thousand of "the king's English" slain, and be confident and unconscious, and hence strong and victorious. Too much knowledge or education may be as fatal as too little. Self-made men often owe their success to their ignorance, and reach their goal because they pay no attention to the old beaten paths, but mark out a course for themselves more direct and practical than that which others pursue because it is respectable and ancient. To Mr. Moody blunders are nothing, provided he gains the end of his ministry and wins souls. Efficiency is the only thing he cares about. Let others make fine finished sentences to tickle men's ears and satisfy the learned, he hurls plain truths in strong simple forms at men to hit them, casts his net to catch their souls, and stops not to amuse them, but with tears seeks to save the lost. His want of learning and culture has given him boldness and effectiveness, while his strong sense and native refinement save him from vulgarity or fatal mistakes.

It sometimes happens that rich men's sons are put at a disadvantage in the race of life by the clogs and fetters of riches. They are too heavily weighted to run well. One of these young men who feels this, wrote his mother earnestly as follows: "How about those 'friends' I spoke of? they probably think themselves very kind but the ones you name are the very 'friends' who would have seen me stagnate, or petrify, without doing a thing to prevent it. I was A. B. there with a fortune left me and therefore bound to go to the devil; and if I had not determined to go west instead they would only have sighed over my sad fate and said, 'I told you so.' The most unfortunate man in the world is one whom everybody considers 'provided for.' A poor boy is encouraged, praised, helped. One who

There is which is mid by ey that els fear ogy or norant slain, d vic- tal as igno- on to selves cause s are wins thers y the en to ot to t of ness, vul- dis- hes. ung ws: ink ery out ne not ver ate ed ho

has money or a prospect of any must shift for himself, and although he needs assistance and encouragement as much as any one, although he is exposed to temptations which the poorer fellow knows nothing about, although he is exposed above all to the temptation of idleness, *he* has nothing but his own manliness to pull him through. Lucky for him, if he has some manliness left. But this is not a sermon, though I should like to preach one from this text."

Such a sigh from the depths of a boy's heart is a revelation of things unseen, which is full of instruction. It ought to stop the growling and murmuring of those who are born in poverty or amidst lowly conditions, and teach them that those whom they envy are by no means as happy and fortunate in their own eyes as they seem to be. The great principle of compensation appears in all the relations and situations of human life, balancing circumstances that are not under our control and giving us all equal chances in the conflict.

Now young Moody on the bleak hills of Northfield, in the farm-house of a widowed mother, and destitute of learning, seems not to have been, humanly speaking, well situated to carve out a useful and wide-reaching destiny. But the very meagreness of opportunities there, and the necessities of struggle urged him out of the home-nest, and made him stretch his wings for a higher flight. He has no reason to quarrel with the ways of Providence. God was girding him when he knew it not. An elder son left home, and was not heard of for many years. Perhaps this made the lad at home restless and uneasy.

Did it not nourish the pathetic element, so strong in his nature, to see his mother suffering under the double bereavement, and mourning over her dead husband and her absent boy? How tenderly he tells the sad story of his brother's departure, long silence, and final return in manhood. He stands at his mother's door unknown, and is invited to come in by her, while he says, "No, not till my mother forgives me." When she hears these words, she melts and with tears and caresses forgives and welcomes the prodigal. And thus, he tells

all of home of prodigal

the sinner, does God forgive and receive those who seek Him. The domestic affections are strong and susceptible in him, and they afford him powerful sources of appeal. He was a kind and loving son, and amidst all his wild boisterous plays, and his passionate outbreaks, his fondness for his mother acted as a conservative influence. She was a Unitarian in doctrine, and reared her children to fear the Lord. Dwight was not specially religious in his youth. He had a will that did not easily yield, and a nature that did not express dependence. In a hard place at one time, he used every means in his power to extricate himself, and when no one would hear, he thought of asking God, and no sooner had he made one prayer, something like Peter's "Lord save or I perish," than he felt new energy throbbing in his whole frame and he lifted the burden and was free. How often since has he been pressed almost to death, and obtained help from God by prayer!

Take a single example. In the great convention at the Hippodrome in New York, where several thousand ministers were present, "the topic," says a leading editor, "was how to reach the non-churchgoers." Heart-stirring words had been spoken by several ministers and laymen, when Mr. Moody felt constrained, against all his habits, to communicate a personal experience he had passed through about four years before. He had been preaching day after day, and the fruits were small and few. In his distress he walked the streets of a great city by night, and the cry of his soul was for the anointing of the Spirit. God heard his cry, and gave him then and there what he had begged for. Words could not express its influence upon him. He had been trying to pump water out of a well that seemed dry. He had pumped with all his might, and little water came. Now it seemed that God had made his soul like an artesian well, that could never fail of water. He preached again. The power of the Spirit was upon him and the people. Many were converted. He then, with a tenderness begotten of God, urged upon every Christian the present duty of being himself as a never-failing artesian well—always filled with the Spirit. Those who earnestly desired to be thus filled were re-

E. H. M.

quested to arise. The whole vast congregation seemed to do so. Now stand, said Mr. Moody, while we pray. He prayed, but his feelings were too profound for anything but broken utterances. Every heart was deeply moved, and when the prayer ended, the Hippodrome was literally a place of tears. It was an hour never to be forgotten."

His prayers are always the pleadings of a man in earnest, and while he prays for himself and others as if he were engaged in no make-believe performance, he also loves to enlist others in prayer for him and his work. It was the grand hero of faith and works, the chief champion of Christianity, Paul the great apostle, who said, "Brethren, pray for us." And so Mr. Moody feels strong only when he knows that the prayers of godly people are sustaining his labors. He has the boldness of simplicity, sincerity, and conscious need. When he called on the Roman Catholic bishop of Chicago to request him to prevent the children from breaking the windows of his mission school, he asked the aged prelate to pray for him. And when he had done so, Mr. Moody, before they rose, prayed for the bishop. There was friendship between them and no more damage was done nor hindrance to his work from that quarter.

CHAPTER III.

OUT IN THE WORLD.

THE vitality that wrought in the boy's being and made him sturdy, eager, and a leader in his little circle, pushed him out into the great world where he might win fortune like other men. He had uncles in Boston who were merchants, and who could help him make a start if they would. Hither unheralded he went with a settled purpose to become connected with some house where he might learn business and acquire the means of success. Too proud to ask his relatives to aid him at first, he soon however availed himself of their kind offices, and entered into his uncle's employ. This man was an orthodox christian, a member of the Mt. Vernon church, of the Congregationalist order, and his pastor was Rev. E. N. Kirk, D. D., a man after God's own heart. To this place of worship young Moody was, as it were, indentured, by his employer, and its services he was obligated to attend—a circumstance of great importance and value to the country boy.

It was remarked, at a meeting in New York held in honor of one of its leading merchants, by the gentleman thus complimented, that when he came to the city he at once was offered a seat in church by a wealthy man, which he accepted. He also made it a rule from the beginning not to have any associate who would do him any harm, or of whom he would be likely to be ashamed. The two points thus established were cardinal—they determined his course and gave him standing and influence as a young man. The church was a source of cultivation, and its associations were ennobling, while he allowed no evil companion to undo the good work there wrought in him or drag him down to infamy. At the age of seventeen this new force began to operate upon the intellect and conscience, and

to form the character of young Moody. It was a hard trial for him to mingle with persons more refined and better educated than himself, but he bravely persisted in his attendance at church and the Bible Class. His teacher, Mr. Kimball, labored for him assiduously and patiently, and lodged the truth so effectually in his heart that he became a believer; but such was his dulness and ignorance of truth that the church felt constrained to keep him as a learner outside the fold for many months, till he could give an intelligent account of his new life of faith. There was no precocity of any sort, nothing startling or promising in his early course. He had a courage that carried him forward in spite of his defects, and an aspiration that led him to rise above circumstances and strive after excellence. He seldom spoke in the meetings, and his zeal lay as a smoldering fire within him. The revival-spirit of this church and its earnest pastor was infused into his veins; and he was receiving an education that influenced his whole career. No work was laid out for him into which he could throw his rugged energies, and he was not contented. Meanwhile he had continued his business life with characteristic spirit, and he sighed for a broader field and grander opportunities. Chicago was the star in the West which led thousands of aspiring and ambitious youth to forsake the old fields overcrowded and less promising, for the broad and boundless land of the setting sun. Eager for work, and ready for anything that offered honorable success, the Yankee boy, now nearly twenty years old, in September, 1856, lands in the metropolis of the Northwest. That city, like all large towns, has absorbed vast numbers of young men, some of whom have found a short road to ruin, and others have gallantly earned victory and its rewards. The majority thus cast into the whirlpool are drawn into its fatal depths beyond the reach of light and hope. Our hero had two safeguards, a recommendation to an honorable house where he was employed for several years, and a church letter which at once opened to him an acquaintance with christian people and opportunities for doing good. In his secular business he proved himself "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed," and in religious work he con-

secrated his energies, doing with his might whatsoever his hand found to do. When he could not be and do what he desired in one church, he allied his fortunes with another; and reaching forth with the cry of Xavier, "Yet more, oh my God! yet more," he plunged into the dark places, heathenish regions such as all cities contain, and there literally fought his way through with all-conquering persistence, till he saw them renovated by the Gospel of the grace of God.

There were others doing the same kind of work, and gradually these congenial spirits clustered under Moody in a mission in the North Market Hall, which proved a vast power for good. To this mighty undertaking he pushed, through countless obstacles, with no church to back him. The ignorant rude boy had developed into manhood and found use for every idea he had ever got, and every pound of physical strength he had accumulated; because the audiences he addressed, whether small or large, were in great need of enlightenment, and some of them resisted instruction even unto blood. In other words he had literally to subdue with blows the precious pupils who came under his tuition, and he seemed to enjoy it. He was pleased with the results of his efforts; for these conquered boys often proved his true friends and helpers, and were sometimes led thus to submit to a higher will and become servants of God. What he underwent can never be fitly told except by him, and he only now and then ventures on the narration of his exploits. The following incident is characteristic. Mr. Moody was illustrating the way to get people to work for the souls of others ~~when he said~~: The most precious hours I ever spent were employed going from house to house preaching Christ. There is plenty of work, the fields are already white for the harvest. I remember one time in Chicago I was asked to take an interest in the children of a saloon-keeper who was a notorious infidel. I took the man's address. I went down and found the old fellow behind the bar. I told him my errand, but I had to get out a good deal quicker than I got in. I thought I would try him the second time, when he would be a little less under the influence of drink, but he made me get out again. I went back then the

third time. "Well," said he, "look here, young man, you were talking about the Bible: I will read the New Testament if you will read Paine's "Age of Reason." "Agreed," said I, but he had the best of the bargain. (Laughter.) I had a hard job to read it through. I went down to the saloon to find out how he was getting on. All the time he would talk about Paine's "Age of Reason." One Saturday I tried to get him to go to church Sunday. "Now," he says, "if you want church, you must have it in my saloon. This is as good a church as any in Chicago. You can have preaching here if you want to." "Well," says I, "to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock I'll be here." "Look here, young man, I want to do part of it myself." I said, "Now let us distinctly understand how much you and I will have. Now suppose you and your friends take the first forty-five minutes and I take the last fifteen." He agreed to this. That Sunday morning I took a little boy with me that God had taught how to pray. That is some years ago and I remember how weak I felt as I went down to that infidel saloon. I found when I got around he had gone to a neighboring saloon where he engaged two rooms with folding doors, and had them filled with infidels and deists and all shades of belief. They first began to ask me questions, but I said: "Now you go on for your forty-five minutes and I shall listen." So they got to wrangling among themselves. (Laughter.) Some thought there was a Jesus and some not. When the time was up, I said: "Now look here, my friends, your time is up; we always open our meetings with prayer." After I had prayed, the little boy cried to God to have mercy on these men. They got up one by one, one going out by this door and one by another. They were all gone very soon. The old infidel put his hand on my shoulder, and said I might have his children. He has since been one of the best friends I had in Chicago. So you see it must be personal work with us all.

CHAPTER IV.

MISSION WORK.

His work for Christ, special religious duty and service, after he came to Chicago, was begun almost simultaneously with his secular business. He had to gain a foothold for personal support, and then he struck out for work for the Master. Says one of his biographers:

"On Sunday he sought out a Mission Sunday-school, and offered his services as a teacher. He was informed that the school had a full supply of teachers, but if he would gather a class, he might occupy a seat in the school-room. The next Sabbath he appeared with *eighteen boys*, and a place was assigned him for his new and rough recruits. This was the beginning of his mission to 'the masses.' On that day he unfolded his theory of how 'to reach the masses'—'Go for them.'

"Soon after, he commenced the 'North Market Hall Mission-school.' The old market hall was used on Saturday nights for dancing; and after the motley crowd had dispersed, Mr. Moody and his associates spent the late hours of Saturday night and the early hours of Sunday morning in removing the sawdust and filth, cleansing the floor, and putting the room in order for their Christian work. The repetition of this kind of labor week after week was obviously not very agreeable; but it was cheerfully rendered by a young man who lived for one object—the salvation of souls. In this hall the school was held for six years, and increased to over one thousand members. Many were brought to Jesus; and the work was carried forward amidst marked encouragements and discouragements.

"Finding it extremely difficult to hold prayer-meetings or Sabbath-evening services in this hall, Mr. Moody rented a

saloon that would accommodate about two hundred persons. He boarded up the side windows, and furnished it with unpainted pine-board seats. It was a dismal, unventilated place, and during service it was necessary to have policemen to guard the door and building. Here he collected the poor and the vicious; and sought, by melting appeals and fervent prayers, to lead hardened sinners to abandon their evil courses, and accept the offers of salvation."

Says another: "The man who may be called, *par excellence*, the Lightning Christian of the Lightning City is Mr. Moody, the President of the Young Men's Christian Association, and a man whose name is a household word in connection with missionary work. I went to one of his mission schools, and have rarely beheld such a scene of high-pressure evangelization. It made me think irresistibly of those breathing steamboats on the Mississippi, that must either go fast or burst. Mr. Moody himself moved energetically about the school most of the time, seeing that every body was at work, throwing in a word where he thought it necessary, and inspiring every one with his own enthusiasm.

"As soon as the classes had been going on for a specific number of minutes, he mounted a platform, rang a bell, and addressed the children. He is a keen, dark-eyed man, with a somewhat shrill voice, but with thorough earnestness of manner and delivery. His remarks were few, but pointed and full of interrogation, keeping the children on their mettle. It is one of his first principles, never in any of the religious exercises to allow the interest or attention of the audience to flag for an instant. At a great religious convention held at Chicago to which five hundred delegates came from all parts of the United States, he got a resolution passed that no one should be allowed more than three minutes for his speech. The result was that an immense number got an opportunity for speaking, and an admirable check was put on the American tendency to copious flowery oratory. Every man had to dash in *medias res*, at once, say what he had to say without loss of words, and leave out all minor points to get time for the points of most im-

portance. One or two of Moody's remarks were, 'Services are not made interesting enough, so as to get unconverted people to come. They are not expected to come, and people would be mortified if they did come. Don't get into a rut. I abominate ruts. There are few things that I dread more.'

"Though earnest in his piety, and full of religious conversation, Moody has no patience with mere cant, and wants everybody to prove his sincerity by his acts. At a meeting in behalf of a struggling charity, a wealthy layman, loud in his religious professions, offered up a prayer that the Lord would move the hearts of the people to contribute the sum required. Mr. Moody rose, and said that all the charity wanted was only two thousand dollars, and that he considered it absurd for a man with half a million to get up and ask the Lord to do any thing in the matter, when he could himself, with a mere stroke of his pen, do all that was needed, and ten times more, and never feel the difference.

"The first thing Mr. Moody does with those whom he succeeds in bringing under Christian influences is, to turn them to account in pushing on the good work. He considers no place too bad, no class too hardened, to be despaired of. He sometimes takes a choir of young people, well trained in singing, to the low drinking saloons, to help him in wooing the drunkards and gamblers away to the meetings. On one such occasion, which was described to me, he entered one of these dens with his choir, and said, 'Would you like to have a song, gentlemen?' No objection was offered, and the children sung a patriotic song in fine style, eliciting great applause. Mr. Moody then had a hymn sung by them, and meanwhile went round giving tracts to those present. When the hymn was over he said, 'We shall now have a word of prayer.' 'No, no,' cried several in alarm, 'no prayer here.' 'Oh yes, we'll have a few words of prayer. Quiet for a minute, gentlemen,' he said, and proceeded to offer up a few earnest petitions. Some of the men were touched; and when he invited them to go with him to his meeting and hear more about salvation, half of them rose and went. It is believed that if Pandemonium were accessible,

Mr. Moody would have a mission started there within a week. Mr. Reynolds of Peoria said recently, as if in illustration of this last remark :

"The first meeting I ever saw him at was in a little old shanty that had been abandoned by a saloon-keeper. Mr. Moody had got the place to hold the meeting in at night. I went there a little late ; and the first thing I saw was a man standing up, with a few tallow candles around him, holding a negro boy, and trying to read to him the story of the Prodigal Son ; and a great many of the words he could not make out, and had to skip. I thought, If the Lord can ever use such an instrument as that for his honor and glory, it will astonish me. After that meeting was over Mr. Moody said to me, 'Reynolds, I have got only one talent : I have no education, but I love the Lord Jesus Christ, and I want to do something for Him : and I want you to pray for me.' I have never ceased from that day to this, morning and night, to pray for that devoted Christian soldier. I have watched him since then, have had counsel with him, and know him thoroughly ; and, for consistent walk and conversation, I have never met a man to equal him. It astounds me when I look back and see what Mr. Moody was thirteen years ago, and then what he is under God to-day—shaking Scotland to its very centre, and reaching now over to Ireland.

"The last time I heard from him, his injunction was, 'Pray for me every day ; pray now that God will keep me humble.'"

"I shall always remember Mr. Moody," says one ; "for he was the means of leading me to Christ. I was in a railway train one day, when a stout, cheery-looking stranger came in and sat down in the seat beside me. We were passing through a beautiful country, to which he called my attention saying,—

"Did you ever think what a good Heavenly Father we have, to give us such a pleasant world to live in ?"

"I made some indifferent answer ; upon which he earnestly inquired,—

"Are you a Christian ?"

"I answered, 'No.'"

" 'Then,' said he, 'you ought to be one at once. I am to get off at the next station, but if you will kneel down, right here, I will pray to the Lord to make you a Christian.'

" Scarcely knowing what I did, I knelt down beside him there, in the car filled with passengers, and he prayed for me with all his heart. Just then the train drew up at the station, and he had only time to get off before it started again.

" Suddenly coming to myself out of what seemed more like a dream than a reality, I rushed out on the car platform, and shouted after him, 'Tell me who you are!'

" He replied, 'My name is Moody.'

" I never could shake off the conviction which then took hold upon me, until the strange man was answered, and I had become a Christian man."

Thus he wrought with men wherever he could find open ears to hear the message of salvation, whether in the saloon, the railway car, the mission building or the sanctuary.

His soul being intent on saving men, he knew that by joining others in his Christian enterprises he would thus vastly multiply his usefulness. He accordingly made himself a recruiting agent for his school, and brought the neglected multitudes of the North side into classes taught by such helpers as he could yoke up with himself. The population of his district was largely made up of Germans and other foreigners, who are accustomed to a Sabbath not of the Puritanic but rather the Satanic sort.

With wonted shrewdness, he took advantage of the love of music, and got a singer to entertain those who gathered. His great object was never for a moment forgotten, and soon there were converts, and prayer meetings, and all the materials for a church, which was duly formed and folded and shepherded by "Deacon Moody" as he is familiarly called by the young people, who are very fond of him. This was the natural order of extraordinary devotion and ability on the part of him who was the soul of the enterprise. For years he let no day pass without speaking to some one personally about the welfare of his soul. He also addressed large numbers of people, old and

E. S. M.

MOODY'S EARLY LIFE

27

young, and always pressed them with Bible truth. He could not but see fruit from such whole-hearted consecration and scriptural methods. Fruit he would have. The same eagerness throbbed in his soul, which John Knox felt, when he said: "Give me Scotland or I die." He had a mission, and it was no dreamer's idle wish, but God's call to the salvation of lost men. So he toiled on with his Bible, with inquirers, with the hardened, desperate and wretched, whom he followed to their dens, garrets, cellars, homes, places of amusement and labor, ever holding forth the word of life as a light in a dark place.

CHAPTER V.

THE FIELD WIDENS.

MR. MOODY early became a member of the Young Men's Christian Association of Chicago, and punctually attended the daily noon meetings. Nor did he feel it to be his duty to come alone or keep silent. He worked valiantly to engage others in the labors of the association, to draw in people to the meetings, and to give attractiveness to the exercises. His zeal flamed up and was fanned into a consuming fire, which burned the cords that bound him to business and made him a holocaust on God's altar. He gave himself wholly to work for the Lord Jesus Christ, and was greatly honored by Him. For he was chosen president of the association after holding other offices, and obtained the means necessary to build a hall, which was named from the chief contributor to the building fund "Farwell Hall." This became the centre of attraction for public gatherings, but was burned, not in the great fire that desolated the city in October 1871, but in the winter of 1868. A second edifice was projected and completed under the practical leadership of Moody, which stood longer than the first, and was a glorious arena for the servants of Christ. These were triumphs of sagacity and perseverance which might well have exacted the whole time and care of the young apostle. But he was carrying on during these years his own vast mission and church work, besides giving much time to conventions and evangelizing tours, and to the service of the Christian Commission. Such was the largeness of his heart, and his evident sincerity, that he could share with any true Christian in the work of the Lord, and not provoke jealousy or create a breach of confidence. Men of all sects and churches honored and trusted him, and were ready to do his bidding. He had one controlling purpose

in common with all believers who were aggressive, and he was so thoroughly independent that nobody claimed him. He labored for the benefit of the church universal, and men gave him credit for unselfishness, and a single eye.

In all these dark days of war, he threw himself into the camps near home, and there preached the Gospel and won souls. He was president of the Chicago branch of the Christian Commission of which George H. Stuart, of Philadelphia, was president in chief, and whose name is fragrant in all lands. He went out half a score of times to the front, with supplies and with the healing mercies of the blessed Gospel.

When the confederate prisoners were in Camp Douglas, near Chicago, Mr. Moody visited them with all the tender love of a brother, and under his preaching large numbers were converted and confirmed in the faith, and they hailed his coming to cheer and comfort, to instruct and evangelize them, with unspeakable delight. Afterward when he had opportunities to minister to them as they lay on the gory and stricken fields, where their bodies were commingled with the federal soldiers, he showed himself the friend of all alike as men having souls equally dear to Jesus, and suffering pains that the friend of humanity should strive to assuage.

In his sermons he occasionally draws on his army experience for illustrations. On one occasion, describing the office of Jesus as a Deliverer of captives, he said :

It was my privilege to go into Richmond with General Grant's army. There I saw the captives who were in Libby prison. Many a time I wept for hours to hear what they endured. Sometimes they got letters or messages that loved ones were dying, and of course they could not go home to see them in their dying hour. There they were in the prison one beautiful day in spring ; the news had been kept from them ; they hadn't heard what was going on around Richmond. One says while they were listening, "I hear a band of music ; they are playing the old battle tune of the Republic ; I think I hear the 'Star Spangled Banner.' I say, boys, I believe Richmond is taken." By-and-by they all listen and say, "It is so." Soon

the Northern army unlocked the gates and these thousand men are set free. Was not that good news? they were free men and could now go to their wives and their children and their homes. Oh, my friends, you could not find happier men than these were. They had liberty; then the captives were set free. That is what Christ has come to do.

Such was not his usual experience on the trips he made among the soldiers. There were darker days, and sadder hours, when his heart was torn, and his eyes were weary, and his hands heavy, and his whole frame worn out with the vast and terrible labors incident to the hospital, the battle-field, and the camp. All this time he was not in the pay of any person, nor supported by any society. He was fed by ravens. Many hardships he endured in his lonely situation, but God gave him friends who apprehended his needs, and supplied them as the Spirit moved. Railroad men furnished passes for free travel, merchants quietly paid his board, friends saw that his wardrobe was kept intact, although he never solicited a dollar for himself. It was Müller's Life of Trust over again.

CHAPTER VI.

DAILY BREAD.

WHEN Mr. Moody threw up his situation as a salesman, he had a little means which his economical habits had enabled him to accumulate. He was exceedingly temperate and puritanical in his ideas of a mode of life suited to a Christian. The vain and frivolous pleasures, as well as the more costly and extravagant amusements, which absorb the energies and funds of multitudes of young men, he conscientiously avoided. He knew not the name of a card, drank no spirits or beer, visited no theatres or operas, nor smoked away his money and health. He thus kept health, piety, and his earnings, except what was given to the Lord's work. Soon after he left all secular pursuits, he became really needy, and almost suffered. Certain events in God's providence confirmed his waning confidence, and help came through various friends; and he has always been made comfortable, though he has had no salary in any department of his service. He has maintained a conscience void of offence towards God and man as respects money. He has no itching palm. Nobody ever made any accusation stick to him respecting the love of money. He is an honest man.

He has been peculiarly favored by reason of the friendship of able men and large-hearted associates. In all his stupendous labors in the army work he received no pay. It was as free as air. His services he lavishly gave to his fellow men in camp, and hospital, by flood and field. All his convention work has been unpaid, except by the unsolicited gifts of any who felt disposed to private liberality. He uses no artifices to get money for himself, although he knows well how to raise funds for great public enterprises. After his marriage, he was made the occupant of an elegant home near the scenes of his

hard efforts to get dominion over ignorance and wickedness. It was a surprise to himself and his excellent wife to be led into this home all furnished and prepared for their use and shown a perpetual lease conveyed to them by appreciative friends. It was a noble deed kindly done, and the worthy couple were only made stronger for their holy mission.

Mr. Moody's confidence in God led him to seek alliance with the amiable lady to whom he was married on the 28th of August, 1862. He believed they would be provided for, and she shared his faith. Miss Emma C. Revell is of a sterling Baptist family of English extraction. She is lovely in person and manners and decidedly christian. Her influence over Mr. Moody has been of the most helpful kind, and a happier family than this father and mother, son and daughter, can nowhere be found. She is a capital worker in the inquiry meeting, and hardly inferior to the evangelist himself. It is probably owing to her English relationships that he was early inclined to visit the mother country, where he has gained so much power and left so great a blessing. They were happy in their lowly cottage, but gracefully assumed the proprietorship of their beautiful house where they entertained strangers from abroad with true western hospitality.

But as the terrible fire which devastated Chicago burned thousands of homes, it also swept away their nest, and drove them out into the company of the homeless. This occurred October 9th, 1871. The ruin was complete, scarcely anything was saved.

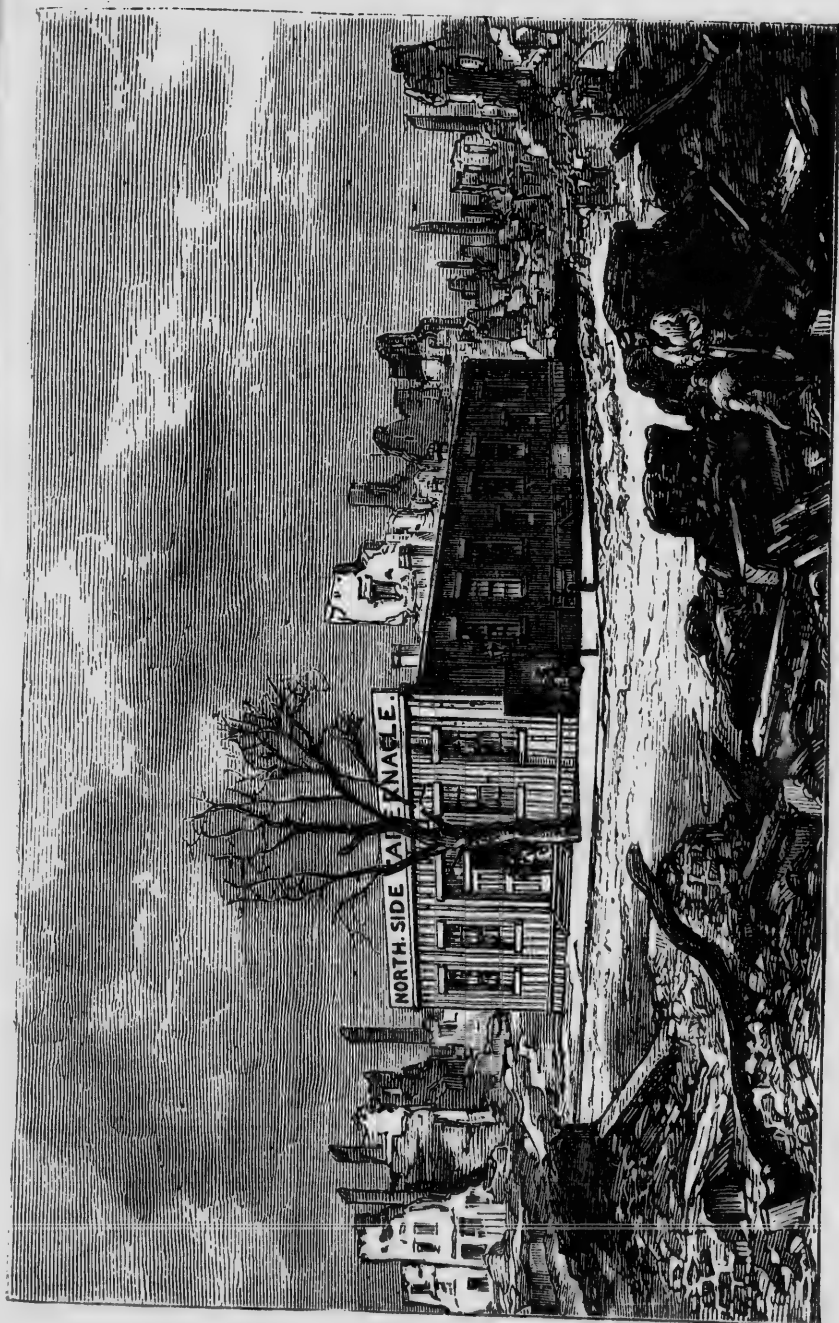
Mr. Moody's financial condition after the Great Fire was well shown by an incident that occurred the following Sunday night. He had been invited by Mr. Goodspeed, the pastor of the Second Baptist church, to preach for him. This invitation was conveyed to him by his brother-in-law, W. H. Holden Esq., Superintendent of the S. S. of the Second church, and accepted. After sermon, the pastor offered him ten dollars, with the remark, "this is all I have." "Then," said Mr. Moody, "I won't take but half of it, though I have not one cent." An immense congregation greeted the preacher, and Dr. Robert

edness.
led in-
se and
ciative
worthy

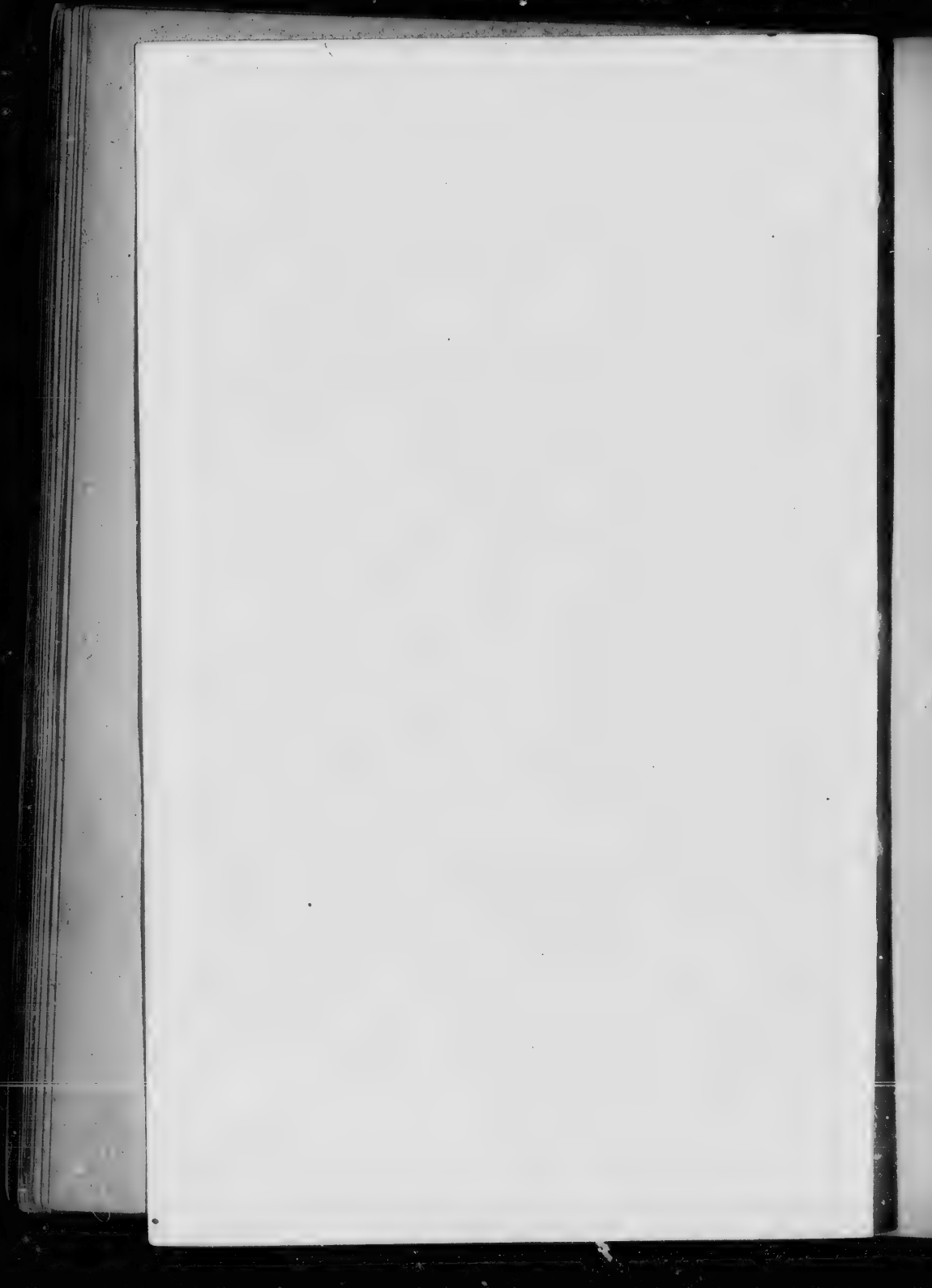
ce with
8th of
or, and
sterling
person
over
appier
an no-
meet-
proba-
ly in-
ed so
py in
rship
from

urned
drove
rred
thing

was
nday
or of
tion
Esq.,
oted.
re-
"I
An
bert



"THE TABERNACLE" ERECTED BY MR. MOODY AFTER THE CHICAGO FIRE.



Patterson, who was present, remarked that there was more Gospel in that sermon than in half a dozen ordinary ones. His Bible, which he had snatched from the flames, he left on the desk, and the pastor finding it there, examined it with care, and observed with wonder how thoroughly and faithfully it had been studied, as was shown by the ink marks it bore on almost every page. He had been wont to rise before day, and give himself with absolute devotion to the prayerful, conscientious study of that Divine Manual of instruction for the preacher's work. Going forth clad in the panoply of God, he has filled the world with his fame as a herald of Christ, who has honored him with power over men for salvation such as few of the world's heroes and saints have ever had.

In all his evangelizing abroad he has not sought filthy lucre, but repelled every suggestion of money-making. Nor has he used the splendid gifts pressed upon him as others have done. He has requested the donors to apply them to other uses, lest they might become a snare to him. His hands must be clean, and his motives seem as pure as they really are. His mighty work he will not defile nor belittle by selfishness and greed.

When about to go to England the last time, he knew not where he should get money to pay his passage, but trusted in God and made ready. The evening before his departure, a princely supporter and fellow-laborer, hearing of his journey, placed in his hands the sum of five hundred dollars, saying that he would probably need something after he got to England. Thus he has been fed and nourished by God's people in marvellous ways. In this country no collections are ever taken for him or his associate, Mr. Sankey, and they discourage public presentations. Their object is not to get gain. In this respect they follow Paul, the great apostle, as he followed the Divine Exemplar. They know they are serving for One who is rich.

CHAPTER VII

PERSONAL GROWTH.

THE Scriptures frequently employ the charming figure of a growing tree to represent the progress of the servant of God. "Blessed is the man who trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit." The grace of God in the heart usually creates mental hunger and intellectual thirst. It stimulates the whole man to newness of life. A youth converted at sixteen, an apprentice to a shoemaker, very poor and ignorant, felt the stimulus of regeneration in a desire to know more. He was not content with the ignorance he had groped in so long, and began a course of private study in connection with his work. Among other means of self-culture he used a spelling book and dictionary in the following manner,—When men came into the shop and uttered words he did not know the meaning of, he noted them in his memory, and after they had gone out he drew forth his books and studied them till he had mastered their orthography and significance. He became a leading merchant in a large city and the founder of a seminary for the education of ministers. And when he died thousands mourned and followed him to his burial.

Mr. Moody, as we have seen, early felt the aspiration for knowledge that he might serve Christ better; but his intense activity led him out of the seclusion of schools and libraries, and compelled him to depend on his powers of observation as a man among men. He was rough, unskillful, and ignorant, and naturally gathered the same class about him. But he would

minge with the best workers and draw from them all the material he could. Spurgeon once said to a friend who apologized for calling and taking up his time ; "Never mind, I shall suck a sermon out of you before you get away." This sponge process was exceedingly useful to Mr. Moody, and Mr. Spurgeon's sermons were a great delight and arsenal to the young preacher, who needed ideas and illustrations. He appropriated and adopted from every side and so frequently employed certain powerful truths and anecdotes, that he could launch them with ease and effectiveness. His friends often suggested courses of study, and certain books, which he might profitably read, but before he could really get at it, he was hurried away by the urgency of work in his own field, by Association business, by conventions, by evangelizing trips into the country or to distant cities, or by the necessities and horrors of the war. He could not do his work in which he was yoked up, and be a student of many books. His position and wide-spread service gave him the acquaintance of men highly educated, and this he made the utmost possible use of to store and cultivate his mind.

But as his outside cares increased it became needful to study the Bible alone. This he could carry with him everywhere and read at any time, and it was really the source of his doctrine. He however was taught to value the Book by a young Englishman, Harry Moorhouse, of Manchester, who had been a prize-fighter till God conquered his rebellious heart by love. He came to Chicago, preached for Moody, of whom he had heard in England, and led the American evangelist to adopt his methods of Bible study, to carry on Bible readings, and especially to dwell greatly on the love of Christ.

The Great Fire that made two hundred thousand people homeless was itself a school for Mr. Moody, because he reared a humble shed or tabernacle on the ruins of his mission, and there gathered the scattered flock, fed and clothed and comforted them and all who came, and held constant religious services in connection with his benevolent work. He and Mr. Sankey were there trained and educated for their future success. He had previously discovered the sweet singer's power

and drawn him into their holy partnership which has proved under God so great a blessing to the world. It was heaven and hell side by side in that tabernacle, among the ruins. The cries and sighs of the hungry and wretched were only curtailed off from the prayers and songs of those godly men, who made many souls taste of Jesus' love and clothed them with sacred garments. His school and church needed permanent premises, and these were provided for in part when Mr. Moody resolved on his third visit to England. He had gone the last time to learn more of the Bible from men who had made its study the one business of their lives. Henry Varley, the butcher preacher, a power in London, and Harry Moorhouse, were chosen friends, and they welcomed him to their own country with hearty enthusiasm. Mr. Varley relates that :

"On visiting at a friend's house with Mr. Moody in England some years ago, I said to him, 'It remains for the world to see what the Lord can do with a man wholly consecrated to Christ. Mr. Moody soon returned to America, but those words clung to him with such power that he was induced to return to England, and commenced that wonderful series of labors in Scotland and England in which he is still engaged. Mr. Moody said to me, on returning to England, 'Those were the words of the Lord, through your lips, to my soul.'"

Mr. Moody also passed through some marvellous religious experiences that roused him to attempt great things for God, so that when asked why he was going to England a third time, he answered "to win ten thousand souls for Christ."

Thus his whole nature was constantly expanding under a variety of influences, and the incessant study of One Book enlarged his views and fortified his will. He was eager to do the Lord's will and to be greatly useful at any cost of personal effort and sacrifice. Thus he grew under all circumstances, extracted sources of power from all experiences and associations, till the boy that could only bring in mission scholars came to be in demand in the best circles in America, and was able to gain unequaled ascendancy among the best people in Europe. This personal growth is one of the most interesting

and charming of all phenomena, and thus invests life with perpetual fascination.

His whole manhood has risen up into symmetrical proportions, and grace has permeated the character with sweetness and light. His marvellous success hereafter to be related does not seem to have puffed him up with vanity and pride. He has acquired a habit of trusting God, but he does not fail in any case to prepare the way of the Lord just as carefully as if all depended on himself and his co-laborer. The grand organizing faculty he possesses has been developed into a tremendous force, and by means of this he unites the sects and combines the energies of all the live christians he can enlist in every church. Men bow humbly and cheerfully to his leadership, and throw the whole weight of their influence and personal strength into his movement.

This was not like Jonah in Nineveh, who stood alone for God with a terrible message that set the king and all his subjects trembling before him. Paul had no such resource at first, because he had to build his own foundation and make a foothold for himself. Those were days of miracle. But now the freshness is gone, and all the organized energies of the churches can scarcely rouse slumbering sinners or dead professors. Hence the wisdom of Mr. Moody. It is not necessary for him to bear the exhausting labors of preparing new discourses, since he has new hearers all the time, to whom his old utterances are fresh as a new-blown rose. There is also something in what has been written about his ability to work :

It has pleased God to give Mr. Moody a grand body ; and he has been wise enough to take good care of it. He is a standing protest against those ministers who knock their nerves into a cocked hat by smoking and chewing, who sit up half the night, and all of Saturday night, who are Mondayish and Tuesdayish, who have neither stomach nor liver, and who are old at fifty. No less he is a protest against those men who, without a vice or a fault, yet from mistaken notions of duty, allow the body to be run down by want of exercise, want of recreation, want of sleep, want of suitable, nourishing, digestible, palatable

food. A large heart, a generous soul, a gigantic mind in a frail body, is like a powerful engine in a crank, shattered hull. The body is not to be despised or ignored. Mr. Moody owes everything to the grace of God ; but that grace was shown in part in giving him a broad chest, sound lungs, a good digestion.

Nor must we forget that he speaks in a *natural* tone. He has no *holy tone*. True, he has to speak loud, and strain his voice, in order to reach so large a number. But apart from this, his voice is natural. He talks about religion as he would talk about temperance, or politics, or railroads. And as the result he speaks twice a day on five days in a week, and three times on the Sabbath, with less fatigue than many of our ministers experience from a couple of sermons and a prayer-meeting weekly. If the voice is kept all the time on one key, and that an unnatural one, it must give way like a violin played ceaselessly on one string.

Nor must we lose sight of an humble, often ignored, quality, that uncommon thing, *common sense*. His common sense amounts to genius. It is shown in a thousand ways ; it appears in the uniform *brevity* of his sermons and prayers ; in the freedom from all bombast or pretence ; in the avoidance of needless offence to those from whom he most differs in doctrine ; he says nothing that would close the heart of Catholic or Unitarian against him. It appears no less in the absence of all peculiarities of doctrine. He preaches the gospel, clearly, broadly, pointedly ; but there is no Moody type of doctrine, except in so far as the attentive and loving study of the Bible is a Moodyism.

We earnestly pray, and we are sure that thousands will unite in the prayer, that the good Master will continue richly to endow Brother Moody with bodily health, with common sense, and with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

The following brief mention of some of his points is also practical : It is evident that Brother Moody is a shrewd and practical man ; that he is an extraordinary worker ; that he is a skilful organizer ; that he knows how to control and affect multitudes of people ; that he is very much in earnest ; that he confines himself to a few of the leading ideas of Christianity ;

that he understands the art of putting his religion into plain language for the common mind ; and that he fully appreciates the value of his co-laborer Brother Sankey. Again : Nothing is more remarkable in Moody's discourses than the simple directness with which he brings his hearers face to face with the central truths. Being without any noticeable peculiarities of manner, making nothing of the way in which to say what needs to be said, he gives no one chance to regard anything but the truth spoken. As an object of the hearer's attention his personality is out of view. He might be "a wandering voice" for any appearance of himself between his audience and the truth he wishes them to look at. But as a force to be felt, the speaker's personality is not absent. The words that are heard are the utterance of an earnest, praying, believing soul, intent on one object. In proportion as Christians generally can gain for themselves that undistracted view of the gospel, and with a self-emptying earnestness pray for and labor with their fellow-men, they will find themselves blessed, and a blessing to others. Rev. John A. Broadus, D. D., one of the first of living theologians and preachers, thus describes him :

1. Mr. Moody sweeps away the conventionalities which have cobwebbed themselves around our public worship and our preaching. Some of us have long been striving to do this, to bring eternal things and gospel truths right home to people as naked reality, but we could not go beyond a certain point without shocking the sense of propriety in many hearers. But here comes one from whom the fastidious cannot demand "ministerial dignity," for he is a layman, a business man, and he can tell about religion right straight along, can modernize the Scripture narratives, and speak of things unseen as real and near, and mightily wake up the people from that slumberous decorum with which they usually attend upon preaching. No daintiness here. A spade is a spade. You are going to hell, but Jesus Christ can save you right now. Cut loose from your sins, and come to him this very night. For this directness, and homeliness, and realness, we are heartily thankful. What though Mr. Moody sometimes mispronounces a word, or gets a singular

verb for a plural nominative, if he makes men feel that *religion is business*?

2. He preaches the doctrines of grace, the old-fashioned gospel, square, without rounding the corners. In salvation by grace there is real power, and nowhere else. And we rejoice to see a man who can gather vast thousands to hear this old, old story. A few years ago we remember to have come home from New York and Brooklyn with the painful impression that some young ministers of various denominations there were being led by the specious plausibilities and apparent *success* of a celebrated Brooklyn pastor, to think that the old gospel is antiquated, and that the men of to-day must needs preach humanitarianism, semi-universalism, rose-water doctrine in every respect. All the world knows the strange and sad way in which the hurtful influence of that preacher has been checked; for if he be deemed a man innocent of grave crimes, he can no longer be reckoned an example of that *manhood* which had become the central idea of his ministry. But the Providence that so often and wonderfully brings good out of evil, has not stopped with the destruction of his supremacy. Here comes a man who gives the prestige of immense attendance and great success to the old gospel. This will affect the minds of thousands, restraining them from the notion that new doctrine is necessary for our age. Not generals alone, as poor Sidney Johnson remarked, are popularly judged by their success; but preachers and doctrines are so judged by the unreflecting masses.

3. Mr. Moody has great force of character, invincible determination, and *means* to influence people. What a difference between men who go into battle intending to conquer if they can, and those who go into battle intending to conquer! Now few can equal him in native endowment as to *will*, and the power of impressing himself upon others; but all may be benefited by observing the value of this. At the same time he simply, humbly leans upon God's support and blessing. This combination of strong self-reliance and humble reliance on God, makes a great Christian worker, whether in preaching or in other religious work.

4. He applies practical sense and business-like skill and tact to the management of religious services. Many good people sadly neglect this. They arrange nothing, or with little care and no tact, as to drawing people together, and as to order, comfort, and the opportunity of undisturbed attention. But it is pleasant to see a number of leading business men bringing to bear their native and practical administrative powers upon the organization and conduct of a grand series of religious meetings. Then the exercises of the inquiry-room are conducted with great system and good sense. Workers specially suited to this delicate and difficult task of conversing with inquirers have been selected beforehand from many churches, with the aid of the pastors, and a certain group are to be there on an appointed evening. All of them have been gathered by Mr. Moody in a private meeting, and received from him suggestions marked (as repeated to us) by a singular good sense, knowledge of human nature, and Christian simplicity. When inquirers enter the room, persons quietly take down the name and address of each one, and the church he commonly attends. The next morning every pastor concerned in New York and Brooklyn receives a notice that such a person of his congregation (address given, etc.) attended the inquiry-meeting the evening before, and an earnest request to visit that person immediately. Ours is the day of organization, of combined and systematic exertion; let us have more of it in religious work.

The question is often asked, What are the elements of Mr. Moody's power? They are certainly not his natural gifts. They flow directly from Christ. Filled with the Spirit, he seems to lose sight of every thing but the message of his Master to perishing sinners; and he cannot rest until they are rescued from peril. His Heavenly Father is around him and within him, pressing him every moment to serve him, and to think of nothing else. The love of the Saviour pervades and quickens all his sensibilities, and is the atmosphere through which he sees his fellow-men. He can say with the apostle Paul, "I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me."

Dr. Van Doren, of Chicago, says, "An incident, some twelve

years ago, occurred at the city of —, where the pastors and friends of a revival sought were assembled. Mr. Moody, as his manner *then* was, laid the blame of spiritual coldness on the church, and of course the several ministers present felt the strokes.

"One arose and brought down the lash on what he called the Pharisaic display, etc., and repelled the charge. Poor Marsyas did not come out of the hands of Apollo more thoroughly flayed alive than did Brother Moody from the hands of that trenchant speaker. Instead of resenting it, he arose, and trembling with emotion said, 'I, from my heart, thank that brother. I deserved it;' and then asked that brother who held the rod '*to pray for him.*' Every heart was melted; and when that prayer was ended, not one, we believe, in that vast audience but was willing to welcome and embrace Brother Moody from that moment to this.

"Secondly: Our Brother Moody is a man of inextinguishable zeal. In our city of 400,000 people all the boys of this wicked city know him and respect him too. A short time since, while distributing tracts, I rebuked some boys kindly for profanity. 'Say, mister, do you belong to Brother Moody?' At one time walking in the crowded South Water street with a friend, he met a knot of worldly acquaintances. Pausing a moment—'Friends, we may never meet again. Here is an alcove. Let us have a prayer.' Love like that drew them aside, and he led, all standing. Waving his hand, and with an eye beaming with tears, he passed on in silence.

"Brother Moody is a firm believer in God's words. It is a marvel to all our ministers, that while so many educated clergymen in the Evangelical Church treat the Bible as Homer or Plato, he practically writes over every verse, '*Thus saith the Lord.*' Hence he has avoided all those *crotchets* that weaken and deform the influence of many good preachers. His profound, adoring love of the Scriptures has led some to think that he reads nothing else. But like Dr. Johnson, who was said '*to take the heart out of a book,*' he grasps an author's plan and illustrations with an intuitive glance.

"Thirdly: He is a man of prayer. This, I hold, includes faith. We know that Luther spent half the night in prayer, at times.

"When President Edwards preached that memorable sermon, 'Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God,' at Enfield, New England, and a glorious revival began, it was discovered by chance, that the elders of the church had *spent the whole previous night in prayer* for a descent of the Holy Ghost.

"What is remarkable with Brother Moody is that the Holy Ghost seems actually to *precede* him as the cloudy pillar did Israel; and when he comes, his announcement of the terms of mercy falls on open ears and hearts."

"Mr. Moody is a good talker, has great executive ability; has power to move masses of people, is a great general to direct and control them. He is an intensely earnest, practical worker. His prompt, earnest, systematic management of affairs impresses you, not that he is a contemplative devotee, but that he is a thorough business man in matters of religion. His forces are thoroughly organized, and he has them under perfect control. Everything is done decently and in order, and with great propriety, and in good taste; but it is business, emphatically. There is nothing pretentious about him, nothing arrogant or ostentatious. His plain, earnest Bible talks go right to the hearts and consciences of all classes. It is interesting to notice how his associates fall into line at his word of command. Venerable doctors of divinity, sedate professors, pulpit orators,—who have a leadership of their own,—all obey Mr. Moody, when he tells them to pray, or speak, and how much time to occupy. He has the power to control men, effectually, but not offensively."

These estimates may be fitly closed with this eloquent thought: When Mr. Moody speaks, it is not himself alone to whom the audience listens, but the whole voice and power of Christianity itself behind him, offering the hope whose beauty time never obscures, the forgiveness which humanity never ceases to desire, the ideals of moral and religious life whose force and excellence the succession of ages only strengthens.

It is not so much what the preacher says, as what the audience feels. The people lose sight of the plain speaker, and even of his conceptions, and hear the echo of the voice, still sounding through the centuries, of Him who spake as never man spoke. Under that voice they rise to a new life.

Before we accompany this beloved brother to England, we must give some account of his famous coadjutor, the sweet singer, IRA D. SANKEY.

at the audience
r, and even of
still sounding
er man spoke.

England, we
or, the sweet



IRA D. SANKEY.



THE EARLY LIFE OF IRA DAVID SANKEY.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE BOY IS FATHER TO THE MAN.

HE was born and reared amidst surroundings quite unlike Mr. Moody's. His father and mother were natives of Mercer county, Penn., now Lawrence county, where the famous gospel singer also first saw the light, on the 28th of August, 1840. This event has made the town of Edenburg famous, and millions will hear of it, because of their interest in him as Mr. Moody's associate whose songs of grace and salvation are ringing round the world.

Mr. Sankey's father was a man of considerable importance in the place where he lived, having held offices of trust and honor for many years. He was in good circumstances, and gave his son ample opportunities to obtain education. He knew little of the severe trials of poverty and was not compelled to endure any of its hardships, although he was by no means brought up in luxury.

His parents were Methodists, who knew how to make home happy for their children, and also to seek their highest welfare as immortal beings. There was a Scotchman named Fraser, who used to lead the children to Sunday school while they were yet very young.

In a speech at a children's meeting, Mr. Sankey says of this good man Fraser, "The very first recollections I have of anything pertaining to a religious life was in connection with him. I remember he took me by the hand along with his own boys to the S. S.,—that old place which I will remember to my dying day. He was a plain man, and I can see him standing up and praying for the children. He had a great warm heart, and the

He of teaching young children

children all loved him. It was years after that when I was converted, but my impressions were received when I was very young from that man."

This is a beautiful and suggestive tribute to the kind layman, who followed the Great Teacher in taking in his arms little children to bless them. There is no age too early for the inculcation of spiritual truth into the hearts and minds of the young. And when we consider an instance like this, we readily perceive how wide a field may be under cultivation by a humble person, who is only conscious of doing the duty that lies next to him. Thus from the beginning he was in a religious atmosphere, while Mr. Moody had no instruction in religion till he grew up to the age of seventeen years. The testimony of his teacher is of great interest, and he writes as follows:

I can truly say (and in saying it I magnify the infinite grace of God as bestowed upon Mr. Moody) that I have seen few persons whose minds were spiritually darker than was his when he came into my Sunday school class, and I think the committee of the Mt. Vernon Church seldom met an applicant for membership who seemed more unlikely ever to become a Christian of clear and decided views of gospel truth, still less to fill any sphere of public or extended usefulness. Mr. Moody remained in my class nearly two years till he bade me "good-bye," on leaving Boston for Chicago.

No weak and hesitating young Sabbath-school teacher can call upon a more unpromising scholar than was Dwight L. Moody, to tell of a Saviour's love; and I can only say with humility and gratitude, as I think of my humble, ignorant Sabbath-school scholar of twenty years ago, "What hath God wrought!"

Conscientious work done for the young is bread cast upon the waters, sure to return in blessing, but how vast the blessing God only can tell. In these instances it is too large to be accurately measured. Eternity alone will reveal the immensity of the sacred influence of Edward Kimball, and Mr. Fraser, in consequence of the fidelity to the youth they instructed. He who labors to mould children for God, is engaged with material more enduring than brass or marble.

The boy David had a happy home, and this gave him a cheerful spirit, which he now pours forth in songs of the heart, and hymns of love and praise. The bright, genial boy is developed into the joyous magnetic man. He who was known among his playmates and in his home, as a truthful, honorable youth, is a noble-minded unselfish character. Recognized as a leader among his boyish associates, he goes forward now in the management of large choirs, and the control of thronging assemblies, like a general.

His conversion to Christ did not occur under his first impressions. He was arrived at the age of sixteen, when God again had compassion on the soul that once refused His grace, and he was brought under deep conviction, which he strove to throw off by making light of these things. An earnest man again followed up the youth and brought him to decision. Thus we see human instrumentality honored in the successive steps of his progress. As a beginner in the new life, he found himself soon among strangers, for his father removed to Newcastle. Here he was received into the church, became a teacher, and was ere long made superintendent in the Sunday-school.

His talents for singing early manifested themselves at home, and were delightful to the family. When he could, he led in the exercises of school and conference meetings, and acquired considerable reputation as a singer. At his new home, he took charge of the music, and soon called around him a larger number of attendants than the room would hold. In due course of time his popularity placed him at the head of the school, and its power for good was such that a constant revival was going on within it. He was also a beloved class-leader, where he gave the exercises a Biblical character, by encouraging the use of the words of Scripture as far as possible by every speaker. He added a profound charm to the services by his singing, so that his class kept constantly full. When he led the choir, he insisted on Christian character and deportment, and also on the clear enunciation of the words sung.

Thus he seemed from the first to have common-sense ideas

respecting the service of song in the house of the Lord, as well as a natural gift for music. God nurtured him in a pious home and amid godly people to fit him for that holy partnership which has proved divinely fruitful in winning souls and uniting Christians for stupendous assaults on the kingdom of darkness.

Lord, as well
a pious home
y partnership
s and uniting
of darkness.

CHAPTER IX.

IN TRAINING FOR HIS WORK.

WHILE he was in the army this irrepressible love of singing endeared him to his companions. He soon became the leader of a company of musical soldiers, and made excursions into the country, as well as gave efficient help in the camp prayer-meetings. This gift undoubtedly assured him good society and preserved him from low associations and contaminating influences.

Returning home when his term of enlistment expired, he resumed his church duties, and labored with abounding success. He held for nearly ten years a position in the civil service of the government, and a gentleman who sat at the desk beside him bears glowing testimony to his excellent qualities.

"In the civil service, as in other departments of labor, he was noted for conscientiousness, and patient, faithful attention to duty. In his rank he stood first in the district, and had the entire confidence of all the officers and tax-payers with whom he had official dealings. His superiors in office regarded him as one of the most prompt, correct, and reliable officers they had, and they were always ready to accord to him the honors of a faithful public servant. In his long connection with the service, there were never known any irregularities in his accounts or any loss to the government. He never took advantage of his office to his own gain or preferment, but faithfully and honestly cared for the interests of the government. On this account he left the service with honor, and with the regret of those who were associated with him.

"He also found favor with the people of the district whose business demanded his official supervision. He proposed at

one time to reënter the army, and give his services to his country; but from every quarter all the tax-payers who had official relations with him sent in urgent remonstrances against his retirement from the civil service, and he was constrained to remain in this department of the government, where his services were so greatly in demand."

Soon after he had obtained his position and saw his way clear, he was married to Miss Edwards, on the 9th of September, 1863. It often happens that singers marry those who cannot sing; but Mr. Sankey chose an attractive member of his choir and a teacher in his school. They were happily mated and she proved herself to be equally self-denying with her husband. They have three sons, to whom she proves herself an affectionate and intelligent mother, while she is the cheerful, bright companion and helper of the evangelist.

In the course of years Mr. Sankey trained his choir and his school so as to give them the greatest efficiency as witnesses for Christ. He believes that song should minister as well as preaching. And this constant use of melody, superabounding singing, has been an element of great power in the progress of Methodism.

When the Young Men's Christian Association established a branch in Newcastle, Mr. Sankey entered into its enterprises most heartily, and was chosen President. In June, 1870, he went to Indianapolis as a delegate to an International Convention, and there he first met Mr. Moody. It was in an early morning prayer-meeting. His religious fervor had called him out very early to worship God. Mr. Moody was leading, and inwardly chafing over the slow formalism of the occasion, and especially was annoyed by the dull singing. When an opportunity came Mr. Sankey started a grand hymn and poured out voice and heart and soul through the words, and caused a thrill of enthusiasm to run over the assembly. There was no more dullness in that meeting, and when it was over, Mr. Moody rushed up to the stranger and eagerly inquired about him, and announced peremptorily that he had been looking for him eight years to help him in his Chicago work, and he must give up all

and come with him. Every hour they were together only strengthened Mr. Moody's purpose to yoke up with him.

Without at once recognizing the Divine call through Mr. Moody, he kept on his round of Convention visitation, and engaged in some evangelistic work with others, and everywhere received marked favor. He was thus preparing to loose the bonds that tied him to his home, and gaining confidence and experience to meet the tremendous responsibilities soon to be rolled upon him. His voice only once gave out, and after a brief respite it returned and has grown stronger with incessant use.

CHAPTER X.

TWO ARE BETTER THAN ONE.

RELUCTANTLY Mr. Sankey dissolved the associations which years had created, and went forth to the work which Mr. Moody had called him to perform. For six months they worked on harmoniously together in Chicago, till the wave of fire rolled over the city and laid it in ruins. The alarm struck as he closed the striking hymn,

"To-day the Saviour calls, etc."

which he was singing at a meeting in Farwell Hall on that fatal Sunday evening. The next day, after untold sufferings and the loss of all things, he found himself at the depot of an Eastern R. R., where he at once took passage for home. Meanwhile he telegraphed Mr. Moody to send for him when he needed him, and began to sing for churches and other organizations wherever he could do good. They had taken sweet counsel together, and accomplished much in their united labors in Chicago. Now all seemed lost and each must shift for himself. In three months Moody telegraphed, "Come at once," and Sankey came, and entered with him into the philanthropic, and religious work, which was done in the New Tabernacle, for the physical and spiritual welfare of the homeless thousands who flocked about them as doves to their windows.

In the fall of that year Mr. Sankey brought his family to Chicago. While his fellow-laborer went to England, the work devolved on him, and God poured out blessings on the Tabernacle. After Mr. Moody's return, the two held meetings in other places, and in one instance so greatly were they favored of God in reviving Christians and saving the lost, that the promise of a great harvest in America seemed flattering.

An offer of a partnership with Philip Phillips in giving concerts on the Pacific coast, was baited with golden inducements, but he could not be persuaded to break up the relations now strongly cemented. He resolved to accompany the evangelist in his proposed voyage to Europe to win ten thousand souls for Christ. He told an incident at Dundee, in Scotland, which shows how early God gave him evidence that he was called to evangelize by song.

"I want to speak a word about singing, not only to the little folks, but to grown people. During the winter after the great Chicago fire, when the place was built up with little frame houses for the people to stay in, a mother sent for me one day to come and see her little child, who was one of our Sabbath-school scholars. I remembered her very well, having seen her in the meetings very frequently, and was glad to go. She was lying in one of these poor little huts, everything having been burned in the fire. I ascertained that she was past all hopes of recovery, and that they were waiting for the little one to pass away. 'How is it with you to-day?' I asked. With a beautiful smile on her face, she said, 'It is all well with me to-day. I wish you would speak to my father and mother.' 'But,' said I, 'are you a Christian?' 'Yes.' 'When did you become one?' 'Do you remember last Thursday, in the Tabernacle, when we had that little singing-meeting, and you sung 'Jesus Loves even Me?' 'Yes.' 'It was last Thursday I believed on the Lord Jesus, and now I am going to be with him to-day.' That testimony from that little child, in that neglected quarter of Chicago, has done more to stimulate me and bring me to this country, than all that the papers or any persons might say. I remember the joy I had in looking upon that beautiful face. She went up to heaven, and no doubt said she learned upon the earth that Jesus loved her, from that little hymn. If you want to enjoy a blessing, go to the bedsides of these bedridden and dying ones, and sing to them of Jesus, for they can not enjoy these meetings as you do. You will get a great blessing to your own soul."

Very often men say they were convicted by the singing, or sur-

rendered during the rendering of a certain hymn. His songs and solos became exceedingly popular abroad, in a brief space of time, and soon millions of copies of cheap editions were sold. He gets no pecuniary returns from these publications ; and like Mr. Moody he depends on the unsolicited offerings of friends. The testimonies to his usefulness and attractiveness are numerous and discriminating. For while his singing is extraordinary, his life, his spirit, his exhortations and prayers are sources of power which God honors.

How admirably he was adapted to meet the tastes of the British, the following testimonies and a multitude of others, may serve to show :

"As a vocalist, Mr. Sankey has not many equals. Possessed of a voice of great volume and richness, he expresses with exquisite skill and pathos the Gospel message, in words very simple, but 'replete with love and tenderness,' and always with marked effect upon his audience. It is, however, altogether a mistake to suppose that the blessing which attends Mr. Sankey's efforts is attributable only or chiefly to his fine voice and artistic expression. These no doubt, are very attractive, and go far to move the affections and gratify a taste for music ; but the secret of Mr. Sankey's power lies, not in his gift of song, but in the spirit of which the song is only the expression. He, too, is a man in earnest, and sings in the full confidence that God is working by him. Like his colleague, he likewise has a message to lost men from God the Father ; and the Spirit of God in him finds a willing and effective instrument in his gift of song, to proclaim in stirring notes the 'mighty love' of God in Christ Jesus. 'It was a few evenings ago,' said a youth in the Young Men's Meeting in Roby Chapel, 'when Mr. Sankey was singing in the Free Trade Hall "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," that I was made to feel the need of my Saviour ; and when he came to these words, "Too late, too late," I said to myself it must not be too late for me, and I took him to my heart there and then.' 'I was in great darkness and trouble for some days,' said a poor woman, rejoicing and yet weeping ; 'and just a little time ago, when Mr. Sankey was singing these words' (pointing to

them with her finger,) "And Jesus bids me come," my bonds were broken in a moment, and now I am safe in his arms.'

"Who ever heard of a fine voice and sweet music yielding such results as these? It is mere scoffing to say that Mr. Moody's touching stories and Mr. Sankey's sweet singing are the secret of the power exercised by these men. The work is of God, and they are his instruments, each earnestly using, to the best of his ability, the gift that God has given him, in the full confidence that the blessing will and must follow."

"Not a few have been, not unnaturally, offended by the phrase, 'Singing the Gospel,' which was at first used in advertisements; and some have, unfortunately, never taken the trouble to inquire what was meant. But every one who has heard Mr. Sankey sing, is well aware that his hymns are more than the mere accessory to speeches, as they have too often been among us. He has taught by example how great is the power of song when a man with gifts of music loves the truth of which he sings; and the hymns which we have heard him sing, with his wonderful distinctness of articulation, unaffected feeling, and magnificent voice will linger in our ears and hearts till our dying day. A few weeks have made his favorite hymns as familiar to every rank and to every age as those older hymns which we have known best and longest. Poor sufferers in the wards of the infirmary, lone old men and women in dark rooms of our high houses and back streets, are now cheered in a way no one dreamed of before Mr. Sankey came, by visits from those who do not attempt to preach to them, but only to sing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs. The consoling power of song has been tested and proved at many a sick-bed, and many a death-bed. And that is not all; for we have been led to see that it is a mistake to confine song to utterances of praise or prayer in Christian meetings. We have learned to value more highly its power in instruction. The use of song for instruction and for the application of the truth is not new. It is as old as David, as old as Moses, but it has received a new impetus among us; and we who are called to 'teach and admonish one another

Use of Song

in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,' may well be glad to have been reminded how this may be done."

"The admiration of Mr. Sankey's music is enthusiastic. When he sings a solo a death-like silence reigns, or, as the *Irish Times* describes it, 'It seems that he only is present in the vast building.' When he ceases there is a rustling like the leaves of a forest when stirred by the wind. We might apply to him the language of Scripture: 'Lo! thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one who hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument.' No one can estimate the service he has rendered to the Church of Christ by the compilation of his book of 'Sacred Songs' and their sweet tunes. They are the delight of all ages. I have heard in Scotland that already they are sung in our most distant colonies. Ere long I believe that they will be sung wherever the English language is spoken over the earth. Nor will they be confined to that language, for a lady is at present engaged in translating them into German. He was a wise man who said, 'let me make the songs of a country and I care not who makes its laws.'"

Mrs. Barbour says: "Mr. Sankey sings with the conviction that souls are receiving Jesus between one note and the next. The stillness is overawing; some of the lines are more spoken than sung. The hymns are equally used for awakening, none more than 'Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.' When you hear the 'Ninety and Nine' sung, you know of a truth that down in this corner, up in that gallery, behind that pillar which hides the singer's face from the listener, the hand of Jesus has been finding this and that and yonder lost one, to place them in his fold. A certain class of hearers come to the services solely to hear Mr. Sankey, and the song throws the Lord's net around them.

"We asked Mr. Sankey one day what he was to sing. He said, 'I'll not know till I hear how Mr. Moody is closing. Again, we were driving to the Canongate Parish Church one winter night, and Mr. Sankey said to the young minister who had come for him, 'I'm thinking of singing "I am so Glad" to-night.' 'Oh!' said the young man, 'please do rather sing "Jesus of Nazareth." An old man told me to-day that he had

been awakened by it the last night you were down. He said, "It just went through me like an electric shock."

"A gentleman in Edinburgh was in distress of soul, and happened to linger in a pew after the noon-meeting. The choir had remained to practice, and began 'Free from the Law, O happy Condition,' etc. Quickly the Spirit of God carried that truth home to the awakened conscience, and he was at rest in the finished work of Jesus.

"It is interesting to know that there are scarcely two of those hymns which Mr. Sankey sings by the same author. They have been collected during an eight years' experience of the Lord's use of them among believers, inquirers, and the careless. In the singing of them he seems to become unconscious of every thing but the desire that the truth should sink deep into the souls of the listeners, and that the people who sit in darkness should see a great light shining for them from the cross of him who hung upon the tree.

"In a Highland parish, a young man who had lived far from God, and seemed to his minister inaccessible to the truth, was found one day last summer deeply awakened. When asked to what this was owing, he said it was in consequence of hearing his little sister sing,

'When he cometh, when he cometh,
To make up his jewels.'

"Perhaps not a week has passed during the last year in which we have not had evidence that the Lord had directly used a line of one of these hymns, in the salvation of some soul. A young man who had been deeply impressed, and was yet unwilling to stay to the inquirers' meeting, and about to leave a church, was arrested at the door by hearing the choir sing, 'Yet there is Room.' He felt there was room for him, went back to the pew, and after having the truth clearly laid before him, received Christ.

"The wave of sacred song had spread over Ireland, and is now sweeping through England. But, indeed, it is not being confined to the United Kingdom alone, for away off on the

shores of India, and in many other lands, these sweet songs of a Saviour's love are being sung. Mr. Sankey's collection of sacred songs has been translated into five or six languages, and are winging their way into tens of thousands of hearts and homes, and the blessing of the Lord seems to accompany them wherever sung.

'We may forget the singer,
But will ne'er forget the song.'

"Mrs. Sankey is an earnest Christian woman, and fully sympathizes with her husband in his blessed work. Both are members of the Methodist Church; while his sweet songs float over and inspire multitudes in all Christian denominations." 'The Harp of David was the prototype of the Harmonium of Sankey.

The following pages will contain many glowing proofs of the gracious influence which has accompanied this gospel singer in his own land.

reet songs of
collection of
x languages,
of hearts and
company them

, and fully
. Both are
t songs float
minations."
monium of

roofs of the
el singer in

PART II.

THE WONDERFUL CAREER

OF

MOODY AND SANKEY,

IN

GREAT BRITAIN.

CHAPTER XI.

BEGINNINGS ABROAD.

IN the spring of 1873, Messrs. Moody and Sankey left Chicago for England. They had been invited by three gentlemen to hold meetings in that country. No one else had joined in the invitation, and no one else was interested in their visit. They had no appointments. No arrangements were made for them. No compensation was promised. No one knew of their intention to come. They were persuaded that God sent them, and therefore they went. Mr. Moody carried his Bible, Mr. Sankey his organ and singing book. In June they landed in Liverpool, sought a place to preach and sing the Gospel, and held a few services. No attention was attracted and nothing accomplished, and after a few days they proceeded toward York to find the friends who had invited them over. Two of the men were dead. But with a confidence that resembled audacity, they found a place to preach and went to work. One preached the Gospel; the other sang it. They held their meetings, conversed with sinners, prayed to God; and men and women began to ask what they must do to be saved. They labored in York a month, and it is believed that two hundred persons were converted to Christ.

On Sunday, July 27th, they went to Sunderland, a considerable town near York, on the invitation of a Baptist minister, Rev. Arthur Rees. The other ministers generally hesitated, or opposed the work. "We can never go on in this way" was Moody's characteristic remark; "it is easier fighting the devil than fighting the ministers." At length a delegation of young men from the Y. M. C. A. of Sunderland, waited upon the evangelists at their lodgings, and one of them tells the story of their reception in the following fashion:

"They had already been a week in Sunderland; but, as

yet, I had not seen either of them. Ah! thought I, what a lift heavenward shall I get from these holy men! We were shown into a back parlor by the servant, and very soon the two evangelists sauntered in in a style neither ecclesiastical nor dignified. Turning to me, Mr. Moody asked, in true Yankee fashion, What was our business with him? He did not show us a seat; he did not offer us his hand: altogether an auctioneer-like reception.

"We represent the Young Men's Christian Association, Mr. Moody, and have come to ask if you will give us an address in Victoria Hall, on Sunday afternoon."

"Preach for you? Oh yes! I'll preach for you," replied Mr. Moody.

"We don't want you to preach for us; we want you to preach for Christ."

"Oh yes—yes! All right! I'll preach for you."

"Our committee," continued I, "hope you will not misunderstand the reason of their not joining you earlier in your work. It is not for want of sympathy; but because you came to us in a sectarian connection, and have allied yourself with Mr. Rees; and if we were to join you, on sectarian grounds, we should injure our Institution, which has enemies enough already."

"After explaining his position, and that his connection with Brother Rees and his congregation had no sectarian significance, he said,—

"I go where I can do most good: that is what I am after.' And when we left, he followed us out to the gate, saying, 'It is souls I want: it is souls I want.'

"Alas! I had mistaken the man; and whether he spoke of souls or anything else, it is all the same to me now.

"Well, Frank, what did you think of it?" asked my companion, as we walked off from this strange interview.

"Think! It is money: that is what it is, James."

"However, I went to the meeting, being careful to keep out of sight; but when Sankey began singing, I felt it draw me, and very little more of it would have pulled me on to the platform."

"That was not a good afternoon for Mr. Moody. His eye blazed with mournful earnestness, as it ranged that crowd, looking for anxious faces: and its strange light lives in my memory yet, while all my prejudices and misconceptions are dead and rotten.

"On the following Sunday night, when I got to the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, I found the meeting on fire. The young men were speaking with tongues, prophesying. What on earth did it all mean? Only that Moody had been addressing them that afternoon. 'What manner of man is this?' thought I; but still I did not give him my hand. . . . Many of the clergy were so opposed to the movement that they turned their backs upon our poor innocent Young Men's Christian Association, for the part we took in the work; but afterward when the floodgates of Divine Grace were opened, Sunderland was taken by storm.

"I cannot describe Moody's great meeting; I can only say that the people of Sunderland warmly supported the movement, in spite of their spiritual advisers; that there was a tremendous work of grace, when measured by its immediate effects, but far greater in its consequences, after the evangelists were away. All honor to these two brother-soldiers of the cross, who, like Jonathan and his armor-bearer, stormed this fortress of British unbelief alone!"

The second Sunday evening, three thousand people crowded Victoria Hall, and after the sermon, many followed them to a neighboring church, for an inquiry meeting. Among the inquirers, a young man came up the aisle, and threw his arms about his father's neck and kissed him, asking his forgiveness with many tears; then kissing his mother and asking her forgiveness, afterward tenderly embracing and kissing his younger brother.

The little fire kindled in York flamed so high in Sunderland, that Newcastle on the Tyne saw it. The ministers came over, and their hearts were warmed. The evangelists were invited to go back with them, and went. Their fame had preceded them, and ministers and people were ready to welcome them.

The meetings were so multiplied that as many as thirty-four were held in a single week. They continued through two months, the attendance and interest increasing to the close. Crowds came from all the surrounding towns, caught the fire, and kindled it through all the neighboring counties.

Mr. Moody said :

"We have not done much in York and Sunderland, because the ministers opposed us ; but we are going to stay in Newcastle till we make an impression, and live down the prejudices of good people who do not understand us.

"I am always glad to see a minister come to our meetings, for he always brings a large reinforcement with him."

Among the ministers prominent in connection with these services have been several of the Protestant Episcopal pastors, most of them of the Low Church party. The Rev. Dr. Stewart, of St. Clement's Church, a leading High Churchman has, however, given utterance to the following sentiments from his pulpit, which will be read with a good deal of interest :

"It is probably well that I should say something respecting the work of certain evangelists who commenced their labors in this city to-day. I have heard that they are regarded with unkindly feelings by several ministers ; how far this extends I know not, but it certainly does not reach the clergy of this parish. The right and duty of every layman is by precept and example to bring erring souls to Christ, and in the exercise of this plain right I bid these evangelists God-speed in their good work of awakening souls who, when awakened, will seek the church and its sacraments. These men do not come to make proselytes, but Christians, and should be aided rather than hindered in the effort to bring lost souls to their Saviour."

From the interesting narratives of the glorious dealings of God with his people we compile such as will most graphically portray them to our readers. After three weeks at Newcastle, great blessings were poured out on their work, which began at the Rye Hill Baptist chapel and thence overflowed on every side.

Every morning at twelve o'clock, in the Music-hall, there was a meeting for prayer, praise, and exhortation, at which were

gathered from two to three hundred people, all earnestly desiring the revival of God's work in that irreligious town, and daily bearing before God numerous written requests from believers, for their unconverted relatives and friends. These prayer-meetings have been felt by all to be true means of grace to the hearts of God's children, and numerous and striking have been the answers to prayer for the unconverted. Every evening, in the Music-hall and Rye-hill Chapel, Gospel services were held, Mr. Moody and Mr. Moorhouse preaching the Gospel, and Mr. Sankey singing his sweet spiritual songs. At the commencement of this glorious work, Rye-hill Chapel, which will accommodate from sixteen to seventeen hundred people, was used; but, as many had to go away, not being able to get in, it was thought advisable to have two services on the same evening; hence the Music-hall, where Mr. Hoyle was carrying on a noble work for Jesus, was opened each night, and hundreds attended there to hear the preaching of the word; and many were born again by the regenerating power of the Spirit of God.

In connection with these services, Mr. Moody, with that indefatigable zeal and fervor which so eminently characterize him, announced that he intended to have an 'all-day' meeting on Wednesday, September 10th, and earnestly invited all who could possibly come to attend. An all-day meeting was something so novel in the history of religious people in Newcastle, that much wonder was excited as to what would be the result of so bold an undertaking. Many anticipated a failure, others thought that it *might* be a success; but those who felt the reviving power of God's love, and had made this meeting a matter of earnest prayer, knew that it would not fail. According to their faith it was done unto them. Wednesday morning broke clear and beautiful. It was a day when all nature seemed to be rejoicing in the glad sunshine of the great Father's beneficence.

At ten o'clock, the hour for the service to commence, the wide area of Rye-hill Chapel was about half filled, and the people coming in quickly. By eleven o'clock the friends from Sunderland, Shields, Jarrow, and neighboring towns, had come

James

in by train, and had occupied nearly the whole of the area. At twelve o'clock the message came, "No more room in the area; we must throw the galleries open." By two o'clock the galleries were well filled, and before the closing hour came round the spacious and beautiful chapel was filled with those who had left business, home cares and work, pleasure and idleness, to come and worship God and hear his word. Never was the faith of God's people more abundantly satisfied. They asked and it was given, they sought and found, they knocked and the door was opened unto them.

According to the programme which Mr. Moody had distributed largely over the town, the first hour of the services was to be devoted entirely to prayer and Bible-reading.

After the singing of that beautiful hymn, "Sweet Hour of Prayer," Mr. Moody led the devotions of God's people at the throne of grace, and then read and commented on Nehemiah viii., 1-12, where it is stated that "all the people gathered themselves together as one man. . . . and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded Israel." Mr. Moody clearly brought out the appropriateness of this Scripture to the services of that day, and concluded by unfolding and pressing home to the hearts of the people the joyous truth contained in the tenth verse, where Ezra said to the people, "Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared, for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength."

Mr. Hoyle, Mr. Swinburne, and several of the brethren spoke from the Word of God on the subject of Christian joy, and the hour of prayer and Bible-reading was gone before we had well begun to open the Scriptures. This hour was felt to be exceedingly precious, and was received by all as an earnest of what was to come.

The second hour was devoted to the promises, Mr. Moody being the leader. He said he wished the friends that day to try to see how rich they were. He thought that very few of us had ever fully considered how much our loving Father really

had promised to us. These promises, like precious gems, were to be found in every book of the Bible, and that day we might get into the company of all God's great men who had passed away, and hear what things they had to tell us about our Father's love. We could summon the patriarchs—the prophets—the kings; we could listen to the historians—the biographers—the poets of the Bible; and they would all give to us some of the precious promises spoken by God, through their lives to the ears of the whole world. The meeting was to be quite open and free; not for speeches about promises, but for the reading forth of these good words of God to our souls. The audience at once seemed to catch up the spirit and intention of these words, and from every part of the chapel—from young and old, from male and female—came passage after passage of the Holy Word, declarative of what in the boundless fullness of his love the Father has promised to all.

The interest of the meeting had been steadily rising, as one Scriptural topic after another had been most delightfully unfolded, when the last hour was reached, and appropriately given to the subject of Heaven.

The address was given by Mr. Moody. Having selected numerous passages of Scripture to prove his points, Mr. Moody asked some of the brethren present to read them out as he called for them. This was a delightful picture—a crowded chapel—hundreds of open Bibles ready to be marked when the passage should be announced, and the subject uppermost in each mind *heaven*. The first thought which the speaker called attention to was the locality of heaven. He said that his mind had once been much distressed by an infidel asking him "why he always looked *upward* when he was addressing God? God was everywhere, and his home was just as likely to be below as above." This set Mr. Moody back to his Bible to see what it had to say about the matter. He was soon quite satisfied that God's home was above. The Word said that God, when communing with Abraham, came *down* to see whether the people living in the cities of the plain had done altogether according to the cry that had come to him; the angels asked the disciples

on the morning of the ascension why they stood gazing *up* into heaven ; the same Jesus that had been taken *up* from them into heaven would come again in like manner. These and similar passages were sufficient proof to his mind that the home of God was above, and that we obeyed a divine instinct when we "lifted up" our hearts to him there.

The locality having been spoken of, the next thought was the *company* gathered together there. Whom have we there that heaven should be so dear to us ?

(1) *The Father is there.* Heaven is the home, the dwelling-place of God. No home is complete without the father ; and no family is complete unless they can include the father among them. Our Father is in heaven. How delightful the thought of one day being with him amidst all the joy and splendor of home ! Then (2) *Jesus is there.* He about whom we have read, whose Spirit has created us anew in him, whose blood bought us, and whose love saved us ; Jesus is there ; and we look to our home in heaven with longing eyes, because there, if not before, we shall see him who is crowned with glory and honor. Then (3) *the angels are there.* The pure and spotless creations of God, who have known nothing of sin and sorrow and travail, who have ever lived their life of bright intelligence and holy service in the sunshine of God's presence. These are there, and we shall meet them, and tell them of something they have never felt—the compassion and love of Jesus for sinful men. Then (4) there will be *the saints*, the spirits of just men made perfect. All the old heroes of God, the warriors and the kings, the prophets and the poets, the apostles and the early martyrs, all will be there, and we shall be able to hold sweet communion with them all ; and our own loved ones, the father and mother, sisters and brothers, the babes, and the young and old, they will be among this shining band, who swell the ranks of the redeemed before the throne of God. O what a company is there ! Father, Jesus, angels, saints—all who have fallen asleep in Jesus—all there ! Waiting for us to come.

Another point to which Mr. Moody called attention was that it is our *treasure-house*. The only things we have or can

have, as saints, will be found there. All else must be left. Death strips of everything but heavenly treasure. How this should lead us more and more to obey the Master's injunction, and seek "to lay up treasure in heaven." It will be there all safe when we want it; for there neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and thieves do not break through and steal. Not only is heaven our treasure-house—it is our *reward*. There we meet with the full fruition of all our labor; there we receive every man his own reward for his own work. No mixing up, no confusion; to each is given his full due. The Christian need not expect full compensation below; he will not get it. *Heaven*—and in heaven he will receive all that he expects. Mr. Moody next spoke very beautifully about heaven being the place where our names are written. The disciples of Christ came back to him from one of their journeys flushed with victory, because even the devils had been subject unto them; but the Master said they had to rejoice because their names were written in heaven. Our names have gone on before us. Just as a man sends his goods often before him when he is traveling, and he himself follows after, just so our names have gone on before, and we are journeying after them. We are known in heaven before we get there. The name of each saint is in the book of life, and it cannot be blotted out. Then, again, heaven is to be our *rest*. The time to toil and suffer is *now*. We ought not to want to rest here. Mr. Moody, on this point, quoted the example which the life of Paul gives us of a man who conceived of the present being a life of service, and not of rest. The speaker's soul seemed to be set on fire with the thought of Paul's labors and consecrated ambition to serve the Master; with words of true eloquence he described the sacred passion which Paul had for his Master's work, and wound up a splendid panegyric on Paul's character, by wishing that modern Christianity could be imbued with some of Paul's fervor.

The last point of this noble address was, "How to get to heaven." And here Mr. Moody found an opportunity for doing that which is so dear to his heart, namely, preaching the Gospel

of Christ to sinful men. The address which throughout had been interspersed with touching and beautiful illustrations, and now and again by Mr. Sankey singing, was brought to a close with an earnest appeal to all "to become as little children, and so enter the kingdom of heaven." Once more, as it had been many times that day, was our dear brother Sankey's voice heard giving his beautiful rendering of one of his choice solos, and when the benediction had been pronounced, and the six hours' service had come to a close, all present felt that the time had gone too quickly. The place of meeting had been none other than the house of God and the gate of heaven. Thus ended the "all-day" meeting, but, thank God, not thus ended the memory of it; that will live till the last year of our lives, and many a soul traveling home to God will think of it as one of the deep pools by the way dug by the hand of a loving God for the refreshment of his children.

In the evening a Gospel service was held, Messrs. Moody and Moorhouse speaking; the chapel was filled to overflowing, and many souls went away having found peace in Jesus.

Let the following incident, reported by Henry Moorhouse, illustrate the feeling among the poor and needy:

A gentleman passing down a street in Gateshead heard some one knocking at the window of a cottage. He stopped and a respectable woman came to the door, and said: "Come in!" He said he could not then, as he was going to a meeting.

"Oh, sir, for God's sake come in, and tell me something about Jesus, for I am wretched."

"What is the matter?" said my friend.

She said, "I am lost; oh tell me what I must do to be saved. I have been standing at my window all the day to see if a Christian would come along, and if it had been a beggar who loved the Saviour, I would have called him in."

She had been at a meeting a week before, and had been in a miserable state ever since. A Christian lady called to see her and told her about the love of Jesus. She trusted, and was saved. "I saw her to-day," said the speaker, "as happy and bright as possible."

The Rev. Thomas Boyd, Presbyterian minister of the place, after describing the meetings in the Wesleyan Chapel, says after the evangelists had gone :

"Such has been the number of cases, and such many of the parties, that had it been told to any Christian friend a fortnight ago, he would not have believed it. Even with all this before us, so wonderful is it, that we almost feel as if we dreamt. God's Spirit still works powerfully. Every night souls are aroused, and, under the guidance of Christian friends, led to Jesus."

At Stockton-on-Tees, in which the early part of November was spent, the result is thus described by an intelligent observer on the spot ; and once for all we call attention to the union of prayer and Catholic feeling before and in the work :

"This work has been very great ; and in examining, for our own future guidance and the guidance of others, into the apparent causes of success, we are struck with the following : First, the preparation of united, believing prayer. Mr. Moody said, that on coming into the first meeting, he and Mr. Sankey felt that they were among a praying people ; and to this and the next cause, viz. : the united action of the ministers of the town, he mainly attributed the fact, that in no place which they had visited had they witnessed such evident results in so short a time. It was very delightful to see, at each of the services, eight or ten of these devoted pastors, most of them in the vigor of young manhood, strong-souled, intelligent men, representing various shades of denominational belief, but merging all differences in mutual affection, and the common desire to aid in the glorious work ; and many hearts were constrained by the sight to give thanks for such a ministry in Stockton. Another very important feature was the absence of noise in the meetings. The experience of the past few days will, we think, have convinced them that the best and most successful prayer-meetings ever held in Stockton have been the quietest, reminding us of the old lady's description, 'God Almighty was so near that nobody had to shout to Him.'

"Nothing is so remarkable in this revival as the utter

*Success
in
Revival*

demolishing of the old-fashioned prayer-meeting. Enter solemn minister and solemn people, scattered—six,—eight,—ten,—over a great area. A long slow hymn. Long portion of the Word. Two elders pray two long prayers, in which they go from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, and a great deal farther.

"Now we have crammed meetings. All sit close together. The singing is lively—new songs, new tunes. A few words from the minister give the key-note. Prayers are short. A few texts from the Word of God are frequently interspersed. Brief exhortations. . . . All this comes from our brethren from America. Why have we not found out how to conduct a prayer-meeting before? We in this country have been bound hand and foot by traditions. In the far West of America, at Chicago, for instance, there were no traditions. The only people that had traditions there, were the Indians. The brethren have thoroughly solved this question of prayer-meetings for us. We thank them.

"The border-town of Carlisle was next approached. The evangelists are nearing Scotland. The place where, in former days Englishman and Scotsman used to meet in desperate feud, becomes the scene of victories of another kind. The truth is the weapon, and the Victor is Jesus Christ. This none would more readily own than the instruments He employed.

"This is the Lord's doings: it is marvellous in our eyes. As in other places, the meetings have been crowded to excess; the United Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Christie is the pastor, proved altogether inadequate to accommodate the throngs, and the large Wesleyan Chapel close at hand was also thrown open, both buildings being completely filled. The power of God was present in a most marked degree; the solemn and magnificent songs, seeming now to bring Jesus of Nazareth right down into the streets of our own city, or, again, to take us right up to the gates of heaven, prepared the way for the word of life from the lips of Mr. Moody; that word was with power, and many were the anxious souls pressing forward to know the way of life. Jesus has become precious to many;

souls have been born of God, and tears of contrition have given place to tears of joy.

"This much as to the blessing bestowed on the unconverted; but what shall be said as to that which has rested upon the Christians? It has been a time of drawing together such as we have not known anything of before. Ministers of the different denominations have thrown themselves heart and soul into the work, and the close of the week finds us recognizing, not in theory but in fact, that we are all one in Christ Jesus, and banded together, that by our union in Him we may honor His blessed name.

"Never shall we forget Mr. Moody's farewell address. He would not say 'Good-bye!' No! 'Good-night' rather, and meet them all in the morning, in the dawn of eternal day. Then strong men bowed and wept out their manly sorrow like children, blessed children as they were of the same great Father; and one of our brothers lifted our American friends up in the arms of love in prayer to our heavenly Father, the Jubilee Singers, singing thereupon, 'Shall we meet beyond the River?' Then came the benediction. The business was over, and the grand occasion past, the memory thereof to die no more.

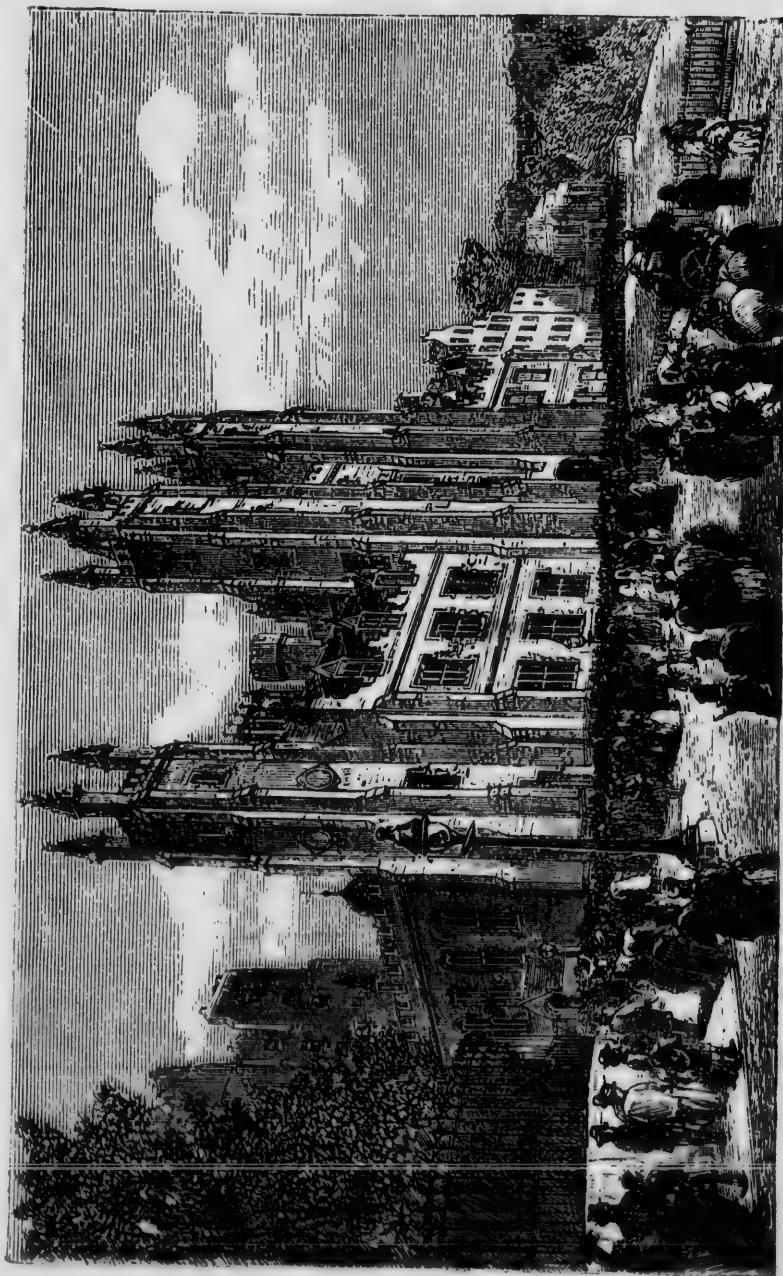
"Although our friends took leave thus of the country brethren, they tarried with us, the people of Newcastle, yet a while. On that Wednesday night, Thursday night, and Friday, were immense meetings, attended by thousands, overflowing into neighboring churches, although Brunswick Place Chapel would itself hold two thousand. At these Messrs. Moody and Sankey were present. Scores were converted. They were present at the noonday meetings of Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, at the last of which between two and three thousand people met from eleven to half-past one o'clock. On Friday there was a midnight meeting, and four were rescued from sin and shame. The Saturday meeting was the last attended by Mr. Moody. Hundreds had private conversation with him afterward, and crowds went with him to the station, *en route* for Carlisle."

ve given

e uncon-
ed upon
her such
s of the
and soul
gnizing,
t Jesus,
y honor

ss. He
er, and
al day.
ow like
e great
ends up
er, the
nd the
s was
f to die

country
, yet a
Friday,
fellowing
Chapel
ly and
were
y, and
usand
Friday
m sin
ed by
a him
te for



THE FREE CHURCH ASSEMBLY HALL, EDINBURGH.

I
M
R
t
b
g

th
se
n
m
A
H
th
be
an
sp
Sc
ad
Ev
de
au
the
Ho

the
sen
at

CHAPTER XII.

THE WORD IN EDINBURGH.

REPORTS of the wonderful interest reached Scotland, and Edinburgh heard the story. "Rev. Mr. Kelman went twice to Newcastle to see if the reports of what they heard were true. He returned overflowing with joy, and full of glowing expectations for Scotland." He spread the tidings; his report was believed, and ministers and laymen united in inviting the evangelists to Edinburgh.

On Sunday, the 23d of November, they began their work in the Music Hall, with two thousand present, and other thousands seeking admission in vain. The next day five hundred met at noon to pray, and soon the attendance at the daily prayer-meeting exceeded a thousand. An all-day meeting was held. A meeting for students was announced in the Free Assembly Hall. So great was the eagerness to obtain admittance, that the doors were besieged by an immense crowd after it had become apparent that the hall was full. Mr. Moody went out and addressed the thousands in the open air, and returned and spoke to two thousand within, the most eminent professors in Scotland sitting around him on the platform. A service was advertised for the lower classes, and three thousand attended. Every evening there were around the pulpit ministers of all denominations, from all parts of the country, while among the audience there were members of the nobility, professors from the University, and distinguished lawyers from the Parliament House.

At this time many abusive pamphlets were put forth against the methods and the men, and reports were circulated representing that Mr. Moody had not the confidence of his brethren at home. Measures were taken to sift this evil rumor to the

bottom. Accordingly in response to inquiries from abroad, the following endorsement was proposed and sent to Scotland :

CHICAGO, May 21st, 1874.

WE, the undersigned, Pastors of the City of Chicago, learning that the Christian character of D. L. MOODY has been attacked, for the purpose of destroying his influence as an Evangelist in Scotland, hereby certify that his labors in the Young Men's Christian Association, and as an Evangelist in this City and elsewhere, according to the best information we can get, have been Evangelical and Christian in the highest sense of those terms ; and we do not hesitate to commend him as an earnest Christian worker, worthy of the confidence of our Scotch and English brethren, with whom he is now laboring ; believing that the Master will be honored by them in so receiving him among them as a co-laborer in the vineyard of the Lord.

A. J. Jutkins, Presiding Elder of Chicago Dist.

C. H. Fowler, President North-western University.

Arthur Edwards, Editor *North-western Christian Advocate* (Methodist organ), Chicago.

M. C. Briggs.

S. McChesney, Pastor of the Trinity M. E. Church.

W. H. Daniels, Pastor Park Avenue M. E. Church.

Sanford Washburn, Pastor Halsted St. Ch., Methodist Episc.

C. G. Trusdell, Gen. Supt. Chicago Relief and Aid Society.

Wm. F. Stewart, Sec. Preachers' Aid Society.

G. L. S. Stull, Pastor Fulton St. M. E. Church.

T. P. Marsh, Pastor Austin M. E. Church.

Lewis Meredith, Pastor Oakland M. E. Church.

Arthur Mitchell, Pastor First Presb. Ch.

Glen Wood, Western Sec. American Tract Society.

C. D. Helmer, Pastor Union Park Congregational Church.

Arthur Swazey, Pastor Ashland Avenue Presbyterian Church.

Rev. N. F. Ravlin, Pastor Temple Ch.

A. G. Eberhart, Asst. Pastor.

David J. Burrel, Pastor Westminster Presbyterian Church.
 David Swing, Fourth Presbyterian Church.
 Edward P. Goodwin, Pastor of First Cong. Church.
 L. T. Chamberlain, Pastor of New England Cong. Church.
 Edward F. Williams ; Edward N. Packard ; John Kimball ;
 W. A. Lloyd ; C. A. Sowle ; John Bradshaw ; C. F. Reed ; S.
 F. Dickinson ; A. Wesley Bill ; Albert Bushnell, Congregational
 Ministers.
 T. W. Goodspeed, Second Baptist Ch.
 W. A. Bartlett, Plymouth Cong. Ch.
 R. W. Patterson, Second Presbyterian Ch.
 W. W. Everts, First Baptist Ch.

STATE OF ILLINOIS, Cook County, } ss.
 City of Chicago.

W. W. VANARSDALE, being first duly sworn upon oath, says
 that he is the Superintendent of the Young Men's Christian
 Association of the city of Chicago, Illinois, and that he knows
 the foregoing signatures to be genuine.

W. W. VANARSDALE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me,
 this 26th day of May, 1874.

ISAAC H. PEDRICK, *Notary Public.*

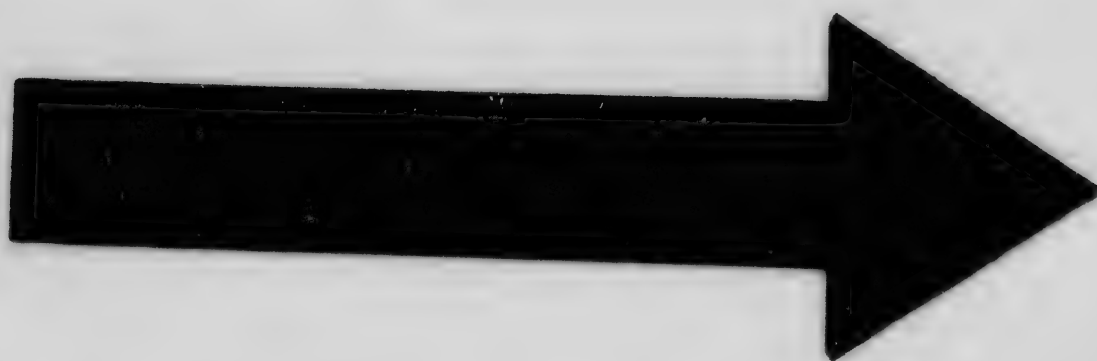
Thus the temporary aspersion was removed, and he was
 nobly vindicated as a true, honest, earnest man of God.

THE TIDE RISING.

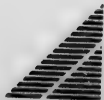
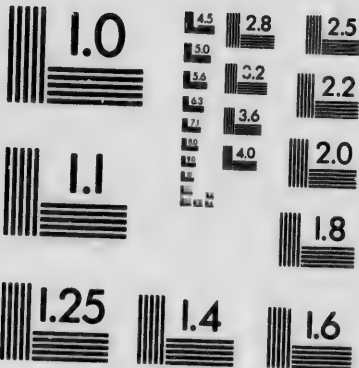
We are having a very good time here just now, under the
 preaching of Mr. Moody and the singing of Mr. Sankey.

We are all delighted with them ; ministers of all denomina-
 tions are joining cordially in the work, and God is indeed work-
 ing graciously. About 2,000 are out every night hearing ;
 many more come and cannot get into the church. Two
 churches are to be opened simultaneously each night next week.

The singing of Mr. Sankey lays the gospel message and
 invitation very distinctly and powerfully on the consciences of



(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1633 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

the people ; and Mr. Moody's gospel is clear, earnest, distinct, and well illustrated—telling of death and resurrection—the "Gospel of God." He is a first-rate workman, and very practical, and God has been blessing his preaching.

Every evening there have been a number of souls coming into the inquiry rooms ; but last night, when preaching on "the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost," the Spirit seemed to be working in special power, and old *Formality* got his neck broken, and the wounded and weeping souls came into the inquiry meeting in droves. I had to speak at one time to seven all at once, because there was more corn than reapers ; and others were similarly circumstanced. I saw Mr. Moody all the evening with generally more than one. Three rooms were open for inquirers, and I don't know what they had in the others, but we had about forty names on the paper at the close, of those we conversed with in our room. Mr. Moody keeps with us in the elders' vestry. Others, who are less susceptible and can stand at doors, do so, and lay hold of the people as they retire. About one hundred, I should think, were spoken with privately last night, and numbers of them decided for Christ. About ten did so (or professed to do so), in conversation with myself. May the Divine Spirit make it a grand reality to their souls that Christ is theirs ! On Tuesday night I had seven who professed conversion.

On Wednesday I fought away with two only, both chronic cases, deep in the mire of their own thoughts, and feelings, and reasonings, and I left them very much the same as I found them. (One of them has been saved.) This was, I suppose, to teach me this lesson, that it is altogether God's work to save, and man is powerless.

prayer This experience made me go out next night with Jesus' word on my lips, "This kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting ;" prayer is the symbol of our dependence upon God, and fasting is the symbol of "no confidence in the flesh," or self-renunciation. No devil has so powerful a hold of an anxious soul but that prayer and fasting will cast him out in the name of Jesus.

Our noon prayer-meeting is well attended ; about 700 are out daily, and there is a remarkable quickening and earnestness among ministers and Christians generally. I know Edinburgh well, and I am safe to say that I never knew a time when there was a greater appearance of harmony among Christians ; unity among the Lord's workers ; and humble, prayerful waiting upon God for blessing.

On Friday there was much blessing to Christians, and numbers of souls were also brought in. On that evening we had delightful work in the inquiry meeting, and, I think, I had about half-a-dozen I had good hope of. One was specially interesting, a stranger from beyond Stirling. She was passing through, came to the meeting, heard, was awakened, came into the inquiry meeting, and into my hands, along with a girl of twelve, and both professed to see the way of salvation. This woman was astonished to hear that she had just to believe what she read there to be saved. She said, "Is that all? have I only to believe?" "Just to believe that forgiveness is yours as a gift from God." "Then I do believe." "Then God says you are justified from all things."

Large numbers were out again last night, and we had a meeting for inquirers at the Free Assembly Hall. About forty confessed that they were new converts, and about forty stood up as anxious to be saved, and were asked to go to the other side of the hall, where they were conversed with.

I got down beside a young lady whom I saw anxious in the inquiry meeting, but did not have the opportunity of speaking to her, and kept at work for an hour with her over the Word of God. I could not tell you at length the deep interest of this case ; but at the close I had some hope that she has divine life and will yet get liberty.

A beautiful incident happened as I was speaking to her. A young girl bounded up to us and said, with an overflowing joy, "I am the girl you spoke to at the Barclay Church and gave the book to ; now I am just going, but could not leave without coming to tell you that *I have found Jesus.*"

We had a very sweet meeting at noon to-day. Mr. Moody

gave us the prayers that God does not answer—Moses, Elijah, Paul. I pointed out to him afterward, to his great delight, that Moses' prayer was answered, to see the land 1483 years afterward, but not as in the midst of Israel, but in better company, with Jesus in the midst, on the mount of transfiguration, and he saw the land in the light of the glory of Christ. And when he returned he did not care a bit for the land. He was all taken up with Christ, and instead of speaking of it or the goodly mountain and Lebanon, he and Elias spake to Him of His decease that he should accomplish at Jerusalem, the thing nearest his heart. That is the sight we, too, shall get of it (if we do not see it now) when He comes in his glory, and all his saints with Him.

We have had a most impressive address from Mr. Moody this evening on the text, "*Where art thou?*" He spoke very solemnly to Christians, and said if they were to wake up, Edinburgh would be filled with awakening from one end to the other, inside of forty-eight hours. Then he spoke to sinners, and it was most alarming. The three steps to hell, he said, were—

1. *Neglect*; 2. *Refuse*; 3. *Despise*.

He told them, even weeping, of their danger, and besought them to get the question settled now. Ah, it is that tender, weeping power in dear Mr. Moody, that is so overwhelming to sinners. He is now preaching in one of the best and largest churches of the New Town, and yet he has been quite as faithful as when among the poor last week in the Old Town; and there have been some marked cases of awakening. Mr. Sankey's singing of "Jesus of Nazareth" had a fine effect upon them. I saw it striking in upon the hearts of many; and many weeping eyes told of its power. A widow in front of me, with her little boy by her side, was moved deeply, and publicly addressed by Mr. Moody, listened with very wistful eyes; and both of them came to the second meeting. I was anxious about the result of the inquiry meeting in that church, and they were rather long in coming in, but it turned out nearly as good as before. About fifty were conversed with this first night, and there seemed to be quite a number that believed.

The first I got hold of was a working man ; and after showing him in the Word the way of life and peace, and getting him to decide, he said :

" My wife's here."

" Where ?"

" Sitting there by herself."

" Please bring her here."

She, too, professed faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and they went home together believing.

Then I got a youth about eighteen in a terrible state of anxiety, and wrought with him a long time, and though hopeful, I do not know that he sees clearly ; but he lives near me, and I hope to see him again to-morrow. The life is in, I believe, but he wants liberty.

Then I got a word with about a dozen besides, and gave them books.

I saw three all at once profess Christ in Mr. Moody's hands.

But there were chronic cases that baffled the whole of us, and after ten o'clock there was a man in a corner to whom Mr. Gall had spoken all night, who was all but desperate with conviction, Mr. Moody prayed with him, and he was bowed down and weeping, but he had to leave him still in bondage, showing how entirely it is God's work to set a soul free.

Mr. Sankey sang "*Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.*" There was a power in it ; many wept. At the close I had three or four anxious sinners, and about as many anxious saints. Mr. Moody had a goodly number professing faith in his hands. Others also were busy. I had some interesting cases of saints in darkness who again got light. Just as I was leaving, Mr. Moody put into my hands a young lady who had been conversed with by one and another all the evening ; and just as I spoke the *very last word I intended to speak to her*, her face was lighted up with joy, and she said, " I now trust in the Lord Jesus." Dr. Thomson remarked as we were coming out, that he thought it had been a night of more solid work than any we have yet had. One good thing in being in one of the New Town churches is, that " the poor rich," as a noble worker calls them,

have got a chance for their souls. The most respectable men and women have been plentiful in the meeting, and not absent from the inquiry rooms. The poor have far more privileges and opportunities of being saved than the better classes. But they, too, are getting a chance now ; and we have seen some marked instances of salvation among them. We returned home, praising God for his grace and blessing.

I have observed that Mr. Moody speaks to inquirers with an open Bible in his hands, fixing them down to the Word of God, and anchoring their souls on the living rock of the Holy Scriptures. He also gets them to their knees in prayer ; and I have seen them rising from his side by twos and threes, wiping their eyes, and smiling through their tears, confessing Christ.

Dr. Thomson said, "I think there could not have been fewer than one hundred inquirers here to-night, and I think more have professed faith in Christ than any night." It was very cheering to see the great heartiness with which Dr. Thomson entered into the work of the inquirers' meeting ; and also to see other ministers there, in considerable force, from his own church and other churches engaged in pointing sinners to Christ. Having been every night at work for an hour and a half in the inquiry meeting, and judging of the work from seeing about forty come to Christ in my own hands, I judge that the Lord is doing marvellous things among us, whereof we are glad.

Seven professed faith in Christ all at one time in one company, and we had a conviction that it was reality in at least four of them. On Friday night, after Mr. Moody's solemn word, there seemed to be a great smashing up of souls (as Mr. Radcliffe used to call it), and among others, a lady came into my hands from San Francisco, California, here for the healing of her body ; and her trouble was that the Spirit, she thought, had left her. We showed that her anxiety to be saved and her clinging to Christ were evidences to the contrary ; and she left after ten minutes' conversation in a state of blessed emancipation and comfort. She was brought to me by one who got out of bondage the night before ; and I said, "Perhaps you will be bringing two each on Sunday night."

The last case we dealt with on Friday night was the most solemn we have seen, except that man who was specially prayed for in the noon-day meeting the other day, and saved that night. This was a young woman weeping floods of tears. She complained of a hard heart, and feared the scorn of the ungodly when she went home; she faintly professed faith in Christ.

I felt such an interest in this girl that I could not sleep without sending her a line by post, inviting her to come next day that my wife might read the Scriptures with her, and tell her more about the Lord Jesus. She came: I was at a meeting I have on Saturday evening. We made special prayer for her, and the person who led us seemed to get near to God, and we had a conviction that we were heard. It was so; for on my return home, I was met with the cheering intelligence, "The girl has been here: I have read with her for nearly two hours; and she has just left, saved and happy. She said she faintly believed last night, as you said, but she is now at liberty, and says she never saw the fullness and freeness of salvation as she sees it now. Her eyes were red and swollen with weeping last night; but she was looking bright and smiling; and the only tears she wept were tears of expressed gratitude that Jesus had received her, and that we had been so interested in her as to care for her for Jesus' sake as we had done." We have seen her since, and she is looking unto Jesus; but her demeanor is quiet and subdued, and she looks as one would do who had just escaped from drowning, or from a terrible railway collision.

We have had a meeting to-day for parents and children. It assembled—about 2,000 were present; the parents got a good word. Our dear brother Sankey's singing happily gave the Gospel to the children in a number of gospel hymns.

Mr. Moody addressed parents from Deut. iv. 5-11; v. 20; vi. 7. Some young people think they hear too much about Christ and salvation from their parents, but here they have authority from God to speak of them, morning, noon, and night; when lying down and rising up; when sitting in the house and walking by the way. There should be the most

Young one self to Christ -

diligent instruction of the young by parents, storing their minds with the Word of God.

Then from Mark x. 13-17 he addressed the children, and said that this is the only time when Christ was said to be much displeased. He told of the daughter of an infidel dying in peace, after being only five weeks at the Sunday school. Also, of a boy of twelve, who heard Dr. Chalmers preach, and came, at the close of the service, and said he had nothing to give, but he would give himself to Christ. He did so, and has been the means in our country of establishing many Sabbath schools, with tens of thousands of scholars, and out of them have grown as many as thirty-eight churches, in which are many precious souls saved and happy, all through this boy coming to Christ and giving himself to Him.

Self
God

Dr. Thomson said: I should consider it a very superfluous work to say anything of the trustworthiness of these excellent men. They have come among us not as unknown adventurers without "letters of commendation," but as long-tried and honored laborers in the fields of evangelism in their own country, and more recently in Newcastle and other towns in the north of England, where there appears to have been a pentecostal blessing in which every denomination of Christians has shared. And the ministers, and elders, and deacons of our different churches that have gathered around them every evening, and shared with them in their blessed work, prove the confidence in which they are held by those in whom the Christian people of Edinburgh are accustomed to place confidence.

The service of song conducted by Mr. Sankey, in which music is used as the handmaid of a Gospel ministry, has already been described in your columns. I have never found it objected to except by those who have not witnessed it. Those who have come and heard, have departed with their prejudices vanquished and their hearts impressed. We might quote, in commendation of this somewhat novel manner of preaching the Gospel, the words of good George Herbert:

"A verse may win him who the Gospel flies,
And turn delight into a sacrifice."

There is nothing of novelty in the doctrine which Mr. Moody proclaims. It is the old Gospel—old, yet always fresh and young, too, as the living fountain or the morning sun—in which the substitution of Christ is placed in the centre and presented with admirable distinctness and decision. It is spoken with impressive directness, not as by a man half convinced and who seems always to feel that a skeptic is looking over his shoulder, but with a deep conviction of the truth of what he says, as if, like our own Andrew Fuller, he could “venture his eternity on it” and with a tremendous earnestness, as if he felt that “if he did not speak the very stones would cry out.” The illustrations and anecdotes, drawn principally from his strangely-varied life, are so wisely chosen, so graphically told, and so well applied as never to fail in hitting the mark.

I wish once more to call attention to one essential feature in the action of these good men—the daily noon-day meeting for prayer. It began some weeks ago in an upper room in Queen Street Hall. That was filled after a few days. Next it was transferred to Queen Street Hall, which is capable of holding 1,200 persons. It was not long ere this became overcrowded, and now there are full meetings every day in the Free Assembly Hall, which is capable of holding some hundreds more. It is a fact with a meaning in it, that simultaneously with the increase in the noon-day meeting for prayer has been the increase in attendance in Broughton Place Church at the evening addresses, and also in the number of inquirers afterwards. Before the end of last week every inch of standing-ground in our large place of worship was occupied with eager listeners, and hundreds were obliged to depart without being able to obtain so much as a sight of the speaker. The number of inquirers gradually rose from fifty to a hundred per night, and on Monday evening this week, when the awakened and those who professed to have undergone the “great change” were gathered together in our church hall, to be addressed by Mr. Moody no other persons being admitted, there were nearly three hundred present, and even these were only a part of the fruits of one week. I wish to give prominence to the state-

ment that the persons who conversed with the perplexed and inquiring were ministers, elders, and deacons, and qualified private members of our various churches; and also Christian matrons and Bible-women, as far as their valuable services could be secured.

And now, at the close of the week of special services in Broughton Place Church, I wish to repeat the statement in your paper which I made on Monday in the Assembly Hall, that there is no week in my lengthened ministry upon which I look back with such grateful joy. I would not for the wealth of a world have the recollection of what I have seen and heard during the past week blotted out from my memory. When Howe was Chaplain to Cromwell at Whitehall, he became weary of the turmoil and pomp of the palace, and wrote to his "dear and honored brother," Richard Baxter, telling him how much he longed to be back again to his beloved work at Torrington. "I have devoted myself," he said, "to serve God in the work of the ministry, and how can I want the pleasure of hearing their cryings and complaints who have come to me under convictions." I have shared with many beloved brethren during the past week in this sacred pleasure, and it is like eating of angels' bread, first to hear the cry of conviction, and yet more to hear at length the utterance of the joy of reconciliation and peace!

I was much struck by the variety among the inquirers. There were present from the old man of seventy-five to the youth of eleven, soldiers from the Castle, students from the University, the backsliding, the intemperate, the skeptical, the rich and the poor, the educated and the uneducated; and in how many instances were the wounded healed and the burdened released!

It may be encouraging to Christian parents and teachers to be told that very much of this marvellous blessing, when once begun in a house, has spread through the whole family, and those who already had the knowledge of divine truth in their minds by early Christian education, formed by far the largest proportion of the converts. The seed was there sleeping in the soil, which the influence from above quickened into life.

There was a considerable number of skeptics among the inquirers, but their speculative doubts and difficulties very soon became of no account when they came to have a proper view of their sins. Some have already come to tell me of their renunciation of unbelief, and their discipleship to Christ. One has publicly announced that he can no longer live in the ice-house of cold negations, and has asked Mr. Moody to publish the address which brought light to his heart, and to circulate it far and wide over the land.

I witnessed no excesses in the inquiry rooms, but there was often deep and melting solemnity, sometimes the sob of sorrow, and the whispered prayer of contrition or gratitude. There must, however, occur at times imprudent things and excesses in connection with even the best works that have imperfect though good men employed about them. But cold criticism that is in search of faults, or ultra-prudence that attempts nothing from fear of making mistakes, is not the temper in which to regard such events. I would not dare to take either of these positions, "lest haply I should be found to be fighting against God."

I have already expressed my high appreciation of Mr. Moody's manner of addressing. If some think that it wants the polished elegance of certain of our home orators, it has qualities that are far more valuable; and even were it otherwise, the great thing is to have the gospel of the grace of God clearly and earnestly preached to the multitudes who are crowding every night to listen to him. When the year of jubilee came in ancient times among the Jews, I suspect the weary bond-slave or the poor debtor cared little whether it was proclaimed to him with silver trumpets or rams' horns, if he could only be assured that he was free.

The following paper was issued, and sent to every denomination in Scotland:

"Edinburgh is now enjoying signal manifestations of grace. Many of the Lord's people are not surprised at this. In October and November last, they met from time to time to pray for it. They hoped that they might have a visit from

Messrs. Moody and Sankey of America, but they very earnestly besought the Lord that He would deliver them from depending upon them, or on any instrumentality, and that He himself would come with them, or come before them. He has graciously answered that prayer, and His own presence is now wonderfully manifested, and is felt to be among them. God is so affecting the hearts of men, that the Free Church Assembly Hall, the largest public building in Edinburgh, is crowded every day at noon with a meeting for prayer; and that building, along with the Established Church Assembly Hall, overflows every evening when the Gospel is preached. But the numbers that attend are not the most remarkable feature. It is the presence and the power of the Holy Ghost, the solemn awe, the prayerful, believing, expectant spirit, the anxious inquiry of unsaved souls, and the longing of believers to grow more like Christ,—their hungering and thirsting after holiness. The hall of the Tolbooth Church, and the Free High Church are nightly attended by anxious inquirers. All denominational and social distinctions are entirely merged. All this is of the God of Grace.

“Another proof of the Holy Spirit’s presence is, that a desire has been felt and expressed in these meetings, that all Scotland should share the blessing that the capital is now enjoying.

“It is impossible that our beloved friends from America should visit every place, or even all those to which they have been urged to go. But this is not necessary. The Lord is willing Himself to go wherever He is truly invited. He is waiting. The Lord’s people in Edinburgh, therefore, would affectionately entreat all their brethren throughout the land to be importunate in invoking Him to come to them, and dismiss all doubt as to His being willing to do so.

“The week of prayer, from 4th to 11th January next, affords a favorable opportunity for combined action. In every town and hamlet let there be a daily meeting for prayer during that week, and also as often as may be before it. In Edinburgh the hour is from 12 to 1, and where the same hour suits other places, it would be pleasing to meet together in faith at the

throne of grace. But let the prayers not be formal, unbelieving, unexpecting, but short, fervent, earnest entreaties, mingled with abounding praise and frequent short exhortations ; and let them embrace the whole world, that God's way may be known upon earth, His saving health among all nations. If the country will thus fall on their knees, the God who has filled our national history with the wonders of His love, will come again and surprise even the strongest believers by the unprecedented tokens of His grace. 'Call unto me and I will answer thee and show thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.'

This was signed by thirty-eight ministers of all denominations.

Mr. Moody addressed some special meetings in Free Assembly Hall.

On Sabbath morning, December 14, he addressed the young men of the Sabbath-morning Fellowship Union.

On Friday, December 19, he preached to young men on being born again.

On Sabbath morning, December 21, he addressed Sabbath-school teachers.

The same evening he preached to the students of Edinburgh University and the New College, on "There is no difference." This was one of the most magnificent sights I have ever witnessed. On the platform with him were numbers of professors of both colleges, and I believe, the majority of the students. The hall was densely crowded, and I question whether he ever addressed a more intelligent audience, or one that gave him more profound and riveted attention. Had they not had confidence in him, and felt his power, and, we trust, the higher power of God's Spirit and truth, they would not have sat for more than two hours with such quietness. He commanded that immense meeting of about two thousand men, as no man on that platform, save Dr. Duff, could have done. The living power of God's Holy Spirit was felt giving the word, and laying conviction on the conscience. The Gospel given at the end was most touchingly illustrated, and the very appropriate hymn sung by Mr. Sankey, "I am sweeping through the gates," gave a spirit-

ual finish to the whole that had been spoken. It was an opportunity such as no man ever before enjoyed here ; and we cannot doubt but that God has given and used it for the conversion of souls and the glory of Christ.

At half-past eight o'clock, December 29, there was a meeting held in the Corn Exchange, Grassmarket, which was attended by about 3,000 persons belonging to the poorer classes. The Rev. Mr. Morgan opened this meeting with prayer.

Mr. Moody began his address by telling the well-known story about Rowland Hill and Lady Erskine. Her ladyship was driving past a crowd of people to whom Hill was preaching. She asked who the preacher was, and, on being informed, told her coachman to drive nearer. Rowland Hill, seeing her approach, asked who she was, and when he was told, he said there was a soul there for sale. Who would bid, he asked, for Lady Erskine's soul? There was Satan's offer. He would give pleasure, honor, position, and, in fact, the whole world. There was also, he said, the offer of the Lord Jesus, who would give pardon, peace, joy, rest, and at last heaven and glory. He then asked Lady Erskine which of these bids she would accept. Ordering her coachman to open her carriage-door, she pressed her way through the crowd to where the preacher was, and said, "Lord Jesus, I give my soul to Thee ; accept of it."

Mr. Moody went on to urge on his hearers to give themselves there and then to the same Saviour who was that day preached in the hearing of Lady Erskine, and accepted by her. He brought out the freeness of the gospel offer, and the importance of immediately closing with it. He mentioned several instances of conversion—one of them concerning a soldier, who had been at the meeting of the previous night in that same hall, and who had afterward gone up to the Assembly Hall, had received Christ there, and was now professing himself a Christian man.

Mr. Sankey sang several of his hymns—"The Lifeboat," "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," and "The Prodigal Child," being among them.

The meeting on Sunday night, Dec. 28, seems to have been

the most extraordinary of all these meetings. Though there were about 5,000 persons present, the most perfect order was observed, and the deepest interest manifested in the proceedings. After this meeting was over, hundreds pressed up to the Free Assembly Hall, and when the question was put if there were any there anxious about their souls and desiring to be saved, the whole body rose to their feet in answer to the question. The interest shown was such as many of those present had never before seen in the course of a long ministry among the people. Mr. Moody expressed himself as more impressed by it than he had been by anything he had ever before seen.

Mr. Moody preached on Sabbath forenoon in Free St. George's Church, his subject being, "What Christ has done for man." This he treated very generally. In the afternoon Messrs. Moody and Sankey conducted evangelistic services in the Free Assembly Hall and the Free High Church at five o'clock, and in the Established Assembly Hall and Free St. John's Church at six o'clock—these meetings being for females only. The Jubilee Singers sang at each of these meetings. There was an immense meeting in the Corn Exchange, Grassmarket, at seven o'clock. The great hall was filled with people, who stood closely packed together in every part of it. There must have been between 6,000 and 7,000 persons present. Short addresses were delivered by several ministers and laymen, frequent prayer engaged in, and a great number of hymns sung by Mr. Sankey and the Jubilee Singers. These hymns had each of them a bearing on the thoughts or sentiments that formed the themes of the addresses by which they were preceded. There was the most perfect quiet observed by the vast assemblage, and both addresses and hymns were listened to with the utmost attention.

In his address Mr. Moody pointed out that though it was because of Adam's sin man was condemned, it was not because of it that any one would be lost, but because they neglected to lay hold of the remedy.

Mr. Moody preached to about *fifteen thousand* this first Lord's-day of 1874, at seven different times. His passion for

saving souls is self-consuming. Let all Christians pray that he may be upheld by God, in body and soul, and blessed more and more.

Tens of thousands of men, women, and children of all classes of the community have crowded the halls and churches where they have preached and sung of Christ and the Gospel.

Multitudes of men assembled in the Corn Exchange, and multitudes of women in the Assembly Halls and adjoining churches on the Lord's day to hear words whereby they might be saved ; and on the week days the daily prayer-meeting, noon, and night, was crowded with eager anxious throngs of Christians or anxious ones ; while in the Newington U. P. Church and the Canongate Parish Church, fully three thousand came together nightly to listen to the singing and preaching of the glorious Gospel of Christ.

Bible lectures have been held in the Free Assembly Hall, Viewforth Church, West Coates Church, and Free St. Mary's, and thereby have received clearer light on the Gospel, more stable standing on the sure foundation, and blessed freedom from bondage.

Mr. Moody's excellent plan of making the Bible speak for itself by quoting text after text and commenting on them, and enforcing them by striking illustrations, has been of eminent use among Christians who had life but no liberty. Christ has said through him to many a young and groaning one, "Loose him, and let him go."

Mr. Moody's clear preaching of grace reigning through righteousness and salvation by grace without the works of the law, and the believer's place in Christ where there is now no condemnation, and sin shall not have dominion over us, because we are not under law, but under grace, is fitted to give immediate relief to burdened, unclear, and legal Christians, of whom we have crowds.

His mind has evidently been in contact with clear Scripture teachings, such as one seldom meets with in our day : for he has learned to draw his words of grace and truth from the clear crystal river of divine Revelation, and not from the

muddy streams of human theology ; and if we, ministers of Christ, are still to get a hearing from the people who have hung as if spell-bound on the ministry of Mr. Moody, we must preach in the same simple, scriptural, loving, and direct manner. He has lifted up a crucified and glorified Christ, honored the Holy Ghost by believing in His constant presence and grace, and his Gospel has been made the power of God unto salvation to unnumbered souls. We calculate that as many as 30,000 have listened to his beseeching voice.

The work of grace is no doubt deep, wide-spread, and extraordinary, as compared with the state of things spiritually previous to the coming of those earnest men ; but it is only the ordinary and normal result of prayer and preaching, which the model of the Acts of the Apostles warrants us in expecting when all the disciples of Christ are continuing with one accord in prayer and supplications, and in dependence in the Holy Ghost are bending all their energies to the one work of getting the Christ of God magnified by the conversion of perishing souls. When we consider that the great bulk of the ministers and Christian people of Edinburgh have been doing almost nothing else for nearly two months but giving themselves to receive blessing, and to co-operate with our excellent friends to make the Gospel triumphant in the city ; and when we consider that there has been this concerted, continued, and concentrated effort towards this one thing, we have hardly seen so much fruit as we might reasonably have expected ; and we are very sure if there had not been much grieving and quenching of the Holy Spirit of God among us in connection with this work, both secretly and openly, He would have wrought with mightier power, and the harvest of souls would have been much more abundant.

There has never been, as in other days, thousands pentecostally smitten simultaneously : whole meetings arrested as in the years of the right hand of the Most High in times past, and made to stand still and see the salvation of God. Might the Lord not have given such power as would have left hundreds, instead of tens, anxiously inquiring what must we do, if there had been an entire exclusion of "the flesh" and a total self-

surrender on the part of Christians, more regard for the glory of Christ, less grieving and quenching and more honoring of the Holy Ghost?

We do not quite sympathize with some things which have been said about Mr. Moody's preaching, and especially that he is not eloquent. What, we would ask, makes the meetings flat when he is absent but the want of a quality he possesses? and what makes them full of life and spiritual emotion when he is present, but just the superior divine eloquence which flows in his burning words, as if an electric current were passing through every heart?

He is the most powerful speaker—the most eloquent preacher—who most fully carries an audience with him and produces the greatest results; and if Mr. Moody is judged by such a rule, he is one of the most eloquent of living men, for none of us here who are ministers feel the least desire to speak if he is present, for with all our university training we acknowledge his superior power as a heaven-commissioned evangelist. He has the all-powerful eloquence of a man full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, and fired with indomitable zeal for the glory of Christ and the salvation of souls. He may be devoid of rhetoric (and that, we suppose, is meant), and he may use his freedom in extemporizing grammar to suit himself, but withal Moody is the most eloquent, as he is the most successful preacher among us. The Lord be praised for giving such gifts to men, and for the thousands of souls He has converted by him in this city, or set into the liberty of grace by a fuller knowledge of Christ and His finished work.

What masses of young people from the schools crowded the meetings during the holidays! And so great has been the attraction of the singing of the one and the eloquence of the other, that hundreds of young persons, especially of the higher classes, who were formerly accustomed to go to the theatre, opera, and pantomime, gave them up deliberately, and from choice and the force of conviction attended the gospel and prayer-meetings. Men who can draw away our educated children by the hundred in this city that boasts of its education, from

these haunts of pleasure and amusement, to hear of Christ in preaching and songs, and embrace Him as their Saviour, and cling to them as their friends, have that spiritual education which ennobles the character, implants delicate feelings, generous sentiments, tender emotions, and gracious affections, which the young very quickly discover and reciprocate.

But we have no doubt that a very great part of Mr. Moody's superiority over most ministers as a preacher of the gospel, arises from his superior knowledge and grasp of the Holy Scriptures.

Messrs. Moody and Sankey's principle for gospel work is the recognition of the divine unity of the one body of Christ; and accordingly wherever they go they say, in effect, A truce to all sectarianism that the Lord alone may be exalted: let all denominations for the time being be obliterated and forgotten, and let us bring our united Christian effort to bear upon the one great work of saving perishing souls. It is a charming sight to look back over the past eight weeks and think of men who, it appeared, were for all time to come in religious antagonism because of their controversial differences on the Union question, sitting side by side on the same platform lovingly co-operating with those American brethren and with one another for the conversion of souls. All old things seemed to have passed away, and all things had become new, and all rejoiced together in the blessing which has been so richly vouchsafed by the God of all grace.

There has been such a commingling of ministers and Christians of all the churches—all sectarian thoughts and feelings being buried—as has never been witnessed in this city since the first breaking up of the Church of Scotland, more than 140 years ago. What all the ministers and people of Scotland were unable to achieve—a union of Christians on a doctrinal basis—God has effected, as it were at once, on the basis of the inner life by the singing of a few simple hymns and the simple preaching of the gospel:—for as the unity of the nation was secured by the one purpose to make David king over all Israel: “All these men of war that could keep rank came with a perfect

heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel ; and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king, and there was great joy in Israel "(1 Chron. xii. 38) ; so the one purpose to have the Lord Jesus exalted and made supreme, and His glory in the triumph of His gospel and the salvation of sinners made manifest, has united the ministers and Christian people of every name in the metropolis of Scotland : "and there was great joy in that city" (Acts viii. 8). "Be it known unto you all, that by the name of Jesus of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by Him " hath been "shed forth this which ye now see and hear." "This was the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the Head of the Corner. Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved" (Acts iv. 10-12). "This is the Lord's doing ; it is marvelous in our eyes. **THIS IS THE DAY WHICH THE LORD HATH MADE.** We will be glad and rejoice in it" (Ps. viii. 23, 24).

Mr. Moody is overpoweringly in earnest, and he brings in the direct, straightforward, decided methods of a thorough-going, energetic man of business into his addresses, in conducting meetings, and his dealing with souls, and, as a preacher generally stamps his own image upon his converts, we may hope to see a brood of decided Christian witnesses and testifiers arising out of this time of awakening, that will let it be known that the glory of the Lord Jesus is the uppermost purpose in their hearts.

This witness-bearing has already begun in colleges and schools, in families and work-rooms, in drawing-rooms and kitchens. There are discussions going on everywhere regarding both the men and the movement. In ladies' schools there are young converts testifying for Jesus, and boldly confessing Him as their Saviour ; evening parties, through the influence of the young believers in the household, are being converted into Christian assemblies to talk over the preaching of Mr. Moody, and to sing in concerted worship the hymns and solos which have been introduced by the inimitable singing of Mr. Sankey.

These two quiet and humble Americans have all but turned society in Edinburgh upside down, and by the grace of God, have given its citizens the merriest Christmas and the happiest New Year that they have ever enjoyed, by gathering them around the Lord Jesus. It seems as if a voice from heaven had been saying, "O clap your hands, all ye people: shout unto God with the voice of triumph. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises to our King, sing praises; sing ye praises with understanding."

WHAT GOOD HAVE MESSRS. MOODY AND SANKEY DONE IN
EDINBURGH?

THIS is a question which, in its inward aspect, can be answered only by Him who knows the hearts of men; but that which is visible and apparent can be set down in writing.

For one thing, Mr. Moody has given the Bible its due place of prominence, and has made it to be looked upon as the most interesting book in the world. This is honoring the Holy Ghost more than all the prayers for His outpouring that have been offered; for it is getting into the mind of God as the Psalmist got, when he said, "Thou hast magnified Thy word above all Thy name." His addresses on such themes as "How to study the Holy Scriptures," and "The Scriptures cannot be broken;" his own Bible lectures, which were so full of Scripture, and helpful to hundreds of Christians; his constant reference to the Bible, and quotations from it in his preaching; his moving about among the anxious with the open Bible in his hands, that he might get them to rest their souls on the "true sayings of God;" and his earnest exhortations to young Christians to read the Word, and to older and well-taught Christians to get up "Bible readings," and invite young Christians to come to them, that they might be made acquainted with the mind of Christ, all showed how much in earnest he is to give due prominence to the Holy Scriptures.

Mr. Moody has also given us a thorough specimen of good

Gospel preaching, both as to matter and manner of communication. It is not a mixture of law and Gospel: his Gospel is "the Gospel of the grace of God," "without the works of the law," the "Gospel of God" coming in righteously and saving the lost, not by a mere judicial manipulation and theoretically, but by grace, power, and life coming in when men were dead, so that we have not only sins blotted out by the blood of Christ, but deliverance from sin in the nature by death and resurrection, and life beyond death, so that a risen Christ is before us, and we in Him, when it is said, "There is therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." There is "justification of life" in his preaching, immediately that we are "justified by His blood."

He has also distinguished with much decision and precision between the Adam nature and the new creation in Christ, and made it as clear as noon-day that salvation is not the mere setting right of man's existing faculties, but the impartation of new life in Christ, a new nature, a new creation, so that there exist two utterly opposed natures in the one responsible Christian man, and that "these are contrary the one to the other:" and the knowledge of this gives young Christians immense relief, and a solid foundation for holiness at the very commencement of their Christian course. New creation in Christ—not the mending of the old creation—is Mr. Moody's idea of Christianity: and it is the divine reality which many are now enjoying.

This also leads to the Pauline theory of holiness, as preached by him. He has imbibed very fully the theology of the Epistle to the Romans on this point, and insisted with much earnestness that Scripture has it that Christians are not under the law in any shape or form, and that this is essential to holiness:—"For sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under law, but under grace" (Rom. vi. 14); "But now we are delivered from the law, that we should serve in newness of spirit" (Rom. vii.). His doctrine is that the law never made a bad man good or a good man better, and that we are under grace for sanctification as well as for justification; and yet the

righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh (Rom. vii. 5, under law) "but after the Spirit" (Rom. viii. 4). His clearness in distinguishing between law and grace has been the lever of life to many souls.

Our American brethren have also been of great use in showing us what may be accomplished in the conversion of souls, if the heart is only fully set upon it, and there is a determination to have it. They came to us with that distinct aim and object in view; and the Lord gave them the desires of their hearts; and as the result hundreds of souls have professed salvation. They gave themselves to "this one thing," and they stuck to it, brushing aside all other things: even the conventional courtesies of life were made short work of by Mr. Moody if he spied an anxious soul likely to escape. His friends might introduce some notable stranger at the close of a meeting, and feel rather annoyed that, instead of conversing with him or her, he darted off in a moment to awakened souls; but he made that his work, and everything else had to be subordinate to it. "This one thing I do," seems to be his life-motto; and in sticking to this all-absorbing object, he has read us a noble lesson of holy resoluteness and decision. If we who are ministers have similar faith and expectancy, and work like our American friends for the conversion of souls, the conversion of souls we shall have. Our Lord said to those who were to be the first preachers of His Gospel, "I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain" (John xv. 16); and when they were endued with the Holy Ghost and with power, they did "bring forth fruit" in the conversion of souls (Acts ii. 41; iv. 4); and their fruit remained (Acts ii. 42), and has done so, in the millions of souls saved in all ages down to the present day.

Our friends have been the means of rescuing hundreds of souls in this city from impending and everlasting damnation. Their labors have been especially fruitful in the conversion of young women and girls, who in course of time will be in the important position of wives and mothers; and if the thousand of them that appear at the young converts' meeting, to receive

Mr. Moody's farewell address, should all hold out, it will be an unspeakable blessing that has been conferred by God on this community through their instrumentality.

Persons at a distance have wondered at us having so many ladies among the anxious, and the question has repeatedly come to us, "Where are the men? Your anxious inquirers are nearly all women, as we read of them in your reports." If such persons had been present on Friday, Jan. 16, and run their eyes over the young converts in the Free Assembly Hall, between eight and nine o'clock, and counted, as was done, the 1,150 that were present, and failed to find 150 of them men, they would no longer have been at a loss to see why the greater proportion of the cases of awakening mentioned are women.

But we believe also that any one who would affirm, from the excessive preponderance of women over men on Friday at the young converts' meeting, that the movement had only laid hold of women, would be very wide of the truth; for although the meetings went on for three weeks almost without men, towards the close there were many young men who were brought under the power of the truth. It is however, well known that most young Scotsmen, from a variety of influences and motives, even though converted, would rather be excluded from the meeting than face the ordeal through which those had to pass who received tickets; and had there been a converts' meeting for men to come to without any examination or receiving of tickets, hundreds would have attended it.

In a time of awakening it is also well known that women who are religiously impressed will go through fire and water to comply with the wishes of those who have been made useful to their souls. They will do anything they are asked to do; hence the mass-meeting of women on Friday, the 16th. But not so with men—especially Scotsmen—hence the absence, notwithstanding that many are known to have been converted.

Before that meeting was held, we had given it as our calculation, based on the facts that had come under our own observation daily in the inquiry-meeting, that there might be 1,500 souls converted, or who had professed to be converted, believ-

ing themselves to be so. We are still of the same judgment, and that very many more of them are men than that converts' farewell meeting revealed. Twelve hundred women and three hundred men and boys seem to be the proportion and sum total who have professed conversion. Hundreds of them may go on flourishingly, and bring forth thirty, sixty, and a hundred fold. Hundreds may go back, die out, or be choked with the world, and many who have divine life in their souls may collapse, and the work may have to be done over again, and they revived and set at liberty, because of the lack of teaching. This has been our observation of the results of past revivals, having been in nearly all that have taken place in this country for the last six-and-twenty years. But we see no necessity for this sad outcome of a blessed work of grace, if the professed converts were fully taught in all the precious truth of God with regard to their place in a risen and glorified Christ, as Romans, Ephesians, and Colossians, spiritually and competently expounded, would teach them. Good milk, and plenty of it, makes an infant thrive and grow. "As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby. Grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." The only way not to fall is to grow, and growth and strength are by the truth.

CHAPTER XIII.

ON TO GLASGOW.

~~FIVE~~ meetings in one day, at Berwick-on-Tweed, drew thousands together, and the arrows from God's quiver pierced hundreds of hearts.

A few days in Dundee awakened such interest that the evangelists returned five months later, when the enthusiasm far exceeded that of the previous visit. Every evening for a week from 10,000 to 16,000 people assembled in the open air to listen to the Gospel. Hundreds yielded to Christ, and a mighty impulse was given to religion.

On their leaving Dundee, evangelistic services were held in various churches, with many tokens of blessing. The number of inquirers was very considerable. Many cases were characterized by deep conviction of sin, and there were several remarkable conversions. Of the many hundreds, doubtless some were only slightly impressed, while others are bearing about their trouble to this day. For, whatever may be the explanation, there are always some who very gradually arrive at settled trust and peace in Christ. As the result of the awakening, there have been large additions to the membership of the churches—in some congregations as many as one hundred and upward. Great care has been taken in watching over the young Christians, *and we do not know of any who have gone back.*

On the occasion of the second visit of the evangelists to Dundee, in June, when great open-air meetings were held in the Barrack Park, Mr. Moody organized and set going special means and efforts for reaching young men. With the aid of a large staff of earnest Christian men, who volunteered their services at the call of Mr. Moody, the Young Men's Association carried out the scheme with energy and success. In the course of two

weeks, upward of one hundred and thirty young men were individually conversed with, almost the whole of whom ultimately professed faith in Christ. The work has been carried on throughout the year by the Association, as well as by the direct instrumentality of the churches, with much prayer and pains, and many have been added to the Lord. In the *Post and Telegraph* offices alone there are some twenty young men and lads who have come over to the Lord's side, and are zealous in his service. As Andrew found his brother Simon, and brought him to Jesus, so in many a pleasing instance, brothers have been bringing brothers, and young men have been bringing their companions, to the Saviour. The seal of God's blessing has been clearly stamped on the efforts of the Christian young men. And although, to the eye of an observer looking only on the surface, nothing may be apparent save the ordinary ripple of Christian work, to those who look more closely, a powerful under-current of spiritual influence is plainly seen to be at work among the youth of our town. In many quarters the tide is fairly turned and is setting in steadily in the right direction; and we expect still greater and better things.

In regard to the work among the children, we have never before seen so much precious fruit in the same space of time. All the year round there has been great joy in many a family, and in many a Sabbath-school. Nor has this joy proved to be evanescent or fruitless. To this fact parents and teachers bear decided testimony. Running parallel with the work of the Holy Ghost, there has been a remarkable dispensation of Providence in the removal of many little ones to the spirit-world. Beautiful and instructive in many instances have been the last solemn scenes of life. To the clear eye of a child's faith there is almost no darkness in the valley. To the ear of the little Christian, quick to catch the voices from above, the solemn sound of Jordan's waters has no terrors. With marvellous wisdom and force, these dying children gave forth their testimony to Jesus and his grace.

While the immediate results of the work are exceedingly precious, the value of its full outcome can scarcely be over-

estimated: believers are refreshed and lifted higher—Christian workers of every class having renewed their strength, and are filled with fresh hope and zeal. The whole body of the living Church has made an advance; her forces are increased, her methods are improved. So mighty an impulse cannot fail of great and lasting results. But there remains much land to be possessed, and from the recent movement there comes to us a loud and stirring call to go forward. Thanking God for the past, and taking courage, we look into the future with heart of good cheer; for we feel assured, " 'Tis better on before! "

But the great meeting in Scotland was in Glasgow. On Sunday morning, February 8, 1874, at nine o'clock, Mr. Moody addressed 3000 Sabbath-school teachers and Christian workers in the City Hall. At half-past five in the evening, an hour before the time for services to begin, the hall was crowded in every corner. The crowds became so great that it was necessary to hold separate meetings for men and women, and even then no building in Glasgow could be found large enough to hold the congregations. The interest among the impenitent was beyond precedent. It was another Pentecost. Again and again 1000 inquirers remained after the sermon to be pointed to Christ.

During the six days beginning with Tuesday of last week, the suburb of Hillhead was nine times flooded with crowds hurrying to the Crystal Palace. This unique glass house is the largest place of public assembly in Scotland, and can seat about four thousand, while a thousand or two more may be crowded into it. Tuesday evening was for the young women. Hundreds appealed in vain for tickets after seven thousand five hundred had been distributed, and hundreds who had them struggled in vain for admission. The building was crowded up to the fainting point, and the meeting was partly spoiled by its numerical success. On Wednesday the young men who were ticket-holders darkened the Great Western road more than an hour before the time of meeting. All comers were welcome on Thursday, so long as there was any room. In spite of the rain the Palace was filled by seven o'clock, and about one-half

of the audience seemed to be young men of the middle classes. On Friday the noon prayer-meeting was transferred to the Palace, which was comfortably filled with the better, or better-off, classes. Friday evening's meeting was the most significant of the series. Tickets for it were given only to those who, on applying for them in person, declared that they believed themselves to have been converted since January 1st, and gave their names, addresses, and church connection, which information, we are told, is to be forwarded to their several pastors. It was publicly stated that about three thousand five hundred had received tickets on these conditions. As the Americans did not arrive till six weeks after New Years, and as the tickets were not exclusively for the frequenters of their meetings, it was hardly fair in one of our contemporaries to insinuate that the object was to number and ticket Moody's converts. The children had their turn on Saturday at noon, and the working-people at night. On Sunday morning the young women were admitted by ticket, and at six o'clock P. M. the Palace was filled both inside and outside, as an Irishman would say. While several ministers, along with Mr. Sankey, conducted the service inside, Mr. Moody addressed a crowd in the open air that filled the whole space between the Palace and the gate of the Botanic Gardens. Many hundreds did not even get the length of the garden gate. The estimates of the vast throng—mere guesswork, of course—range from fifteen to thirty thousand. A month ago, in the same place and under the same auspices, another meeting was held for six and a half hours. We refer to the "Christian Convention," which Dr. Cairns declared to be "unparalleled in the history of the Scotch, perhaps of British Christianity." It was reported that about five thousand were present, of whom some two thousand were ministers and office-bearers from Scotland and the North of England.

Now these are conspicuous facts, and challenge the respectful attention and sympathy of all, whatever their religious views may be, were it on no higher principle than that of the ancient poet, "I am a man, and deem nothing human uninteresting to me." Some have already photographed the humorous side of

these religious assemblies, and proved what we dare say nobody will deny, that some blemishes cleave to them. We are persuaded, however, that many of our readers will not be disinclined to look at the higher aspects of "these wondrous gatherings day by day;" for we are not aware that so many large and representative meetings have been drawn together in Glasgow by any cause or interest whatever during the past century. Here is a novel addition to the "May meetings"—a new General Assembly, with representatives of almost every class of society and every Protestant Church in the land.

The religious movement, of which these meetings are the most outstanding manifestation, dates, so far as it met the public eye from "the week of prayer" in the beginning of January. The ministers and office-bearers of almost all the churches then met, and formed a committee to arrange for united prayer-meetings, and also for the expected visit of the American Evangelists. The record of what was going on in the North of England, and especially in Edinburgh, had previously inflamed, as well as informed, many of the more receptive and sympathetic souls. Tokens of growing interest had also been appearing in many quarters; and evangelistic services, such as those conducted by Mr. Brownlow North and others, had indicated that the spiritual thermometer was steadily rising. During the first week of January St. George's Church was crowded at noon, while the overflow was accommodated in Hope Street Free Gaelic Church. After the first fortnight Wellington Street United Presbyterian Church was made the centre, where, on an average, about a thousand met daily for prayer. In the second week of February, Messrs. Moody and Sankey began their work among us; and for the last three months they have conducted meetings every day, with a few exceptions. The mind experiences a sense of fatigue in detailing their efforts. They certainly have not spared themselves. Here is something like an average week-day's work: twelve to one o'clock, prayer-meeting; one to two o'clock, conversation with individuals; four to five o'clock, Bible lecture, attended by some twelve or fifteen hundred; seven to half-past eight o'clock, evangelistic

meeting, with inquiry meeting at close; nine to ten o'clock, young men's meeting. The tale of some Sabbath-day's work is even heavier: nine to ten o'clock, City Hall; eleven to half-past twelve o'clock, a church service; five to seven o'clock, women's; seven to nine o'clock, men's meetings in City Hall. Very few men possess, or at least exercise, such powers of service; though in addition to the aid from the realm beyond on which true workers rely, we doubt not that congenial and successful Christian work may sustain a man beyond any other form of human effort. Admission to these meetings was usually by ticket, a necessary precaution against perilous overcrowding. The animated scenes of last week in the Botanic Gardens prove that the interest has not waned, even after three months' use and wont had worn off the edge of novelty.

Accepting this as a genuine Christian work, it may be worth while to fix attention on some of its leading characteristics and results. We would say here, in passing, that we cannot well understand why some educated minds, without granting a hearing, condemn religious revivals out-and-out on philosophical grounds. Viewed on the human side, the philosophy of revivals, as they term it, is just a department of the philosophy of history. In no region has progress been uniformly steady and gradual; but it has been now and then by great strides, by fits and starts, and such events as the Germans call epoch-making. In all the affairs of men there have been tides with full floods. Every channel along which human energies pour themselves has had its "freshet." We are familiar with revivals in trade, science, literature, arts, and politics. Times of refreshing and visitation are not much more frequent in sacred than in secular history; and they indicate the most interesting and fruitful periods in both.

To say that the work betrays some imperfections, and that there have been many objectors, is only to say what has been justly said of every great enterprise, civil and religious. But this revival seems to be distinguished from all previous revivals by the circumstance that it has been indorsed by something like the catholic consent of the churches. From the outset, nearly

all our leading ministers, and not a few of our foremost laymen, identified themselves with it. They sat and sang together on the pulpit stairs and platform at the daily prayer-meeting. A Highland member of the Free Church Presbytery lately protested against some of the accompaniments; and in a court that numbers about one hundred and fifty members, there was not one to second his lament. One of our most conservative churches—the Reformed Presbyterian—gave its unanimous and cordial approval the other day at its Synod.

The unfriendly letter-writers fall into two classes. Some sign themselves clergymen, and are much exercised about their clerical status. If any in these days will make it their chief concern to stand upon their official dignity, they shall find by-and-by that they have not much ground to stand upon. No evangelists, however, have come among us who have more respected the position and influence of the ministers. Mr. Moody's first statement at his first meeting in the City Hall was, that he met with the Sabbath-school teachers first, because he knew that no class would welcome him more heartily, with the single exception of the ministers, and that it would be presumption in him to lecture them. The other class of unfriendly critics write in the interest of intellectualism and culture in its "broadest" sense. We suspect that the "sages," whose profession is, as one of themselves has said, that they are neither great sinners nor great saints, are the enemies of revivals only because they are the enemies of the things revived. Would they object, for instance, to a revival that gave body and popular attractions to the worn-out ideas which they commend as the *ne plus ultra* of attainable truth? At all events, it will not do for them to say that only the women and the children have been attracted, for there has been nightly a most imposing muster of the vigorous manhood of our city, and the City Hall has been often found too small to accommodate the men who flocked to some of the special services.

Mr. Moody is very fortunate in having such a colleague as Mr. Sankey. He has enriched evangelistic work by something approaching the discovery of a new power. He spoils the

Egyptians of their finest music, and consecrates it to the service of the tabernacle. Music in his hands is, more than it has yet been, the handmaid of the Gospel, and the voice of the heart. We have seen many stirred and melted by his singing before a word had been spoken. Indeed, his singing is just a powerful, distinct, and heart-toned way of speaking, that seems often to reach the heart by a short cut, when mere speaking might lose the road. Most people admit that the work has been conducted in a very calm and sober-minded fashion. Mr. Moody is credited with a large share of shrewdness and common sense. He has not yielded to the temptations that powerfully assail his class. He does not give himself out to be coddled and petted by well-meaning but injudicious admirers. We have not noticed in him that offensive affectation of superior piety that provoked a sarcastic acquaintance of ours to say that some revivalists seemed to begin their story as Virgil makes Æneas begin his, "I am the pious Æneas." He keeps close to the essentials, and is free from such crotchets as often narrow the sphere and destroy the influence of evangelists. It is not irritation but balm, that he tries to bring to our religious divisions. It must be owned that a premium has not been set on the hysterical, the convulsive, and the sensational forms of religious excitement. The proverbial weakness for numbers has been more apparent in some of his sympathizers than in himself. Nor does he make himself responsible for the reality of every apparent conversion. He has set his face sternly against the religious dissipation in which some of his most indefatigable hearers rejoice. Novelty-hunters and marvel-mongers have not been gratified. Sight-seers have been usually excluded from the meetings for inquirers, and only "workers" have been admitted. That there has been nothing necessarily repellant to thoughtful and educated people is proved by the number of middle-class young men in sympathy, and by the fair proportion of them at the "Converts' Meeting," and also by the crowds of genteel people at the quiet afternoon Bible lectures. Though he has introduced some novel methods, he has stuck to the simple old truths, and his convictions are in entire

accord with Scottish orthodoxy. His straightforward, business-like, slap-dash style gives a fascinating air of reality to all he says, while his humor, capital hits, vivid and homely illustrations, and now and again his deep feeling, seldom fail to rivet the attention of his hearers. He has not a roundabout and far-off way of handling divine things, and hence many accuse him of abruptness, brusqueness, and undue familiarity. The Christian life he commends is manly and genial, intense, and yet not strained or twisted. These features go far to explain what would be called in America his personal magnetism.

Many ask, "But will it last? What is to come out of all this?" In Edinburgh, they say that since the Americans left, the impression has been steadily increasing, and that it has entered influential spheres almost untouched before. The summer scatterings will severely test the reality of the movement, but perhaps they may also scatter a share of the stimulus along both sides of the Clyde. The avowed end from the first has been that the ordinary congregational channels might be flushed and flooded with fresh energy. Such extraordinary efforts are most successful, though their success is less apparent when they add new power to ordinary agencies. If this be the result, the friends of the movement will have no cause for disappointment, while its enemies will point to the absence of demonstrative accompaniments as a proof that it has entirely collapsed.

We may expect that something will be gained from the experience of the past months. New methods of conducting meetings are already finding favor. Some may be in danger of surrendering hastily their individuality, and adopting modes of speech and action foreign to them. We may easily ascribe too much to the new methods of the American evangelists. Their success is due largely to the fact that they approach the Scottish churches on the side on which they are weakest. It would seem that Scottish styles are about as popular in America, as American styles have proved in Scotland, and for the very same reason. At the Evangelical Alliance in New York, the speakers from our country were most appreciated, because they were strong where Americans felt themselves to be weak. The

career of Dr. Hall in New York is also a notable case in point. By all means let us have more elasticity, and a greater readiness to adopt and adapt whatever is serviceable. But, after all, new methods will not help the churches a great deal. The surprise and force of contrast soon wear off; and if men go too far for a little in any direction, they take their revenge in abandoning what formerly they overpraised. Age and repetition by-and-by make the most skillful methods dull and conventional. The grand need is far deeper—an inward vitality that makes men and churches fresh, vigorous, and fruitful. If, as we are told, multitudes in all the churches have been recently quickened, new bottles should be made, as well as borrowed, for the new wine.

Some confidently expect a more general co-operation of Christians than has hitherto prevailed. Dr. James Hamilton's quaint illustration has been so far verified. When the tide is out, each shrimp has a little pool of salt water, which is to him all the ocean for the time being. But when the rising ocean begins to lip over the margin of his lurking-place, one pool joins another, their various tenants meet and mingle, and soon they have ocean's boundless fields to roam in. It will be a pity if an ebbing tide carries each back to his little narrow pool.

The relation of this work to the masses has been much discussed. Those who blame Mr. Moody for not working among them should remember that the tickets for all the meetings were distributed by the ministers of each district, and that in some cases the non-church-going had the preference. Recent speeches in presbyteries and synods show that many are anxious to give a home-mission direction to the movement. Quickened life in presence of neglected multitudes must approve its sincerity by zealous mission work. We hear that the committee have already purchased a monster tent, capable of holding two thousand, and that it will soon be one of their chief rallying-points. The young ladies of the choir, who give invaluable aid, are likely, it is said, to continue at their post. This would be a very graceful and telling way of bringing together the East and West Ends. Hundreds of young ladies with splendid

voices and an expensive musical education might thus find a grateful relief from *ennui*, and a healthful substitute for other excitements. The work among the masses gives them a fine opportunity of gaining a recompense for all the trouble and cost by which they have become gifted musicians. It will be a new power to them, and to many preachers who can appreciate such co-operation."

Says one: It seems to be generally admitted that the young men have had the largest share of the blessing. Their case from the very first was especially laid upon the hearts and consciences of the praying people. Our spiritual dead among the young men were carried forth like the dead son of the widow of Nain. A widowed Church carried them forth with affectionate sorrow; but not in despair, as Jesus of Nazareth was passing by, and His fame was in the land. At His bidding she stood still, expecting His aid; and many of our spiritual dead heard His life-giving word, and were restored to the crown and joy of the Church. I do not think that I have ever seen better religious meetings than some of those young men's meetings."

Among the laborers at Glasgow was Brownlow North, Esq., one of the wonderful men whom God has lately raised up to propagate the Gospel outside the ordinary channels. We give the following obituary notice:

The death of this distinguished lay preacher and evangelist took place at Tillichewan, Dumbartonshire, on the 9th of November. "All that was interesting in his life to the Christian community," says the *Daily News*, "began exactly twenty-one years ago in November, 1854, when he was suddenly and overwhelmingly arrested by the fear of death when playing at cards. He was then forty-four years of age, and his previous life had been such as to make him tremble at the prospect of death and judgment. His talents were of a very high order, with the athletic frame and vast energy he was fitted to take a foremost position in any line of life he might have chosen. But, not requiring to engage in professional pursuits, he gave himself to what seemed to him a life of pleasure, and, in the highest sense of the word, became a man of the world. But the cold hand of death, as

he took it to be, came upon him with a terrible arrest, he earnestly cried for mercy that night, next day he announced to his family and friends that for the future he was a changed man, and he immediately owned God in his house by daily prayer and reading of the Scriptures. After many months he found peace of conscience through our Lord Jesus Christ, set himself to distribute tracts, and visit the sick and dying in his neighborhood. Gradually this led to larger meetings, and then to preaching in country churches, for which his Oxford studies fitted him; for he had been educated in the Church of England but his conscience kept him from taking orders. After two or three years he preached in Edinburgh to great crowds, and with a very singular power. He had been carefully taught the grand Bible truths regarding sin, redemption, and regeneration; he always stated them with great clearness and force. But at that time his peculiar power above other preachers lay in his marvellous unfolding of those two truths—the existence and presence of the Living God, and the great eternity that is before every man. These truths he did not hold, but was held by them, and was borne onward with an irrepressible enthusiasm to communicate them to every living man whom his words could reach.

After three months of toil and conquest almost unparalleled in the history of evangelization, the brethren turned their faces to the North, having closed their campaign in the following way:

The last week has been a most impressive one. The interest may be said to have culminated in the assemblages in the Kibble palace. On Tuesday evening a fresh meeting of *women* took place there; all classes and ages were largely represented, and the bearing of the majority was most devout. Although upward of five thousand were accommodated within the building, the issue of tickets had been so liberal that nearly two thousand more could not gain admittance, and were addressed on the green outside by various clergymen. Even among those who could hear nothing the greatest good humor prevailed.

On Wednesday night upward of seven thousand men managed to find sitting and standing room within the Palace, packing exceedingly close. The vast assemblage was most

decorous, and obeyed orders implicitly. The full, strong singing of the hymns was a sound to be remembered. Numbers of inquirers gathered afterward in the opposite church and many could state that there was a good result of that night's work.

Admission to these two meetings had been exclusively by ticket. On Thursday night the Palace was open to all; but soon the doors had to be shut, leaving large numbers outside. The meetings throughout were conducted in the usual vigorous style, Mr. Moody being present, and delivering pointed addresses, clergymen and laymen relating their own experiences, and bringing forward instances and reports of the work elsewhere.

On Friday evening came the meeting for those who professed to have been converted during the last few months. The tickets for this had only been given to those who placed their names and addresses, and the names of their ministers, on a register, opened for the purpose; and of which, they were informed, extracts would be forwarded to the clergymen to whose churches they belonged, thus to prevent thoughtless application for converts' tickets, an ultimate check being established. The Palace was comfortably filled, and the utmost order prevailed. In looking over the assemblage, it was apparent that the great proportion consisted of young people, probably under twenty-five years of age. All were well-dressed, clear-eyed people, in the ring of whose voices, when singing the opening hymn of praise, more than the common sound was heard. It was a glorious sight. Some, no doubt, may have joined that throng without due warrant; but with such exceptions, each individual had found his title clearly written in the Word of his Lord and Master. One instance came within our knowledge of two ladies who, receiving tickets under a misapprehension, personally came to deliver them up. This was the more honorable, as many would have entered by any means in their power, had the register not stood in the way. An instance, indeed, occurred of one old lady, who, having made up her mind to enter, would take no denial, and

indignantly gave the peculiar reason for insistence, that she was well known to the best people of the West End, and to the magistrates of the city and county.

On Saturday came the meeting for children, and in the evening another for grown people ; but the greatest gathering of the week took place on the Sabbath, when, after a meeting in the morning for women who had not obtained admittance on the previous Tuesday, the gates were thrown open in the afternoon to all comers. Such a crowd as had never been seen in these parts before. Many a time during the week the Great Western road had been darkened for an hour and a half with the living stream, but that night for three hours the stream was incessant. Vehicles were not easily to be had on Sunday, so nearly all came on foot—all classes, "gentle and simple," young and old, blind and lame. The Palace was immediately filled, but the afternoon sun was so hot there that soon the whole had to turn out on the green ; there a crowd, variously estimated at from twenty to thirty thousand, was soon gathered. Some apprehension was entertained that mishaps might ensue inside or outside the building ; but by the exercise of considerable firmness, and compliance with orders on the part of the people, the danger was happily averted. Mr. Moody addressed the crowd, standing on the box of a private carriage, and by those within comfortable ear-shot he was considered to have surpassed himself in earnestness and force. The singing of the sweet hymns by such a strength of voices, sounded upon that quiet sunny Sabbath evening from amidst the fresh foliage of the gardens, was deeply impressive. Such a sight, too, had probably never before been seen within the limits of the land. While the main body dispersed, filling all the approaches and the public roads, about five thousand christians, and those professedly anxious about their own state, gathered inside the Palace, and for the last time heard the voice of the man for whom such an affection has sprung up in the hearts of many. The scene was impressive when an English speaker, with rapid and energetic utterance, reminded the assemblage, many of whom had the greatest cause to thank God for all he

had recently done for and by them, that that man (Mr. Moody) ought to be constantly remembered in the prayers of all, to whom he had proved an instrument of grace. Many were much moved. Mr. Moody then took a farewell of the people, most of whom he could never hope to see again in the body, and, as a final message, declared that many christian friends in that place and elsewhere had agreed to unite in prayer that night for those then gathered together who might be anxious about their own state, conscious they were not saved. The twilight was rapidly deepening when he asked those in such a case to rise to their feet in sign of their desire. The solemnity of feeling was indeed deep, when from four to five hundred persons quietly rose all over the house, and as quietly resumed their places, actuated evidently by something outside their ordinary lives.

Was not that something like the Spirit of God? We shall, perhaps, never know here ; but when from among the ranks of those who have felt his power we find men and women quietly affirming to friends and strangers the inner change which has been wrought in them, and then going out to work for him ; when we find this wide-spread, and representatives of all classes among the believers, have we any right further to question that God has been working, and will continue to work, in men's hearts powerfully? Be the instruments who they may, are they not of God's choosing? Some of his own servants may have been kept from joining in the work of promoting the awakening ; but now that the first instruments of this general awakening have left us, it must be, it is, the sacred duty of all the stated ministers in the field to take up the work where it now stands, and to carry it on, thankful and joyful in the fresh vigor infused into the spiritual life of many, and jealous only for the extension of the Master's kingdom."

THE SUMMER BLESSING.

Another brief visit to Edinburgh and Dundee was followed by a tour of great interest in the Scottish Highland country. Many of their meetings were held in the open air, and attended

by vast multitudes. As a specimen of what transpired at these places we take the account of a visit to Elgin, Aberdeen, and Craig Castle.

It was a strange contrast last Thursday ; at five o'clock, in the busy Show at Inverness, at seven in the streets of Elgin quiet at all times, but that night altogether passengerless and deserted. Surely something unusual was going on—the streets abandoned, the house-doors fast, the shops closed. Through half a mile of the empty streets ours were the only footsteps that echoed on the pavement, and everything was silent and desolate as a plague-stricken city ! At last, just on the verge of the town, the stillness was broken by the distant sound of a voice, and the turn of a lane revealed a sight which time can never efface from the memory. There stood the inhabitants, motionless, breathless, plague-stricken indeed—plague-stricken with the plague of sin. The sermon was evidently half over, and the preacher, with folded arms, leaned over the wooden rail of the rude platform. Oh, the sin upon these faces round him ! How God was searching the heart that night ! I cannot tell you who were there, or how many, or what a good choir there was, or what Mr. Sankey sang, or which dignitary prayed. I cannot tell you how beautifully the sun was setting, or how fresh the background of woods looked, or how azure the sky was. But these old men penitent, these drunkards petrified, these strong men's tears, these drooping heads of women, these groups of gutter children, with their wondering eyes ! Oh, that multitude of thirsty ones—what a sight it was ! What could the preacher do but preach his best ? And long after the time for stopping was it a marvel to hear the persuasive voice still pleading with these Christless thousands ?

One often hears doubts as to the possibility of producing an impression in the open air, but there is no mistake this time. No, there is no mistaking these long concentric arcs of wistful faces curving around the speaker, and these reluctant tears, which conscious guilt has wrung from eyes unused to weep. Oh, the power of the living Spirit of God ! Oh, the fascination of the Gospel of Christ ! Oh, the gladness of the old, old story

of these men and women hurrying graveward ! The hundred-and-one nights in Glasgow excepted, never have we seen the Holy Spirit's nearness more keenly realized. These thousands just hung spell-bound on the speaker's lips. It seemed as if he dared not stop, so many hungry ones were there to feed. At last he seemed about to close, and the audience strained to catch the last solemn words ; when the preacher, casting his eye on a little boy, seemed moved with an overpowering desire to tell the little ones of a children's Christ. Then followed for fifteen minutes more the most beautiful and pathetic children's sermon we have ever heard ; and then, turning to the weeping mothers and fathers, concluded with a last tender appeal, which must have sunk far into many a parent's heart.

Long before the close of the address it was evident to all that the Lord of the harvest was going to give us a glorious reaping-time that night. We had not, indeed, been ten minutes on the ground, when a stranger whispered, in the very middle of the address, "Will you come and speak to a woman about her soul?" at the same time pointing out a drooping figure standing near, with face buried in her shawl. We were not surprised, therefore, at the great crowds which entered the inquiry-meetings—in one church for women, another in a large hall for men, while the Christians went apart by themselves to another church to pray. The arrangements connected with these after-meetings were all beautifully managed, and shortly after nine o'clock the whole three were well under way. The women's inquiry-meeting was supplied with relays of workers from the prayer-meeting. The work was on a very large scale, and the workers' report was, that the cases were of a very hopeful character. But the work among the men—and this is a splendid testimony to the depth and reality of the impressions—was even on a larger scale still ; and the sight in the Evangelistic Hall, where the men's inquiry-meeting was held, is not soon to be forgotten. The whole hall was filled with men, broken up into little groups of twos and threes, talking in hushed yet earnest voices on the great subject of the one thing needful ; while behind, in the committee-room, half a hundred young men

were gathered in prayer for their groping brothers. Many of these had themselves but newly decided for Christ, and were the fruit of the week's meetings for men, which have been blessed by God far above all expectation.

It is useless to attempt to give even an approximate idea of the extent of the blessing which fell upon Elgin on Thursday night. The whole of Morayshire has shared it, and a powerful hold has been gained in nearly every farm house and village throughout the country side.

At the pressing request of a large number of those who had taken part in the evangelistic work set going in Aberdeen some months ago, Mr. Moody paid a farewell visit to Aberdeen in August, and addressed several meetings, at the same time taking occasion to urge on to greater zeal those who were engaged in the good work. Mr. Sankey has been obliged to go south to a more genial temperature to recruit his health, but Mr. Moody has wrought on since he left Aberdeen, in different districts in the north, almost without ceasing; the same remarkable results always attending his labors.

At seven o'clock, Mr. Moody met with a large body of young converts in the Free South Church, and addressed to them a few parting words. He spoke on his favorite topic of "confessing Christ," pleading hard with those who had lately come to Christ to come boldly forward and confess Him.

The Music Hall was crowded to excess long before eight o'clock, the hour at which Mr. Moody was announced to give an address, the passages, orchestra, and galleries being quite packed. "Except a man be born again he cannot enter the kingdom of heaven," was the text on which Mr. Moody based his discourse. Christ did not say these words to a drunkard, to a thief, to a harlot; but to a man who in our days would be made a D.D. or an LL.D.

After referring to the often-doubted possibility of sudden conversions by those who could not understand it even although there were living evidences of it before them, he bade the meeting farewell, with the hope that they would all meet on the shores of eternity.

Mr. Moody stayed in the hall conversing with anxious inquirers until about ten o'clock, when he drove to a men's meeting in Trinity Free Church, which had gathered at nine o'clock in the expectation that Mr. Moody would give them a farewell address. In the course of the few sentences he spoke to them. Mr. Moody said they could have no idea of the influence the Aberdeen men's meetings had had in other places he had visited. In all of the towns the example of Aberdeen had been followed, and large bands of young men were enlisted in evangelistic work.

A number of the young men then retired with Mr. Moody into an ante-room, to hold private conversation with him, and he continued to converse with them until it was time to go and prepare for his journey to Wick by steamer.

On Sunday afternoon, an open air evangelistic service was held on Craig Castle lawn, conducted by Mr. Moody. The weather in the early part of the day was very unpropitious, heavy showers descending, with brief intervals, until four P.M., when the rain ceased, and it continued fair during the evening. The wet detained not a few at their homes, no doubt, but most of those who came seemed to have determined to be present in any case; and by five o'clock a very large company—especially taking into account the thinly-peopled districts from which they had gathered—had assembled on the beautiful lawn in front of the castle. Every valley and hamlet within a radius of ten miles sent its company in gig, cart, or afoot, until at five o'clock about 2,500 people stood on the lawn. The gathering resembled somewhat one of the Covenanter hill-side meetings, save that while the Bibles were still present, the broadswords were altogether absent; and the rendezvous, instead of being a wild, rocky pass, was a hospitable castle, with its fairy dell and leaping linn, celebrated in song, and known as one of the loveliest spots in Scotland.

The beauty of the scene seemed specially to move Mr. Moody, who referred to it in his discourse, which was one of peculiar beauty, power, and pathos. Standing in an open carriage placed near a towering tree, the preacher spoke for nearly an hour from

the parable of the marriage feast. A very marked impression was produced, and many retired at the close of the service for conversation with the preacher and other ministers and friends.

The Craig gathering of August, 1874, will, we believe, be ever memorable to not a few as "the beginning of days" to them.

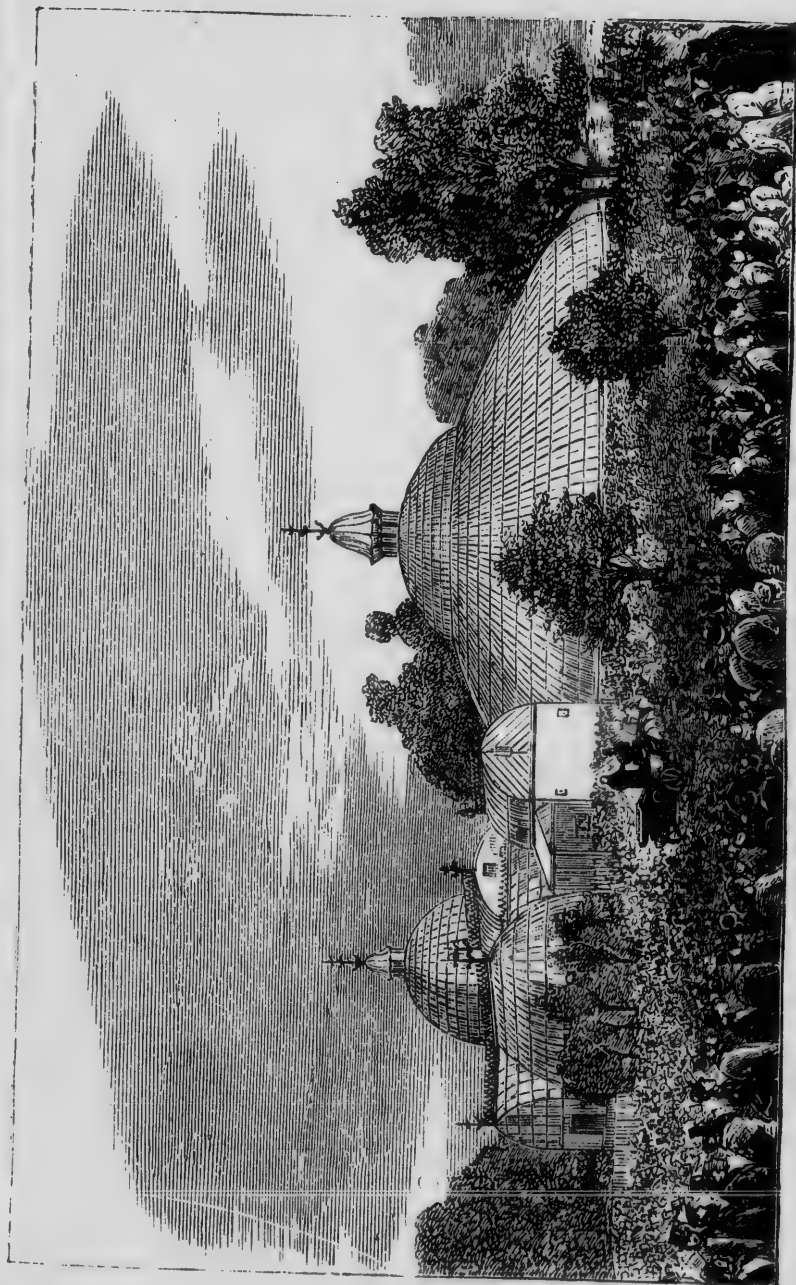
"I must say," said Dr. H. Bonar, "that I have not seen or heard any impropriety or extravagance. I have heard sound doctrine, sober, though sometimes fervent and tearful speech, the utterance of full hearts yearning over the wretched, and beseeching men to be reconciled to God. That I should accord with every statement and fall entirely in with every part of their proceeding need not be expected. Yet I will say that I have not witnessed anything sensational or repulsive. During the spiritual movement which took place in Scotland about thirty years ago, in most of which I had part, I saw more of what was extreme, both in statement and proceeding, than I have done of late. There was far more of excitement then than there is now. The former movements depended far more upon vehement appeals, and were carried along more by the sympathetic current of human feeling than the present. When the present movement began, I feared lest there should be a repetition of some of the scenes which I had witnessed in other days, and I did not hesitate to express my fear to brethren. My fears have not been realized. I have been as regular in my attendance at the meetings as I could, though I will not say that there was nothing which I might not have wished different, yet I have been struck with the exceeding calmness at all times—the absence of excitement—the peaceful solemnity pervading these immense gatherings of two or three thousand people, day by day—the strange stillness that at times so overawed us; and I felt greatly relieved at the absence of those audible manifestations of feeling common in former days. Rowland Hill was once asked the question, 'When do you intend to stop?' 'Not till we have carried all before us.' So say our brethren from Chicago. We say Amen. This needy world says Amen. Human wickedness

and evil say Amen. Heaven and earth say Amen. The work is great and the time is short. But the strength is not of man but of God."

And after more than two years have passed by, the great results continue to appear, and the wave of holy influence has swept with purifying energy over all that land.

The work
not of man

, the great
fluence has



THE "FAREWELL" GIVEN THE EVANGELISTS AT GLASGOW.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE EVANGELISTS IN IRELAND.

At his last Bible-reading Mr. Moody said that, in considering what should be the subject, he thought, What was it he wanted most himself? When nine months ago he came to Scotland, a perfect stranger, he felt utterly powerless, and could only have been sustained by the Holy Spirit's help; now, when he was going to Ireland, he felt just the same; and if he attempted to go there resting upon the grace given for Scotland he should fail. He needed a fresh anointing for this new service.

In this spirit of entire reliance upon the Lord, Mr. Moody contemplated the Irish field. God honors those who honor Him. We shall see how much this confidence in the Lord was justified by the results of efforts in Ireland.

It would seem that after fourteen months of such toil, they might well have taken a little rest. But Ireland was calling them; and bidding farewell to Scotland, they proceeded to Belfast, where they held their first meetings on Sunday, Sept. 6, 1874.

The work had a good commencement in Belfast. Numbers thronged and crushed to the churches, so much so that the happy plan was adopted of dividing the meetings, and holding gatherings for women only at two o'clock, and for men only at eight o'clock. Consequently, the large churches are well filled, without any unseemly disorder.

On Friday Mr. Moody addressed both meetings, taking for his text, "The Son of Man is come to seek and to save that

which was lost." With great power and aptitude he proclaimed the Lord Jesus as the "Seeker;" and very touchingly he convinced the people that He was now seeking each individually, seeking to save and to bless them. *Mighty Faith*, then, appears to be the secret of Mr. Moody's power. On the hearers he urges *decision*, now to believe, instant salvation on faith in Jesus only. His address was interspersed with telling illustrations, which came right home to every heart. He rapidly referred to the parable of the lost sheep and lost piece of silver, and graphically narrated the sudden conversion of Zaccheus, unmistakably evidenced by the immediate fruit of the Spirit in his change from an extortioner to a restitutor. Mr. Sankey's very sweet solos and touching hymns, accompanied on the American harmonium, seemed to exercise a powerful effect in, as it were, deepening the impression of the Word.

The large church, which holds 2,000, was filled with women of all classes; and the one which holds 1,500 had every seat occupied with men. They were mostly shopkeepers and mechanics, and a large proportion such as do not regularly attend churches. After the evening meeting the Christians were invited to remain and pray for the speakers to the anxious, and the inquirers were directed to side apartments, of which several were filled with those whom the Holy Spirit was convincing of sin, and of the need of the seeking Saviour. Thus, while such a glorious work as has been witnessed in Scotland has not yet taken place in Belfast, a sweet and encouraging commencement has been made.

The interest in the meeting in the evening is increasing. From fifty to a hundred remain each evening, under anxiety of soul, desiring to be pointed to the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the world. These are found of all classes, and of all shades of moral and religious character—backsliders, notorious sinners, moral young men, whose consciences are yet tender, and skeptics, whose hearts have been blasted as by an east wind. The majority of the inquirers are young men. This is a special, and I may add a most hopeful, feature of the work. Many seem

clearly to have embraced the offered gift, and to be rejoicing in God.

On Sabbath Mr. Moody held a meeting for Christian workers at the early hour of eight, and notwithstanding the hour the place was crowded, so much so that the overflow filled an adjoining room. The address was touching on fire consecration to God, and more whole-hearted activity in His service. An open-air meeting was advertised for half-past two o'clock. It was held in an open space, in the midst of the mill-workers of our town. Few, if any, of the thousands who attended that meeting will ever forget it. Very many, I believe, will remember it with joy in the Father's home on high. The attendance was great, estimated variously at from ten to twenty thousand! The weather was exceedingly favorable. Mr. Sankey sang "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by." While he did so I could observe in the glistening eye, and the deep sighs of many around where I stood, that it was even so.

As time advances, this gracious work of God seems to extend and deepen rapidly. On Tuesday the experiment was tried of holding a meeting in the evening exclusively for women, in order to reach the case of workers in mills and warehouses. More than an hour before the time of meeting, the streets around were packed with a dense mass of women; and when the gates were opened the place was filled almost in a moment; and after that, with the overflow, three large churches. In all these meetings the anxious, willing to be spoken to, were more than could be overtaken. We have reached a blessed difficulty—our inability to find Christian workers in sufficient number, who are able and willing to point the seeking sinner to the Lamb of God.

The number of strangers who from long distances visit Belfast to attend the mid-day meetings is daily increasing. In this way the work is already extending, and, I trust, will cover the whole island. At its present stage of progress, the most marked features are desire to hear the Word of God, willingness to be spoken to upon the state of the soul, frank confession on the part of many that they do not savingly know Jesus; and, most blessed of all.

the equally frank confession on the part of many that they have "found Him of whom Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth."

To-day the mid-day meeting is solely for professing Christians—the subject, "Assurance." In the evening the meeting is intended for such only as are seeking Jesus. Mr. Moody has adopted these expedients because of the want of any hall or building sufficient to contain the crowds seeking admission.

Intense calm and deep earnestness characterized all the meetings. The Holy Spirit was poured out, not with a rushing wind, but in a still, small voice. An unusual proportion of fine young men waited to be conversed with in the inquiry-rooms. All seemed to feel there are but the two classes, the saved and the lost.

Various were the difficulties felt by inquirers, but all such as anxious souls have expressed from time to time. Some could not understand what "coming to Christ" is; others had previously come, but were staggered because they had not the complete mastery of sin; others, again, had not felt a sufficient sense of danger. Warm-hearted and experienced Christians listened to the difficulties of each and all, and were in most cases enabled by the Holy Spirit to speak the suited word and remove the stumbling-blocks.

The open-air meeting was attended by numbers variously estimated at from 10,000 to 20,000. The fundamental truths of the gospel were forcibly put and ably illustrated. Many were bathed in tears. Multitudes of careless men and women have been awakened.

Singing bears a most important part in the work of God. Deeply effective are Mr. Sankey's solos, not only in touching the heart's affections, but in deepening the impressions made by the Word. The solo "Too Late," following on Mr. Moody's address on the despair of the lost in hell, had the most solemn effect. The wail, "Oh! let us in; oh! let us in," and the awful response, "Too late! too late! you cannot enter now," are enough to wring the inmost soul of every wavering and undecided sinner.

A meeting for inquirers only was arranged to be held in the evening of the same day, in the Ulster Hall, the largest public building we have. Admission to this meeting was strictly limited to those professing anxiety to find Jesus. Christian workers were admitted by ticket, a method adopted to avoid the mistake too often made at such meetings of allowing incompetent or improper persons to engage in such work. There is not one Christian in a hundred fitted for this most delicate and difficult service, requiring, as it does, close communion with Jesus, much knowledge of the human heart, and very clear views of gospel truth, and not less a desire to know nothing, and to speak of nothing, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

While all this is true, it is equally true that none are oftener blessed in this work than young converts, while their virgin love is yet fresh, and their faith clear and simple. There was at the meeting for inquirers an attendance of some 500—this in addition, it may be noticed, to many meetings of like kind held in various churches at the close of the evening service. It was very touching and stimulating, when an opportunity was given by Mr. Moody at the close of the meeting, to hear many young men read out, in trembling tones, and yet with beaming countenances, some previous promise of the Word of God. It seemed like throwing out a life-buoy to the struggling ones around, who were swimming for life in the waters of death—like the letting down of a cord to the prisoners in the pit in which there is no water. Subsequent information in the young men's meeting proved that these truths were laid hold of savingly by not a few that Sabbath night in the Ulster Hall.

On Sabbath night we had our first meeting for young men, from nine till ten o'clock. To the surprise of all of us, there were about 1,500 present. The beginning is a special work, which, I trust, will spread as in Glasgow. There had been during the spring a very marked work among the young men in Belfast, in connection with the Young Men's Christian Association. Now it has been deepened and greatly extended.

During the week the tide of spiritual life seemed to increase

each day. The Bible-readings at two o'clock have been full of interest, specially stimulating to many whose spiritual life had hitherto been very dormant.

The manifestations of the Spirit's presence and power were very marked. In the earlier days of the movement, of the many who were deeply convinced of sin, comparatively few seemed to come to rest and peace and faith in Jesus. It seemed as if a higher tide of the Spirit's power were needed to guide them through the quicksands of difficulty, and over the bar of doubt and distrust, into the haven of rest.

This week, we thank God, it is otherwise. We can say with thanksgiving concerning many, "They which have believed do enter into rest."

The meeting for the young was very striking. Mr. Moody presided. The truth seemed to reach, in the Spirit's power, many young hearts. A meeting for boys under fifteen has been organized. Some of the cases in it are exceedingly touching, affording, I conceive, illustrations of the work of God upon the human heart in its simplest and deepest form. This meeting for boys assembles every evening now at half-past seven.

On Monday we had no meeting—rather, one of the most remarkable meetings, I shall venture to say, ever held in Belfast. Fisherwick Place Church was open for inquirers from two till ten o'clock. Mr. Moody and other Christian workers were occupied all that time in pointing sinners to the Lamb of God. It is impossible to say how many wounded spirits were conversed with during the day. Many very experienced Christians, who have seen much of the Lord's work in other years, declare they never saw a meeting like it.

It was a sight which would, I think, have drawn tears of joy from any heart, to see upward of 200 young men, the very flower of our youth, one after another acknowledging the yoke of Jesus. Passing just across the street, I entered May Street Church, where more than 1,000 men were assembled to hear the glad tidings of great joy.

In order that as many as possible might have an opportunity

of hearing the gospel at these special services, admission on Tuesday night was by tickets, given only to such as had not hitherto heard Mr. Moody. About 3,000 tickets were given on personal application. It was a season to be remembered. The soil, so to speak, was virgin; the attention so marked as to be almost painful in its silence; the presence of God very powerful in the consciousness of every spiritual mind. The inquirers at the close of the meeting were spoken to, as far as they could be overtaken, in adjacent churches, to which the men and women were sent respectively.

It is worthy of remark, the great contrast in outward manifestation between the present work and that of 1859. I have not heard of or noticed any physical excitement—not even an outcry, much less what were then known as “prostrations.”

Here let me say, it has been most noteworthy that during the last weeks, while we have had most inclement weather, every Sabbath-day, and at the hour of our great gatherings, it has been all that could be desired.

The number in attendance was fully equal to any preceding Sabbath. It may give you some idea of the multitude if I state that the field on which the meeting was held contains about six acres, and that the people stood densely packed from one end to the other. There was profound solemnity. The impression upon the hearts of the people by the truth in the power of the Spirit was very deep, as the sequel will show.

Mr. Moody held his usual meeting on Sabbath evening for those in deep distress about salvation, and for those who had found eternal life during the past weeks through faith in Jesus. The meeting was exclusively for men, and admission solely by ticket. The hall in which it was held was completely filled. Mr. Moody stated in the noon-day prayer-meeting on Monday that, in his judgment, it was *the most remarkable meeting he has had yet in Europe*. To God be all the praise! One after another of these young men—and they comprise the very flower of our youth—rose, and, with clearness and wonderful felicity of expression, in burning words, declared what God had done for his soul. At length, at nine o'clock, the meeting was closed.

Meanwhile another meeting of men was assembling in a church. It was already very nearly filled when we heard the tread of a large company approaching. It was a phalanx of these redeemed youths. They sang the new song. In a spontaneous burst of praise they were telling forth the wonders of redeeming love. No language can describe the scene. The heavenly echoes of that burst of praise, I think, will never be forgotten by any who heard it. The meeting that followed, consisting of some two thousand men, I need not say, was one of profound interest—Jesus in the midst, and the marching glorious.

During each day of this week, and at every gathering, more and more of the presence of the God of salvation has been manifested. Let me in a sentence or two describe one which, in sober language, was most wonderful. Mr. Moody addressed on Monday evening in Fisherwick Place Church, a meeting of men. At the close of his address all who had recently been found by the Good Shepherd, and also all who were seeking Him, were requested to retire to the adjoining lecture-room. Some six hundred men did so. Mr. Moody again sifted them, by requesting that those only who were deeply anxious to be saved should adjourn to another room. Probably nearly three hundred did so. In breathless stillness Mr. Moody addressed them, very briefly stating that he could do no more for them—that they had heard the gospel, and that it was for themselves to decide. He called upon them to kneel and pray for themselves. They bowed as one man, and now here and now there might be heard the short cry for mercy—a few earnest words of supplication; probably about thirty or forty so cried to God one after the other. Surely the Lord is in this place! was the thought which rose in holy fear in the hearts of all.

After a short prayer by Mr. Moody, he addressed them very faithfully. He again held forth Christ, and invited all to rise who felt that they could there and then accept Jesus. All of that large company, save twenty or thirty, stood up, and solemnly avouched the Lord to be their God. This wonderful sight cannot be described. The glory of it cannot be realized, even by those

best acquainted with divine things. If there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, what shall we say of the gladness in the Father's house when the prodigals in companies of some two hundred enter, as it were, at once?

Thursday, October 8, we had fixed for a gathering of the masses in the open air. Many had fears for the weather, but much prayer in many places over the three kingdoms was offered to God for the success of the meeting. God did for us above what we asked. The weather was splendid; everything as regards order and decorum all that any of us could wish. It was the largest open-air meeting I ever attended. I cannot pretend to fix a limit to the numbers. He who counts the stars knew the history of each present, and what were the dealings of his heart with Christ and the free offer of His salvation. The only regret that seemed to be expressed by any was, that the services were so short.

Mr. Moody addressed the vast multitude from the words, "I pray thee, have me excused." With graphic felicity, great clearness, and soul-piercing power, he exposed the miserable pretences by which sinners impose upon themselves in refusing a present offer of present blessedness. The address seemed to strike with convicting power many consciences, and, from many instances coming under my own observation at the inquiry-meeting in Fisherwick Place Church, I have reason to believe in salvation power.

The great gathering in the Botanic Gardens on October 8 has been our crowning mercy in this season of blessing. We feel as if every prayer had been heard and every heart gratified by our gracious God. As the days pass, and as tidings reach us from the country districts all around, we continually hear of rich blessings bestowed and of precious fruits following. Many carried with them to their homes the spark of renewed life. That spark has, in some cases, already burnt into a blaze. We receive the good news from many places of great readiness to hear the Word of God, and the cry, "Come over and help us," reaches us from many quarters.

Our dear American brethren left us on Saturday for Derry. Tidings have reached us that a great and effectual door was opened unto them in that city.

Messrs. Moody and Sankey returned from Derry this morning (October 15) to hold their final meeting ere passing on to Dublin. Mr. Moody presided at the noon-day prayer-meeting. The subject was, "Lessons from the Life of Jacob." The meeting was one of great interest. The meeting in the evening was held in St. Enoch's Church. It was exclusively for sinners under anxiety of soul, who professed to be earnestly seeking Jesus. Admission was by tickets, and that, moreover, on personal application.

Readers may judge of the depth of the movement and the measure of awakening power upon the souls of men by the Spirit of God, when I state that upward of 2,400 persons were so admitted! It was Mr. Moody's last appeal in Belfast to the Christless. I may not attempt to describe the scene! He set before the anxious, sin-stricken multitude, Jesus in all the glory of His sufficiency—in all the attractions of His dying love. He showed Him, as with one foot upon the threshold of the heart He sought admission: Now in faithful and firm words he warned them of the dangers of delay; and now he gently moved them, in tenderness, as one whom his mother comforteth. At length he ceased speaking, that each might hear, in the silence, the voice of Jesus pleading directly. And in the awful stillness of that moment many of that great company of seeking sinners, I trust, were able to say in words expressive of soul-submission, "Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth."

I think it must have been the most notable meeting in the experience of Mr. Moody. I do not at present remember to have read of any such meeting, as regards the number of the awakened, in modern times. Does it not seem like a return of Pentecostal power, when 3,000 were similarly smitten with soul-concern?

The meeting in the evening was for the young converts—for all who have reason to believe that they had found Jesus since

Messrs. Moody and Sankey came to Belfast. Admission was strictly by ticket. These tickets were only given on personal application. About *two thousand one hundred and fifty tickets were given!* What a rich harvest! How soon gathered! The result of some five weeks' work! I have good reason to believe that even this number fell very far short of the whole number who profess to have received Jesus as the gift of God.

It was a soul-stirring sight to see that vast multitude, including the Christian workers and ministers, numbering more than 3,000. It was like the sound of many waters to hear this multitude sing the new song. As all stood and sung in one burst of praise—

“O happy day that fixed my choice
On Thee, my Saviour and my God,”

the effect was overpowering, filling the soul with a sweet foretaste of the praises of heaven.

Mr. Moody's last word of comfort and encouragement was founded on Rom. xiv. 4, “God is able to make him stand.” He closed his address by commending all the new-born souls “to Him who is able to keep you from falling.” Hundreds of men not used to a *sober* mood, with weeping eyes and heaving bosoms, heard him say, as he concluded, “Good-night; we shall meet in the morning when the shadows flee away.”

A very touching incident in the service was the singing, by Mr. Sankey, of a hymn composed by a dying youth in Belfast, “Is there room? they say there is room!”

CHAPTER XV.

THE GLORY OF GOD IN DUBLIN.

THE brethren began in this beautiful capital where only about 40,000, or one-sixth of the population, are Protestant, on the 26th of October, and continued there till November 29. Says one:

"It was not found necessary to preach those sermons which are generally used as a preparation for revival. The revival commenced immediately. Dublin had been waiting to hear the Gospel preached; and its people, by crowds, when they heard it, eagerly pressed into the kingdom of Christ. From all over the island, multitudes came up to attend the meetings; many of whom went home happy in the love of Christ. One woman came a hundred miles to hear Mr. Moody preach, but was too late to obtain admission. The next day, however, she read a report of his sermon in a morning paper, and it was blessed to her salvation. One new convert wrote a letter to a lady friend, and this letter was the means of her conversion. Then she read it to her mother, who also was led to the Saviour: and afterwards her father and her brothers, all by reading the same letter, were induced to give their hearts to Christ."

We have never before seen such sights in Dublin as we have seen this last week, night after night, at the Exhibition Palace. It is estimated to hold 10,000 persons. Every night it is filled, and the attention and silence is wonderful. One feels that the Spirit of God is present, and that "a wave of prayer" is continually going up to the throne from the Lord's people.

The committee of management procured the Exhibition Pal-

ace for holding these services, the largest and most commodious building which has yet, in Europe, been placed at Mr. Moody's disposal. On Sunday last, the Christians of Dublin witnessed a sight to gladden their hearts. It has been estimated that, at the first service at four o'clock, from *twelve to fifteen thousand* persons were gathered there. Never before was it put to so blessed a use.

Such a sight has never before been witnessed here as may now be seen every day—thousands flocking to the prayer-meeting and the Bible-meeting, and most of all to the evening services in the great Exhibition Palace. It is a sight to fill the heart of the child of God with deepest emotion to stand upon the platform erected in that building, from which Mr. Moody preaches, and to cast one's eye over the vast concourse of people, hanging on the speaker's lips, as in burning words he discourses on life and death, heaven and hell, "Jesus and His love," and one cannot but ask the question, "What is the magic power which draws together those mighty multitudes, and holds them spell-bound?" Is it the worldly rank, or wealth, or learning, or oratory of the preacher? No; for he is possessed of but little of these (spiritually, indeed, he is richly endowed with them all). It is the simple lifting up of the cross of Christ—the holding forth of the Lord Jesus before the eyes of the people in all the glory of His Godhead, in all the simplicity of His manhood, in all the perfection of His nature, for their admiration, for their adoration, and for their acceptance.

For some time, notwithstanding the huge crowds, our brethren felt that they were not reaping heavy sheaves as they had done elsewhere. But the conviction grows upon us that the "set time" to favor us has come. The work is deepening and widening every day. In many families with which I am intimately acquainted, one or more of the members have hopefully turned unto the Lord. I know cases in which I may say the whole family has been brought to seek salvation as the one thing needful. It is very observable, too, how previously existing prejudice has abated, or entirely disappeared, at least in the case of those who

manifest any respect for religion. There are, of course, scoffers not a few. But it is truly a matter of astonishment in a city like this, that there is so little of open resistance or even of ridicule.

Our Roman Catholic brethren, as a rule, have acted a noble part. They have been respectful; and, to a certain extent, sympathizing. In this week's number of the *Nation*—an organ at once of National (as it is called) and Ultramontane principles—an article has appeared entitled "Fair Play!" which is exceedingly creditable, and which indicates the advent of a new day in Ireland. The editor informs his constituents that "the deadly danger of the age comes upon us from the direction of Huxley, and Darwin, and Tyndall, rather than from Moody and Sankey. Irish Catholics desire to see Protestants deeply imbued with religious feeling, rather than tinged with rationalism and infidelity; and as long as the religious services of our Protestant neighbors are honestly directed to quickening religious thought in their own body, without offering aggressive or intentional insult to us, it is our duty to pay the homage of our respect to their conscientious convictions; in a word, to *do as we would be done by*." (The italics are the *Nation's*.) It would surely be a bright and blessed day for our country, if this spirit of mutual respect and toleration were everywhere honestly acted out amongst us. Mr. Moody never makes controversial reference to others. His success in attracting the favorable attention of our brethren of a different faith has been unexampled in the history of our city.

One very marked feature in the movement is the number of men that are influenced. Many people have remarked the large proportion of them that are inquiring.

A few nights ago an old gentleman, more than seventy years of age, threw himself down on his knees and sobbed like a child. He said, "I was utterly careless about my soul till last night, but I have been so unhappy since, I could not sleep. I seemed to hear ringing in my ears, 'Jesus of Nazareth is passing by,' and if I don't get saved now, I never shall be."

Already the influence of this work has begun to tell upon the most remote districts of the country. Parties of thirty, fifty, sixty, etc., are being organized from the most distant parts to Dublin. Many of these carry back with them much blessing. We hear of the young converts witnessing for Christ fearlessly in the trains on their way home from their meetings. "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad." But we expect greater things still. I am fully confident, from all the indications I see, that next week will be likely greatly to surpass the previous delightful weeks we have had. The memory of these blessed meetings in the Metropolitan Hall and the Exhibition building, will long, yea, will ever be fragrant in our hearts. I do not think we had ever such an antepast of heaven.

The Public Breakfast given to Messrs. Moody and Sankey yesterday morning, was, in every way, a wonderful meeting. I heard nearly all to whom I spoke on the subject, say it was the happiest reunion they ever attended. It was a truly catholic gathering. Eminent men among us, under the influence of deep emotion, bore testimony to the spiritual good they had received at the meetings. Ministers testified of the instruction and quickening that had come to them.

No men—ministers, evangelists or others—ever before brought a more interested assembly around them in Dublin than these honored servants of the Lord did yesterday morning in the Shelbourne Hotel. And yet it is not Messrs. Moody and Sankey, but the Christ they preach and sing. It is Christ lifted up that draws all men unto Him. Oh that we might all learn that we have here the true and only uniting power for Ireland!

I can confidently say that the work here intensifies and spreads every day, I might say every hour. Some of our more timid and cautious friends who had almost never come in contact with a great religious awakening, were fearful, while we were making our preliminary arrangements, that it would be next to impossible to keep up the interest of the people for a month or more; but the fact is, the interest was never nearly so great as it is this moment; and as the time of our brethren's departure draws near, the

eagerness to hear their every word and catch their every song is something wonderful to see. As I remarked before, this eagerness does not now proceed from curiosity.

At all the meetings yesterday, the attendance was enormous. It is a very healthful sign of this work, that the daily prayer-meeting continues to be so largely attended, although neither Mr. Moody nor Mr. Sankey usually takes a very prominent part in it. The requests for prayer have become so numerous, that it has been found impossible to read even a brief classification of them. The letters have for some days been "spread before the Lord," after the example of good King Hezekiah, the meeting uniting in silent entreaty for the special cases sent in.

Hundreds were obliged yesterday to go away disappointed in their efforts to get into the Bible-reading in the Metropolitan Hall. Mr. Moody reserved his best wine to the last. A more suggestive Bible-lecture it was never our privilege to hear. We had a compendium of some half a dozen Bible-readings. The great bulk of the people, ministers included, were taking notes. It is given to few preachers to have so many eager reporters. Many a good sermon will be got out of yesterday's addresses. One minister remarked that it was as good as an addition of many a good book to his library. It is calculated that in the evening there were not less than 12,000 persons assembled in the Exhibition building. There is not a Sabbath service in any congregation in Britain in which there is a greater solemnity and decorum than there was in that vast assembly. The sight from the platform of these earnest, and, in many cases, awe-stricken thousands, is one that it will be impossible for us ever to forget. Some one remarked to me, a day or two ago, how significant it was that during the severe weather of last week, even a cough was scarcely heard in that great-crowded glass building. When Mr. Sankey sings the silence is sometimes even oppressive.

We are now engaged in giving out tickets for the Thanksgiving meeting to be held on Wednesday evening, the last night Mr. Moody has promised to be with us. The tickets are given only to those who profess to have been brought to Christ during the

special services. We are very careful in giving these tickets, though I doubt not there may be many stony-ground hearers.

We have had the help in this work of some of the most experienced ministers of the gospel in our city; and the general impression made on the minds of the brethren who have taken part in it, is of deep and intense gratitude for the many indubitable tokens of the presence and power of the regenerating Spirit of God. About a thousand tickets have been already given out; but many of the converts have not yet applied.

Arrangements have been made for the carrying on of special prayer and evangelistic meetings, after our brethren have left. Leading ministers of all our evangelical churches have thrown themselves heartily into these arrangements. We have felt that it is a good thing—good for ourselves, and good for that cause which, with all our imperfections, is dearer to us than life—for brethren to dwell together, and work together, in unity.

The labors of the Evangelists closed with a three days' convention, which was attended by 800 ministers, from all parts of Ireland, besides thousands of the general public. The first day was devoted to discussions on the following topics: "Praise and Thanksgiving," "How are the masses to be reached?" "What can be done to promote the Lord's work throughout Ireland?" etc. The second day was signalized by a gathering of over 2,000 converts, to whom Mr. Moody addressed loving counsels, and on the third day there was another gathering of the ministers in Exhibition Palace. And thus terminated one of the most remarkable gatherings ever held in Dublin. Mutual love and courtesy marked all the proceedings. Strangers could not tell to what body of Christians many of the speakers belonged.

The labors of the evangelists in Ireland were ended, and on Sunday, the 29th of November, at Manchester, they began their new work in England.

The happy visit of Messrs. Moody and Sankey to Dublin is now a thing of the past. These men of God are gone from us, but the work remains. That work consists:

1. *In a great general awakening throughout Dublin and its*

neighborhood." This is a fact which is patent to all, and cannot be gainsayed or denied. It is a fact that from 12,000 to 20,000 persons have been attracted to the Exhibition Palace every Sunday afternoon since the work began; that the attendance at the services held each evening in the same place, beginning with some 5,000 people, increased each evening till it became as great as on the Sundays; and this notwithstanding an audience of from 2,000 to 2,500 had been in daily attendance at the noon prayer-meeting in the Metropolitan Hall, and on three days in each week at the Bible-readings at two o'clock in the same place. What has been the great attractive power which has drawn together such vast multitudes? Thank God, it was the simple statement of gospel truth—the old, old story of Jesus and His love, plainly and lovingly told.

2. *The bringing in of some 3,000 converts to the fold of Christ.*

Nearly 2,000 tickets were issued to those who professed to have found the Lord Jesus as their Saviour since these services began. To these must be added the many hundreds who came up from all parts of the country to attend the services, and who found "joy and peace in believing," some of whom are known to myself, besides all those who are still day by day being added to the Lord.

3. *The quickening and refreshing of many hundreds of ministers* in connection with the convention held this week. It was a happy thought to bring so many ministers of the various evangelical denominations together at this time. It afforded them an opportunity of seeing with their own eyes the reality of this great work of God which is going on around us, getting their own hearts warmed up afresh, and thus of becoming, when they return home, more than ever centres of spiritual light and heat in their own parishes and districts.

Says a well-informed writer: "The finances of the Dublin revival are worthy of special attention. Some days before Messrs. Moody and Sankey arrived, three or four gentlemen met at the office of Mr. David Drummond; and, after consultation and prayer, decided to send out a circular, saying that the American evangelists were coming; that the Great Exhibition Palace

had been engaged for them ; and that money would be wanted to meet the large expenses attendant upon the services. It was determined to ask for the sum of £1,500 ; and circulars for this purpose were sent out to five or six thousand of the leading citizens of Dublin. Only two instances of personal solicitation are mentioned ; but the money came in so fast, that Mr. Drummond, who was the treasurer, was obliged to employ a clerk to keep the record. Old ladies would come in Bath-chairs to bring half a crown. People in high life came in carriages, bringing cheques or gold. Even the poor desired to have some share in the work, and gave their pennies and half-pence. By some means the subscription became known to the prisoners in a certain jail in the south of Ireland ; and they, regretting their inability to be present, sent their good wishes, and a little collection which had been raised among them, to the amount of twenty-five shillings. From Protestants and Papists, masters and servants, the contributions poured in. No sum larger than £30 was received. A large part of the money was in silver and copper ; but the full amount required was raised.

“ Having now come so near to the question of the support of Messrs. Moody and Sankey, the readers of this work will naturally desire to know something on that interesting topic. Here let it be said, once for all, that these brethren do not work for pay. They have never sought an invitation ; never stipulated for any sum of money to be given them, either for their services or expenses. In every instance, Mr. Moody determined the question of going to, or passing by, a place, under the direction, as he believed, of the Spirit of God. The committees which invited him have held the matter of finance entirely in their own hands. They have raised the money as they pleased, and given him such sums as they judged suitable ; these he has shared with Mr. Sankey ; and thus they have labored together, taking what God sent them—which in many instances has been very little, and in no case very much. At Dublin the committee consulted together, and determined to give Mr. Moody a sum of money which, they afterwards were glad to learn, was in excess of what he had

received hitherto; but even upon the proportion of this generous gift, the American evangelists will never become rich out of their present employment. Still, in the secular press, and in the gossip of the streets and offices, these men are accused, by those who know nothing of them, of mercenary motives in their great work for Christ.

"Only a little while ago a certain newspaper suggested that they were an advance-guard sent over by Barnum; and that the advertising scheme, no doubt, would presently appear. Another equally discerning party had heard of Mr. Moody's little device for setting children to study the Bible, which he calls 'the Gospel clock.' It consists of the grouping of twelve texts of Scripture in a circle, containing respectively the same number of words as those which mark the hours upon a dial. A great many of these Gospel clock-faces have been arranged by the little people to their no small profit and delight. But the individual referred to saw in it a suggestion of a different character. 'I have it at last,' said he, 'Moody is a clock-maker in America, and this is the beginning of a system of advertising, by which he means to sell his wares.'

"In like manner Mr. Sankey has been assailed as an agent for the sale of that peculiar make of harmoniums which he uses to accompany his singing. But it is scarcely needful to say that no such charge can be properly made against him."

T
hear
sand
at M
for t
tiding
Th
fire b
are b
Fr
inter
spect
McK
the m
his li
aftern
The
room
dreds
—in w
might
reveal
if hun
appeal

CHAPTER XVI.

THE HARVEST IN ENGLAND.

THEY were no longer the strangers who first struggled for a hearing in York, but brethren "beloved and longed for" by thousands who had not yet seen their faces in the flesh. Preparations at Manchester, whither they first went, were intelligently made for the successful conduct of their work, and we soon hear the tidings through the press that "Manchester is now on fire."

The most difficult of all English cities, perhaps, to be set on fire by anything but politics, is now fairly ablaze, and the flames are breaking out in all directions.

Free Trade Hall, within whose walls scenes of no common interest and excitement have often been witnessed, presented a spectacle such as those who beheld it will not easily forget. Dr McKerrow assured me that he had seen no such sight, even in the most excited political times, during the forty-seven years of his life in Manchester, as that which he saw there on Sunday afternoon.

The building was densely crowded. Not an inch of standing-room was unoccupied. Long before the appointed hour, hundreds found it impossible to gain admission. And Mr. Moody—in what terms shall I describe his address? Theological critics might have said there was nothing in it; but only eternity will reveal how much there came *out of it*. I should not be surprised if hundreds of conversions should result from that single mighty appeal. Taking for his text the first question addressed to them,

"Where art thou?" he brought it home to the bosom of every hearer with a power and pathos that were simply irresistible. Having referred to the case of a young man who had cried out in the inquiry-room on Friday night, "Oh, mother, I am coming!" the young man himself sprang to his feet, and exclaimed in tones of impassioned earnestness, "THAT WAS ME!" The effect was electrical. Not an eye but was suffused with tears. The whole vast assembly was impressed with a profound sense of the presence and power of the Holy Ghost.

The meeting for young men in the evening was equally wonderful, no fewer than seventy-one having remained behind as anxious inquirers, not a few of whom went home rejoicing in the peace of God that passeth understanding.

There is only one sentiment, I feel convinced, in the hearts of all God's children in this vast community in regard to this great work, and that is, a sentiment of devout thankfulness to our heavenly Father that He has sent among us two such men, full of faith and power, and yet eminent for humility and lowliness of mind. "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad."

The meetings of December 11, that memorable Lord's day, gave a tone of solemnity and a character of power to all the meetings of the week. The tide rose steadily day by day, until it became full, overflowing the bank in all directions—a very spring-tide of blessing; and only eternity will reveal how many immortals are now launching out upon its waters in the bark of a simple trust in the Son of God.

The evenings of Monday and Tuesday in the Free Trade Hall will long be remembered by the thousands who were present. Mr. Moody delivered his famous discourses on Heaven. Much as we have read and heard of the fervor and unction that characterize them, we were not prepared to find these apostolic qualities in so superlative a degree as that which marked them on this occasion. The second was especially interesting and delightful, treating as it did of the society and the treasure of heaven; and the contrast drawn by the preacher between these and the trea-

sure
vast
a he
that
and
has
An
comi
certa
have
the s
seem
vent
gious
night
awful
to the
remen
stirrin
er's li
cry ou
harmo
convic
deep a
tions o
seeth i
Holy S
wind, a
of the v
manner
the gul
ments o
gospel.
inquirer
ing, ove
any that

tures and society of this world, seemed to strike the minds of the vast audience with all the force of a revelation, constraining many a heart, doubtless, to resolve to seek henceforward "the things that are above." The appeal with which it closed, for power and pathos, exceeded, in our judgment, anything that he himself has uttered.

And then the discourse on Hell, on the evening of Wednesday, coming as it did immediately after the addresses on Heaven, was certainly one of the most solemn and impressive utterances that have been heard within those walls. Every eye was riveted on the speaker. The projected shadow of the great white throne seemed to fall and rest upon every countenance. Even the fervent exclamations in which some of our friends indulge at religious meetings, and which had been just a little too fervent the night previous, were hushed, and scarcely a sound broke the awful stillness with which, for nearly an hour, the people listened to the oft-repeated charge, like so many claps of thunder, "Son, remember!" In bygone revivals such heart-smiting, conscience-stirring, soul-firing words as those which poured from the preacher's lips would have caused hundreds to start to their feet and cry out with frenzy, "God be merciful to me a sinner!" But in harmony with the prevailing character of this awakening, the conviction of sin produced on that occasion seemed to be too deep and too sacred to find expression in mere excited exclamations or physical prostrations, and were known only to Him who seeth in secret! God was in the midst of us, of a truth. The Holy Spirit came, as of old, with the force as of a rushing mighty wind, and filled all the place where we were sitting. The powers of the world to come were brought nigh to every conscience in a manner never to be forgotten. We seemed to be looking across the gulf that divides time from eternity, and beholding the torments of the self-destroyed victims of a broken law and a rejected gospel. No wonder that the inquiry-room was full that night of inquirers of the most anxious description, and that the after-meeting, over which we presided, was larger and more earnest than any that has yet taken place. Doubtless the heavens blossomed

into song overhead, and the angels of God rejoiced over many souls turning from sin and Satan unto the living God!

On Saturday evening the Oxford Hall presented a spectacle which those who witnessed it will not soon forget. In response to Mr. Moody's invitation, some 3,000 persons, professedly Christians, and chiefly young men, assembled to hear him counsel them regarding Christian work. The heartiness with which they ever and anon broke forth into song before he made his appearance, and the manliness with which they sang, especially "Dare to be a Daniel," indicated that they were ready to receive with gladness the word of command from the lips of the great Organizer. He spoke briefly but effectively. He told of the work done by the young converts elsewhere, especially in Glasgow, in connection with the evangelization of the masses. He made particular reference to the noble army of volunteers that rose to their feet in that city when the appeal was made to them, "Who will work for Jesus?" And then, when he made the same appeal to themselves, calling upon all who were ready to work for the Master to stand up, almost the entire body of young men—a grand and inspiring sight—sprang to their feet. One could not help exclaiming, "God be thanked! there's hope for our city! Manchester, with such a host, may yet be won for Christ!" By a special arrangement, as it seemed, of Providence, Mr. Reginald Radcliffe was present, and immediately put before them a definite plan for making a great gospel attack, so to speak, upon the city. He suggested that an ordinance map of Manchester should be cut into small squares, each representing a district, and that two or three young persons should undertake to carry the gospel, in the shape of a tract or otherwise, to every house, great and small, within that district, so that no single dwelling should be omitted. The plan appeared to approve itself to the judgment of the meeting, all the more so that he told us how successfully he had carried out a similar one in Edinburgh and Liverpool in years gone by. The Lord grant it abundant success!

The workers' meeting was the largest since Messrs. Moody and Sankey came to Manchester. The address was most power-

ful. A forcible appeal was made to Sabbath-school teachers in this city; but one conviction seemed to exist in the minds of the vast audience of 5,000, "Let us arise and work."

Had Mr. Moody come to deliver only this address, his mission had not been in vain. In the afternoon from 15,000 to 17,000 struggled for admission. Various meetings had to be held in the Free Trade Hall, Oxford Hall, and Cavendish Chapel; all crowded as they never have been before. As many more halls of the same size could have been filled. From twenty to thirty meetings were held in the streets of the neighborhood, where addresses were delivered by ministers and laymen. At every meeting the Lord was present to heal. Anxious inquirers were very numerous. Great numbers professed to find the Saviour.

The meeting for young men in Oxford Hall, at eight, was also crowded to excess, hundreds being unable to obtain admission. Mr. Moody spoke as if tongues of fire hovered over his head.

The spiritual movement in this city is now a fact—a solemn but joyful fact—which must be observed even by those who take their stand outside as mere spectators, with marvel; and, indeed, skeptics marvel.

"It is a most strange phenomenon," said one to me, who is a clever journalist, "to see such multitudes brought together by mere curiosity, and this curiosity increasing day by day, when there is nothing to be seen or heard that is fitted to excite curiosity." So it is. A striking feature of these meetings is the absence of all excitement. The thousands who usually flock to our hall, when once seated, are impressively still; it is a grand, encouraging sight to watch this sea of human faces eagerly waiting for the word of life. Mr. Moody puts no effort forward to attract; he stands before his audience quiet; he never introduces himself; you see at once he wants you to listen to his message. His words are most simple and earnest; there is nothing elaborate, or strange, or new, not even his illustrations. But as his words fall from his lips, hearts are moved. If you watch the audience you can see faces changing expression; you can read there shame, contrition, confession, hope, faith, peace—as the

case may be. The truth comes home! There is power! No man could do it! It is God's power! It is the Lord's doing!

Christians have been drawn together as we have not known here before; and though there remains yet much that is to be desired, still we are encouraged and hope for greater things; we know that we cannot make unity by arrangements and efforts; the Lord's laborers have learned to realize more than ever that the work is God's, not ours; that He works mightily with His power, if we do not hinder, and are willing, as Mr. Moody puts it, to be simple channels, just as those dusty, rusty, crooked-looking gas-pipes. And many who have been hitherto too ignorant or indifferent, or too cowardly to work, have now come forward and said, "Here am I; send me."

A dear friend from Liverpool, who is almost daily with us, has used the opportunity and organized a scheme by which every house in this city shall be visited. I will only add, that hundreds of our visitors are already busy visiting and speaking and singing in the sick chambers of isolated sufferers, in the desolate homes of the godless, of Him who came to seek and to save that which was lost. The reports of the visitors are most cheering.

The noon prayer-meeting in the Free Trade Hall has steadily kept up its numbers. The large proportion of men who find time in this commercial centre to consecrate an hour to prayer at mid-day, is a striking feature of the meeting. The first twenty minutes are generally spent in reading the requests for prayer, and presenting them in silent and audible supplication to God; a large proportion of these requests bear upon intemperance. This noon gathering affords an opportunity for Christian workers from all parts to give tidings of the progress of the work of God. The other day Mr. Moody read a telegram from the venerable Mr. Somerville, who has gone on an evangelistic mission to Calcutta, reporting the conversion of thirty-one persons at a special service held by him in the theatre there on the previous evening. Last Monday, the Rev. G. Stuart, of Glasgow, told how solidly the work is continuing in that town, and how it is in contemplation to purchase Ewing Place Church for £20,000, for evan-

geli
labo
to t
Tue
by
urge
obse
TH
on S
stimu
addre
crowd
togeth
power
chara
scene
every
the les
be for
sketch
the wa
the bre
told wi
whole
of the
appeal
the clo
the aud
"Dare
The
ings are
meeting
permeat
addresse
unusual
and imm

gelistic purposes, growing out of Messrs. Moody and Sankey's labors. He also related several remarkable instances of answers to the prayers offered at the Glasgow noon prayer-meeting. On Tuesday, the Rev. A. McLaren followed up Mr. Moody's address by a brief and telling speech, in the course of which he strongly urged prayer for the consolidation of the growing union now observable among the churches of Manchester.

The meetings for Christian workers in the Free Trade Hall on Sunday mornings at eight o'clock, have imparted a great stimulus to Christian labor. Never shall we forget Mr. Moody's address on "Daniel!" last Sunday morning. The hall was crowded to excess; between 5,000 and 6,000 persons brought together at that early hour, in the depth of winter, testifies to the power with which the awakening has laid hold of the city. The character of Daniel was exhibited with graphic skill; the varied scenes of the first six chapters of the book were vividly portrayed; every actor in the story became instinct with life and humor, and the lessons were rapidly and sharply drawn in a way not likely to be forgotten. The scene of Belshazzar's feast was powerfully sketched; and while Daniel read out the mysterious writing on the wall—read it easily, for it was "his Father's handwriting"—the breathless silence which fell upon the vast throng in the hall told with what reality the scene was presented before them. The whole story involved a running satire upon the yielding temper of the present day; and the address constituted a powerful appeal to young men which we have never known surpassed. At the close Mr. Sankey sung "Standing by a purpose true," and the audience joined with unmistakable enthusiasm in the chorus, "Dare to be a Daniel."

The gospel-meetings on Sunday afternoons and week evenings are still as thronged as ever. The numbers at the inquiry-meetings increase; many have been led to the Saviour. So permeated with Bible truth is the teaching given in Mr. Moody's addresses, that inquirers perceive the way of salvation with unusual quickness; Christ is presented to them, and they simply and immediately close with Him. Last Sunday afternoon Mr.

Moody addressed the great assembly in the Free Trade Hall, from the seven following "Beholds": "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity"; "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy"; "Behold the Lamb of God"; "Behold, now is the accepted time"; "Behold, now is the day of salvation"; "Behold, I stand at the door and knock"; "Behold, he prayeth." It was an address of thrilling solemnity. The crowded meeting which, at the time, filled the Oxford Hall, was addressed by the Rev. J. Rawlinson and W. Hubbard. It may interest readers to learn that a band of workers has been organized to visit every house in Manchester and Salford, with a card bearing on one side the hymn, "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," and on the other the following address by Mr. Moody: "'Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with me' (Rev. iii. 20). A woman in Glasgow got into difficulties. Her rent was due, but she had no money for the landlord, and she knew very well that he would turn her out if she did not satisfy his claim. In despair she knew not what to do. A Christian man heard of her distress, and came to her door with money to help her. He knocked, but although he thought he could hear some one inside, yet the door was not opened. He knocked again, but still there was no response. The third time he knocked, but that door still remained locked and barred against him!

See "Some time after he met this woman in the streets, and told her how he had gone to her house to pay her rent, but could not get in. 'Oh, sir!' she exclaimed, 'was that you? Why, I thought it was the landlord, and I was afraid to open the door.'

"Dear friends! Christ is knocking at the door of your heart. He has knocked many times already, and now He knocks again by this message. He is your best Friend, although, like that woman, perhaps you think He comes with the stern voice of justice to demand from you the payment of your great sin-debt. If so, you are sadly mistaken. He comes not to demand, but to give! 'The gift of God is eternal life.' He knows you can never pay the great debt you owe to God. He knows that if that debt

is not paid for you, you are forever lost! He loves you, though He hates your sins; and in order that you might be saved, He laid down His life a sacrifice for the guilty. And now He comes! bringing the gift of salvation to the door of your hearts. *Will you receive the gift?*

D. L. MOODY."

It has been resolved to purchase the museum in Peter Street for the Young Men's Christian Association, for \$150,000, which has been raised. The building will then become the home of the noon prayer-meeting, and the centre of the united Christian effort which now appears to be fairly inaugurated in Manchester.

A few yards from the Free Trade Hall, on the same side of the street, stands a dingy-looking old public building. It was formerly used as a natural-history museum, but since the erection of the magnificent Owen's College, and the consequent transference of its contents, the old museum has been unused. The Young Men's Christian Association have long been looking for some suitable building as a centre for their operations in this important city, with its 70,000 young men; and now the necessity is felt for a place to carry on the daily prayer-meeting, and other united evangelistic efforts, after Messrs. Moody and Sankey have left; so it has been decided to purchase the old museum building, and use it for these purposes. It was secured accordingly on Monday last; and in a couple of days, part of the building, giving accommodation to about 500 persons, was seated, lighted with gas, and heated; so that on Wednesday night Mr. Moody used it as an inquiry-room, after the meeting in the Free Trade Hall, and we had the joy of seeing it full of anxious souls. This was a blessed consecration of the building for a higher and nobler object than ever it had been used for before.

The scheme for the visitation of every house in Manchester is working well, and with the happiest results. The following is the plan adopted: A Christian architect, who has entered most heartily into this service, has cut up the large scale Ordinance Map of Manchester into about fifty districts, each of which is under the charge of a superintendent, who is supplied with a

sufficient number of visitors to reach every house within the limits of his district. A leaflet containing the hymn "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," and a short address by Mr. Moody is left at each house ; but it is understood by the visitors that this paper is only to be used as an *introduction*, for the purpose of gaining admission to the houses, so as to have personal conversation about eternal things with each individual, as far as possible. Some of the visitors have already given in most cheering reports of the marvelous way in which the hearts of the people seemed open to receive their visits, showing that the Lord is in this movement, and is preparing many hearts for the reception of His own blessed message of salvation.

The meetings came to an end the last day of 1874. They have been blessed to vast numbers. In the inquiry-room, I have met with many who stated that they had never had the way of salvation so plainly put before them as by Mr. Moody. In not a few instances, too, Mr. Sankey's beautiful and touching solos, especially "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," "Almost persuaded," and "Prodigal child," have proved to be arrows of conviction, entering the heart in the most unexpected manner, and leading to conversion. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of all the blessed fruits, already apparent, of the extraordinary efforts of these dear men of God. Suffice it to say, in a sentence, that all classes of the community—old and young, rich and poor, learned and ignorant, ministers and laymen, masters and servants, teachers and scholars—have received a large blessing from the religious services conducted by the American brethren, and are deeply sensible, I trust, of the mighty debt of gratitude under which they have been laid. The Lord bless them, and make them blessings, wherever they go!

The closing week has been the most joyful of all. The tide of blessing, which has been steadily rising, has this week reached its flood; the earnestness of the preacher and the eagerness of the people have seemed alike to intensify, and the unconverted have been called to take refuge in Christ with a vehemence

of entreaty which has exerted a mighty influence on the assemblies. During these five weeks God has answered the prayers of many years, and we cannot but feel that what has been going on in the city has made Manchester peculiarly interesting to the dwellers in heaven.

At nine on Wednesday evening, about 2,000 men reassembled in the hall, to hear what Mr. Moody had to say on the subject of the Young Men's Christian Association. Mr. Herbert Spencer occupied the chair, and gave a brief address, intimating that it was in contemplation to buy the Museum for the Young Men's Christian Association, for £30,000. Mr. Moody delivered an inspiring address, in which he enlarged on the spiritual advantages of the Association, and urged the straining of every effort to reach the young men of Manchester, and to secure the building in question for the Association. A collection toward the object, made at the close, realized \$9,000, \$5,000 of which was given, I believe, by the chairman. This amount, with what has been received before, including \$2,500 given last week by Mr. J. Stuart, makes a total, at present received or promised, of \$40,000.

On Thursday morning, Mr. Moody addressed a crowded meeting in the Higher Broughton Presbyterian Church, and then came on to the noon prayer-meeting in the Oxford Hall, where he read and commented on the earlier part of the 103d Psalm. He said he had to bless the Lord for what He had done for him. It had been the best year of his life. He had been more used by God than in all the seventeen preceding years. He did not know of one sermon he had delivered that had not been blessed to the conviction or conversion of some souls. It was a delightful meeting. Every word uttered was set to the tune of "Bless the Lord, O my soul!" When one minister rose to say, "I have to praise God for the conversion of the brother of dear friends of mine, who have prayed for him twenty-five years; for the conversion of the sister and of the servant of another friend; for the salvation of three persons in my own congregation, for the dispelling of the doubts of a young man who had traveled 150 miles to these meetings—all which blessings have been given in the

course of the present week"; when another minister rose to say he had never met with so much scriptural teaching concerning the way of salvation, and the clear direction of inquirers to Jesus, as in Mr. Moody's addresses; and another to say that the last ten days had been the happiest of his life—that he had derived an inspiration, had discovered how to preach Christ, had enjoyed sweeter communion with Jesus, and that the man whose chains were broken—they only uttered what many could have endorsed as a description of the blessings they themselves had received.

CHAPTER XVII.

TIMES OF BLESSING IN SHEFFIELD.

THIS city of a quarter of a million is noted for its workers in iron and steel. Hearts hard as adamant were now to be assailed by sermon and song, and God honored the men who honored His gracious truth. At nine in the evening of December 31, 1874, the evangelists first appeared before a Sheffield audience, and for two weeks the power of God was manifested through them in the most delightful manner.

The work opened here most auspiciously; the two meetings held on New Year's eve were crowded, and the impressions produced were most solemn.

The first meeting was held in the Temperance Hall at nine o'clock. Mr. Sankey sang a new hymn written by Dr. H. Bonar expressly for him, "Rejoice, and be glad! the Redeemer has come."

The impression produced by his singing was very striking; those who had been merely curious or altogether indifferent seemed attracted, and earnest attention and even, in some cases, silent weeping, took the place of carelessness. The watch-night service was particularly solemn. The Albert Hall, where it was held, was crowded, many having stood before the doors an hour before they were opened, in order to make sure of admittance.

Messrs. Moody and Sankey were accompanied on to the platform by a large number of ministers of all denominations. The vicar offered up a fervent prayer for the Divine blessing on the work in Sheffield.

One most interesting feature in this service was Mr. Sankey's singing of "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by." It might be the novelty of his style, or the associations naturally arising at the near approach of the new year, but I certainly have never seen such an effect produced. I have heard him in all the towns they have visited in Scotland, and also in Manchester; but I never heard him sing so pathetically, more especially in the last stanzas:

"Too late! too late! will be the cry,
Jesus of Nazareth has passed by."

Mr. Moody spoke from Luke xix. 10, "For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." As illustrating this verse, he graphically narrated the two stories immediately preceding his text, that of the opening of the eyes of blind Bartimeus, and the conversion of Zaccheus. It was only a re-telling of the stories, but given in that way peculiarly Mr. Moody's own, making his listeners part and parcel of the story, as if the whole thing were enacted just in the Targate, and Jesus were just passing the hall-doors. He connected the two stories by throwing out the thought that as Bartimeus was on his way home to tell his wife, Zaccheus met him. "Why, isn't that the poor blind beggar? it's like him; but it can't be he, for his eyes are open."

"Yes, it is I."

"What has made your eyes open?"

"Jesus of Nazareth did it."

"Where is He? I must see Him."

"He's just on the road to Jericho."

Away Zaccheus runs; and because he is a little man, he gets up a tree, to see well. Jesus stops, looks up, calls him, "Zaccheus, come down." This was one instance of sudden conversion. Some don't believe in sudden conversion; but here Zaccheus was not converted when he went up the tree, yet he came down a converted man. We are told he received Jesus gladly. From these incidents, he proved how willing, how eager Christ is to save all. What have we to do? Nothing, blessed be God! If we had, we would never do it. Only accept. What had Zaccheus to do? Only come down, only obey.

He concluded by drawing the attention of the audience to the fact that the old year was fast dying—only a few minutes—and what if the new year should come and find us where we were—lost! Oh, let each of us take it, the offer is here; will you have it? Salvation—ay, even before this year is closed you may be saved. As there are only a few minutes of this year remaining, let us finish the old and begin the new on our knees.

The whole audience then sank on their knees, and the new year found them bent in silent prayer. Mr. Moody asked that those who were unsaved might stand up, that they might be prayed for. For a time none were willing to do so, but on Mr. Moody's asking a second time "if there were none in the hall wishing salvation," a few stood up, and the Christians were asked to pray for them.

Just then the bells began to ring in the new year, and the Rev. R. Green engaged in prayer for an outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the town of Sheffield, and most particularly on the special meetings to be held. Mr. Moody also engaged in prayer. This was one of the most solemn scenes I have ever been privileged to witness. While the audience were bent in prayer the most intense stillness prevailed, broken only by an occasional sob. After singing the Doxology, the meeting separated.

The streets were made lively after the meeting with vigorous singing of hymns, as bands of Christians wended their way home.

Sunday was a day of blessing for Sheffield. The meetings were attended with most blessed results.

The morning meeting for Christian workers was not, perhaps, so well attended in point of numbers as might have been expected, but the Christians who had come out at this early hour were right-down hearty workers. As Mr. Moody said, "He would rather have a moderately small meeting of such earnest Christians than have it packed with thousands of careless people."

At the afternoon meeting, the Albert Hall was densely packed half an hour before the time; the lower Albert Hall was thrown open for the overflow, but even then many had to go away disappointed.

Mr. Moody addressed this large gathering from Rom. ii. 23: "For there is no difference."

Many were evidently struck to the heart; some whom we heard scoffing at the commencement, were in tears at the conclusion of his address.

When Mr. Sankey followed by singing "Free from the law, O happy condition!" it seemed to produce a deep impression.

The Sunday evening meeting was glorious. The hall was again densely packed. Mr. Sankey sang his solo, "There were ninety and nine." Mr. Moody then gave his address on "Regeneration," from the words, "Ye must be born again." The result of the whole proceedings in Sheffield since the coming of our dear brethren must be considered highly satisfactory, and as affording great cause for thankfulness.

Mr. Moody spoke no less than *four* times on Friday, on each occasion with much power, and with signs following. It need scarcely be added that Mr. Sankey's solos, including such favorites as "Only an armor-bearer," "Dare to be a Daniel," "Whiter than snow," etc., deepened the influences produced by Mr. Moody's impassioned discourses. Indeed, it is made more and more manifest that the special gifts of each evangelist have been most happily wedded together for the common purpose they have in view.

At the closing service in the evening there was no diminution either in the attendance or the interest. It was chiefly intended for the young converts, who were admitted by ticket, and crowded a large part of the area of the Albert Hall. Both the galleries were also crammed long before the hour of commencing. It was a glorious and inspiring sight to look on such a vast sea of human faces, all lit up with eager expectation, and all assembled to hear the simple story of the Saviour's grace and power. The scene was more impressive still when, at the appointed hour, Mr. Moody and Mr. Sankey having quietly crossed the front of the platform, and taken their seats, the whole assembly rose and joined in singing the hymn,

"Ring the bells of heaven, there is joy to-day,
For a soul returning from the wild."

And afterward, in that jubilant old hymn that used to be sung at revival meetings fifteen years ago, and is ever fresh and new :

"O happy day! that fixed my choice
On Thee, my Saviour and my God;
Well may this glowing heart rejoice,
And tell its raptures all abroad."

After Mr. Sankey had sung "Whiter than snow," Mr. Moody spoke with his accustomed pungency, simplicity, and power, chiefly addressing the young converts. Surely they will never be able to forget his words of affectionate encouragement and caution, as he pointed out the dangers that would inevitably come to them in their Christian life, and the unfailing source of strength amidst them all. Then came his parting words, evidently painful alike to speaker and hearers. "I have learned to love you," said Mr. Moody; and the earnest gaze and tearful eyes before him testified, more loudly than words, how his love was reciprocated, and his labors and counsels prized. I was forcibly reminded of the scene of Paul's farewell meeting with the elders at Miletum. I verily believe that many hundreds of young converts would, one and all, have fallen on Mr. Moody's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. One little fellow, at the close of the meeting, came to me in great distress when he found that Mr. Moody had left without having given him a shake of his hand.

Before the meeting was dismissed, Mr. Sankey sang a parting hymn to the tenderly pathetic tune of "Home, sweet home," and the vast crowd lingered long in the hall where Christ had won so many sons and daughters within the past two weeks.

The work among the young men has been taking root during the week. It has been a "Happy New Year" for Sheffield, and the faith of the Lord's people prompts them to hope that "still there's more to follow."

Upward of eighty—clergymen of all the evangelical denominations in the town, and the other members of the committee—met Messrs. Moody and Sankey at breakfast in the Imperial Hotel, on Saturday morning, to bid them farewell. Reporters were ex-

cluded, but I understand that the unanimous expression of the company was one of gratitude to the evangelists for their untiring and successful labors in Sheffield, and for the spirit of cordial co-operation among the various divisions of the Church that their visit had so blessedly generated. Practical as he always is, Mr. Moody used the occasion to urge upon the committee the necessity of rearing a central and suitable building in the town, where all those interested in the continued success of the work could meet on neutral ground, and carry on the meetings.

In summing up the results, and giving general impressions of the value of these special services, the following account may be found useful :

The crowded meetings, thrice repeated every day, attended by persons who set aside engagements, alike of business, work, and pleasure, have been accompanied with much power from above. Sheffield is usually considered as a population difficult to arouse, sturdy, independent, unimpressionable ; like the metal in which we work in these parts, true, but hard as steel. Yet the place has been thoroughly aroused, and proof to demonstration given that God is able to work here, as in Jerusalem of old, and as in other towns of England now ; thus greatly encouraging Christian ministers and laborers to look with faith for greater things. All the meetings have been pervaded by a sense of God's nearness ; believers have been filled with fresh joy, and fired with new zeal ; the anxious have found soul-rest ; the careless have been aroused. In fact, we have had at once a revival and an awakening—a revival touching the hearts of God's people, and an awakening spreading among the thoughtless. The influence reached its height on the last night of Mr. Moody's presence in the town, when he addressed specially the converts, who were present in goodly numbers, together with a vast crowd of Christian workers. His words seemed to have a thrilling power among us all. When he closed by saying that he did not like "farewell," and "good-bye" was almost as bad ; he would therefore just say "good-night," and meet us in the morning (pointing to the skies), I think the whole audience deeply felt how much our beloved

brother had endeared himself to us. And when Mr. Sankey followed directly with his touching farewell hymn, so appropriate to such an occasion, and so specially addressing every class of hearers, many were the eyes that were bathed in tears. Had it been possible, we would not have parted with our brethren. But may the Lord go with them in other places, confirming their word with signs and wonders, as He has done here!

The verdict of almost all Christian people upon this movement is, that it is the work of God. I am convinced that such an estimate is just, on many grounds.

1. The movement was an answer to prayer. Though we had not waited on the Lord so long as Christians in some other towns have done, a weekly united prayer-meeting had been maintained for nearly a year previously. Many of God's people were also quietly sighing and crying for the abominations of the city, and hungering and thirsting for spiritual blessing. One feature in the prayers previously offered was very noticeable. While all were preparing heartily to welcome Messrs. Moody and Sankey, there was a thorough recognition in the supplications that not they, but their God, must open the flood-gates of grace. The Spirit was honored; and we have had the answer.

2. Remarkable unity prevailed. At least in its outward manifestation this was realized, when ministers of the Established Church and those of the Free Churches sat together on the same platform, and followed each other in prayer. The force of exhortation, backed by the united sympathy and supplications of the whole Christian Church, is multiplied tenfold. Doubtless Christian union is of God. When will it genuinely prevail? Is not the attainment of it worth the surrender of the causes of division?

3. The movement had a growing power. Its influence at first was not to be compared with what it became in its progress. Indeed, the feeling of myself and of others with whom I have conversed was at first one of disappointment. Both Mr. Moody's speaking and Mr. Sankey's singing seemed to fall short of what we had expected; but it was not long before the impressiveness of both made itself felt to all. To my mind, this is a true test of

excellence. A picture, a piece of music, a landscape—do they grow upon you by repetition? The work of these evangelists has grown upon us. I apprehend it would have been the other way, had it not been of God.

4. The stillness was remarkable. The noise and confusion favorable to revivals which are the work of man was altogether absent. The quiet, favorable to the descent and operations of the Holy Ghost, was marked. A man of my acquaintance once observed that "anybody could get up a revival, if he only made enough noise." There was nothing of that kind here. Indeed, I noticed that if any brother threw a needless physical exertion into his entreaties, Mr. Moody would be sure to say, "Let us have a few minutes' silent prayer;" and this was mostly followed by the subduing strains of Mr. Sankey's harmonium and voice. A solemn quiet reigned at all times, and even Mr. Moody's humorous sayings did not destroy the solemnity of it. A work done under conditions such as these, so different from those which have prevailed in some "revivals," commends itself to me as the work of God. There are many things that I might touch on; but only one thing more will I mention.

5. The work is evidently one of faith. This quality is very observable in Mr. Moody. He has faith—not a proud self confidence engendered by success, but a humble reliance upon God and fearless expectation of blessing.

LETTER OF MR. MOODY TO THE YOUNG CONVERTS.

A meeting of converts was held on the evening of January 19, presided over by the Rev. R. Staunton.

During the proceedings the chairman read the following letter:

"BIRMINGHAM, *Jan.* 19, 1875.

"MY DEAR FRIENDS: Mr. Sankey and I would have been very glad to have seen you all once more to-night, but God has given us work in another corner of His vineyard, and we can only join you in well-wishes. I am very glad now to have this opportunity

of fulfilling my promise to send you a short message. There are many things I should like to say if I had the time, but I fear I must confine myself to one or two very plain words. Ever since we left Sheffield, every one of us will have changed a little. Some will be merrier, and some will be gloomier. Some will be fuller of God's love, and some may even feel a little emptier; others, again, may not have got over the period of *wonder*, and still find themselves asking: 'And can it really all be true? Is it not just some strange dream? Is it really possible that God loves us, and that we are really saved for evermore?' And this is my only one reply to these very common and rational questions: *We are changed, but Christ is not.* Oh, if *He* were different, it would be a very, very serious thing. And if we are changed and are frightened about it, we must find out at once if *He* is changed too. If it is only *we* who are different, it does not matter much, because salvation does not depend upon us, but upon Him. And the Bible tells us all about it in one little golden sentence, which we must all ask God to burn into our hearts, and then we shall never be troubled any more about our feelings. In Hebrews xiii. 8, He says, 'Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever.' Yes! the same; no matter how changed we are, no matter how dull, how joyless, He is just as He was yesterday, just as He was the night when we got our first glimpse of His dying love for us.

"Oh, dear friends, let us keep looking to Him, and as we look, God will give us the longing to be more and more like Him. Perhaps some of you already feel that longing, and you don't know what it is! Perhaps you think it is very hard to have this craving after a better heart and a holier life. But Christ says it is 'blessed.' It is not hard; it is not a misfortune; it is not a sign that the health of the soul is gone. No; appetite is not the symptom of disease, but of health. And the Master Himself has told us that it is blessed to be hungry and thirsty after Him. And some of you may be mourning over your empty hearts, for little love is there; how little faith, how little zeal for the Master's service! Well, it is not hardship to feel like that. If it be

real, it is not sad to be that way, only don't mourn over it. Christ says it is 'blessed'—blessed to be poor in spirit; and the poorer, and weaker, and humbler we feel, the more room is there for Him to perfect strength in our weakness. 'My grace is sufficient for thee; my strength is made perfect in weakness; * * * for when I am weak, then am I strong.' And now, dear friends, before closing, let me ask you all to do something for Christ, something this very week. I cannot tell you what to do; but God will if you ask Him. He has something for everybody to do; and let us be earnest in doing our best for Him, and let us do it soon. Death will be upon us when our work will be but begun, and 'the night cometh when no man can work.' And for every one of you, that God may bless you, and keep you, and cause the light of His face to shine upon you, and enable you to grow in the knowledge and likeness of His only begotten Son, is the earnest and humble prayer of your affectionate friend,

"D. L. MOODY."

CHAPTER XVIII.

"THE TOY-SHOP OF THE WORLD" WELCOMES THEM.

BIRMINGHAM, with its 400,000 people, the constituency of John Bright, the English reformer, now looks up to God for a shower of grace upon the seed-sowing of the evangelists who began there January 17, and closed on the 29th.

Never before in Birmingham have any preachers drawn such vast numbers of people as these brethren are doing at this time. Thousands are flocking daily to hear them from the districts around. The whole community seems stirred up. That which seems to be uppermost in men's minds, is the present marvelous gatherings that are daily taking place. There is no lack of opportunity for the Christian to put in a word for the Master, for wherever you go, whether in the counting-house, shop, refreshment-room, train, omnibus, and even as you walk along the street, the one topic is the doings of these wonderful men of God. If you want to get a seat at their meetings, you must be there fully one hour before the time, and a stranger entering the town must be struck with the determination of those who daily seek these gatherings.

Every day this week hundreds have been turned away from the noon-day meetings held in the Town Hall. Meetings are now being held in Carr's Lane Chapel every afternoon at three o'clock, and here again it is necessary to be there some time before the service commences. In fact, yesterday I was there at two o'clock, and the body of the chapel was then filled. It is estimated that three thousand people are in this building every afternoon.

To convey to the mind of the reader the sight which presents itself on entering Bingley Hall is impossible. Sloping down from the galleries which run round the building, other galleries have been erected, and the whole building, from the speaker's platform, looks like one vast amphitheatre. The crimson cloth which drapes the galleries adds to the general effect, and makes the hall look very comfortable. The immense sea of faces is singularly impressive, especially when from 12,000 to 15,000 people are listening eagerly to catch the words that fall from the speaker's lips.

The question may be asked, What effect is this movement having upon the people in general? I reply, Good every way. The stirring addresses given by Mr. Moody to Christians from the very first morning, are bearing fruit. They are beginning to look about, and realize that thousands around them are living without Christ. Many Christians have spoken to me of the fresh energy with which they have been stimulated, through attending the meetings. As for those who nightly throng Bingley Hall, the best test of the work I can give is, that whereas at first the after-meetings were held in a neighboring church, the anxious ones have now become so numerous, that they are obliged to remain in the hall, while earnest Christian workers, with Bible in hand, pass from one to another, and open to inquirers the way of life.

All this proves to us the great power of God, and what He can do by two men who give themselves wholly up to Him. The work "is marvelous in our eyes," but it is not less marvelous that their physical strength does not give way under their unceasing labors. While Mr. Sankey is greatly gifted with power to use his voice in singing the Gospel, Mr. Moody has a way of marvelously picturing, in the most vivid manner, Bible truths. From the humorous he can come down to the pathetic, and so move his hearers to tears, and withal there is a "holy boldness" which is seldom to be met with in the preachers of the present day.

The *Morning News* says: "Never before in the history of Birmingham, I believe, have two men drawn such large numbers of people together as Messrs. Moody and Sankey have done, time

after time, during the whole of last week and yesterday. The Town Hall, Carr's Lane Chapel, and Bingley Hall, have been entirely filled at most of their meetings, uncomfortably crowded at some, and all but full at one or two others. Since commencing their labors here, they have held twenty-two services, namely, four in Carr's Lane Chapel, six in the Town Hall, and twelve in Bingley Hall. No doubt in many cases the same persons presented themselves at the meetings again and again; but it is probable that the audiences were, for the most part, different on each occasion. At the four meetings in Carr's Lane Chapel some 12,000, at the six in the Town Hall about 24,000, and at the twelve in Bingley Hall at least 120,000 persons must have been present, making a total of 156,000 men, women, and children, to whom, during the last eight days, they have preached and sung the Gospel. Nor does the interest in the men and their work as yet know any abatement, it being likely that the services to be held this week will be as numerous attended as those of last week."

Amidst all the cavil of unbelief, and other opponents, thousands can testify, day by day, to the *reality* and *power*, *widely* spreading and *deepening* blessing upon their souls. Sinners have been converted to God, and believers edified. Whole congregations, both in churches and chapels, have felt its animating power. The clergy and ministers of various denominations have rejoiced together in this blessed work of the Lord, and felt its quickening influence. Many of the Lord's servants have met together for the first time, and felt their hearts drawn out in brotherly love and sympathy, enabling them to overlook various minor differences of creed and church government.

The noon-day prayer-meeting was first held in the Town Hall, which large building was filled long before the appointed hour. A very solemn and prayerful spirit seemed to pervade the masses—the stillness was quite impressive, and the great bulk of the people seemed to enter most deeply into the importance and solemnity of the occasion. The numbers at the noon-day prayer-meeting were probably quite 3,000. Afterward it was changed to Bingley Hall, where thousands more might be accommodated.

The afternoon Bible-reading is also well attended, and greatly enjoyed by many. The evening meetings have gone on steadily increasing, until at length I suppose some 15,000 must have been congregated together. The attention of these great masses (assembled an hour before the time) was well sustained by singing—and, as a brother clergyman said to me, on the platform, “we never heard such singing of the good Old Hundredth Psalm before, and probably may never hear the like again”—as it burst forth from the hearts and lips of this vast assemblage. Oh! it was a touching sight and a telling sound—such as Birmingham itself had never witnessed before—15,000 met together, night after night, to listen to the loving, sympathizing, fervent preaching of JESUS CHRIST, the Saviour of sinners! And the audience felt it! The Holy Spirit of God seemed working in our midst—alike on preacher and hearers—and many were the hearts moved.

At 7:30 Messrs. Moody and Sankey entered the building. The service began by singing, then prayer was offered, another hymn or two were sung, a portion of Holy Scripture read, another hymn, and then followed the address. Numerous anecdotes were related, as if not only to illustrate certain points, but also to rivet the attention, and then, as the preacher's heart and tongue seemed set on fire, all these little adjuncts were submerged in the one glowing, burning theme—salvation for lost sinners—yea, a present and immediate salvation for every one that believeth in Jesus! As I sat near the preacher, I could read the meaning of the big drops upon his brow, and how his whole frame was moved, not with selfish passions, seeking personal admiration, but steeped in the love and spirit of his Master. One great object was kept steadily in view—the glory of God in the salvation of sinners through Jesus Christ, and the intense longing that thousands might share with him the blessings and the joys of THIS GREAT SALVATION! Almost breathless stillness chained the audience.

Numbers stayed for the after-meetings; the females in the side-galleries, the males in the Scotch Church adjoining. On the first Monday evening Mr. Moody himself undertook the men,

but finding the numbers so large, he sent up to the platform for assistance. Undoubtedly personal interviews are the best.

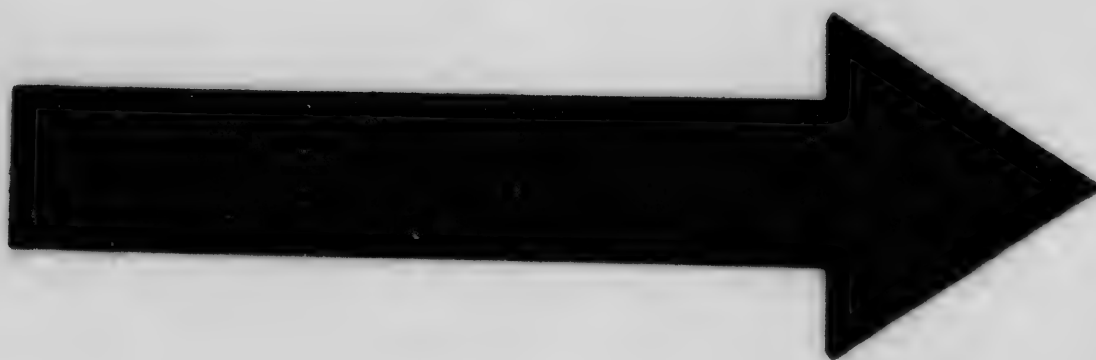
We have reason to believe that many found pardon and peace in Jesus, and are spreading their happy and holy influences around. The singing appeared to be improving night after night, as the vast masses gradually learned the tunes and hymns. Mr. Sankey's solos were powerfully and sweetly sung, and his clear utterance and distinct enunciation of syllable after syllable gave a great effect and pathos to the whole.

And on Tuesday, January 26, the day of the convention, it was supposed that from one to two thousand ministers of various denominations attended the gathering, which began that day at ten o'clock and continued till four P. M. True was a great evidence of the divine blessing, as the delegates from Edinburgh, and Dublin, and other cities, told how the work was still progressing in their respective cities, after Messrs. Moody and Sankey had left, and in some places ripening in a most marvelous manner. Indeed a letter reached me only yesterday, telling me of a brother clergyman in Dublin, who had a list of *sixty* persons in his congregation, who had apparently been brought to Christ through attending the meetings of Messrs. Moody and Sankey.

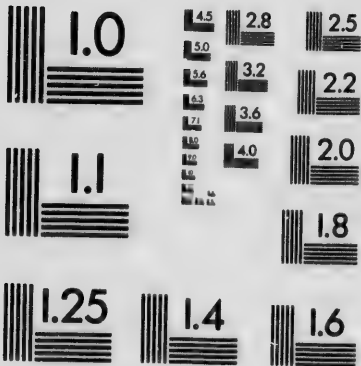
Verily, the Lord is blessing the evangelistic labors of our dear brothers in Christ—Moody and Sankey. I do not pretend to endorse every utterance, or to see with them exactly, eye to eye, on every point. But I do see, and I do greatly rejoice in their being raised up by God to proclaim, so touchingly, and so successfully, the utter ruin of sinful, fallen man, and his recovery solely through FAITH in JESUS CHRIST!

The all-day convention on Tuesday was in every way a successful meeting. It was attended by immense crowds throughout the day, and many well-known ministers and others were present from London and various towns in the provinces, as well as Scotland and Ireland. Mr. Moody presided throughout the day, with his usual tact and energy.

The first hour was fitly devoted to praise, and Mr. Sankey's opening address was followed by powerful testimony to the value



(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

of the services by our brethren in Scotland and Ireland. All the speakers concurred in saying that a new song had been put into their mouths.

Mr. Moody occupied the next hour with an address on "Work ;" and his trenchant words, uttered in the presence of so many Christian workers, were potent with blessing, in stimulating them to do more than ever for the Master in their widely separated vineyards.

"How to conduct Prayer-meetings" was the next topic, and a most important one it is. We cannot better describe many of the prayer-meetings we have been accustomed to attend in past years than by comparing them to "wet blankets." They have been characterized by so much frigidity and routine, that we do not wonder the attendance has mostly been small. Mr. Moody will have done us British Christians a great and lasting service if he has been enabled to show how our prayer-meetings may be made broad and deep channels of blessing and happiness, both to Christians and the careless world round about us. We look for this result.

More important, perhaps, was the subject of the next hour, "How to reach the masses." Whoever will solve that problem will earn the unspeakable gratitude of all who sigh for the conversion of the nations to Christ. The rousing addresses of Mr. Chown, of Bradford; Mr. Newman Hall, of London; Mr. R. W. Dale, of Birmingham; Mr. Fletcher, of Dublin, and others, all men of large experience, will, we trust, have contributed somewhat to this desired end.

Mr. Moody was as practical as ever in his answers to the questions sent in; and if those who sent them will only apply those answers, we are inclined to think the hour devoted to the "Question Drawer" will be the most fruitful of any.

In the evening a public service was held in the same place; hundreds were unable to gain admission. The Rev. Newman Hall, of London, delivered an address, earnestly entreating all present to forsake sin and come to Christ. Mr. Moody, in his discourse, urged on his hearers immediate decision for Christ.

Mr. Sankey's singing of sacred songs seems to make a deep impression upon the great congregation.

At the meeting in Bingley Hall on Friday evening, Mr. Moody said: I was very dejected last night. Our meetings have been so much blessed that an effort was put forth to get Bingley Hall for another week. When we got home last evening, we found a despatch from a gentleman, saying we could not have the hall. I was greatly depressed all day. Now, however, I have just been told we may yet obtain the hall for another week. But the committee are wavering a little, as they have some fears the people will not come out to the meetings next week. We have had good committees wherever we have been; but we have never had a better committee than the Birmingham one, and I know they will come to a wise decision. But if you are anxious about your souls, you'll attend the meetings. We'll get several gentlemen to speak, and we hope you'll rally round them and the committee. We have had great blessings in other towns; but I think we never met with anything that came up to this—to our meetings in Birmingham. I must say I've never enjoyed preaching the gospel more than I have done since we came to Birmingham. We've reached so many people. I only wish we could have such a hall wherever we go. I think if we could only take up Bingley Hall, we would carry it round the world with us, as a place in which to preach the gospel to all men. But I would like you Birmingham people to go with us. Well, then, if we do our best to get speakers for another week, will you do your best to get hearers for the speakers?—(Many cries of "Yes," "yes.") Well, keep your promise. Why, almost any man could speak in this hall to such a meeting as this. The very sight of you is enough to make a dumb dog bark. I'll telegraph off to Liverpool and London to send us all the help they can. There will be a service on Sunday afternoon, when one of your own ministers will preach. On Monday night you'll have a thanksgiving service. Come to it to thank God for having answered our prayers to bless these meetings. Has God not answered your prayers?—(Cries of "Yes," "yes.") Then on Tuesday we'll get some one else to speak. On

Wednesday there will be the usual services in the churches and chapels. On Thursday night there will be another speaker. On Friday I will come back, on my way to Liverpool, and we'll have a meeting for all the converts. Now, let all rise who will support the committee and attend the different meetings. [Almost the entire audience stood up in response to this appeal.] Yes; the committee are quite satisfied. We'll go on then. Pray there may be hundreds and thousands converted next week. If things do not always please you, don't complain; just pray. Pray for a great blessing next week.

Services were held in Bingley Hall, from 5,000 to 7,000 persons having been present at each.

At Messrs. Moody and Sankey's farewell service, Bingley Hall was once more crowded to its utmost, nearly 1,600 converts' tickets being applied for. It would be manifestly premature to assert that this number of people have been converted during the previous three weeks' services. As Mr. Moody said at the Conference in London, on the same day, they did not desire to reckon up the number of converts, because they could not judge of the reality of the cases. At the same time we think it very probable that many have been brought savingly to believe in Christ who did not apply for converts' tickets. In any case, the progress of the movement in Birmingham has been such as greatly to encourage and cheer our American brethren and those who helped them in their labors; and we respond to Mr. Moody's hope that it may "continue for a year."

Mr. Moody's address to the converts was, as usual, most fitting. His parting sentences were the expression of affectionate regard, and it was plain, from the demeanor of the audience, that the parting on their side was a most reluctant one.

Mr. Sankey sang the farewell hymn with great pathos and feeling; and on leaving the hall both he and Mr. Moody were besieged with friends anxious to receive a parting shake of the hand. They proceeded to Liverpool on Saturday.

A correspondent writes concerning this meeting: "We shall never forget that address." Such was the almost involuntary

exclamation of a well-dressed mechanic who was standing by us in the aisle of Bingley Hall. And truly the work of the Lord in this town is such as has never before been seen here. We were praying and expecting great things, but the blessing has exceeded our expectations; never before have the people of every class been so moved and such glorious results followed. A week having elapsed since Mr. Moody left us, we are enabled to speak in a measure of results. First, the life of the ministers who have taken part has been largely increased, so that the testimony of many of the hearers last Sunday was, "Our minister preaches like a new man;" then the renewed life of the churches is already manifesting itself in the desire to work either in Sunday-schools or tract districts; and besides this, the people outside are more disposed to hear the gospel, many coming into our churches last Sunday, and in more cases than one when notice was given out after the service that inquirers would be spoken to, numbers varying from twenty to sixty passed into the vestry, and many rejoiced in a new-found Saviour. Our hearts are indeed full of praise; should we be silent, the stones might well cry out, "But we will bless the Lord from this time forth, and forevermore."

I know of no one of the many blessed hymns which has more struck the heart and arrested attention than that sweet one whose chorus begins, "Oh, 'twas love, 'twas wondrous love, the love of God to me." This love and its manifestation is the theme of every sermon, and, of course, God owns it. Ministers wonder at failure, and try to discover the cause; a week of services such as Birmingham has had for the last fortnight, I think must answer the question, "What is the cause of failure?" for we have seen in the crowded meetings, in the overwhelming number of anxious ones, in the utter breaking down of strong men, the secret of success. The wondrous love of God has been the weapon which has been used; failure in using this weapon has been the cause of failure in result. Never has Birmingham been so mightily moved; in the workshops Sankey's songs are sung, and men who cared for none of these things are anxiously inquiring after the good news. Oh, may our God carry on the work begun with mighty power.

CHAPTER XIX.

LIVERPOOL'S MONTH OF MERCY.

THE brethren revisited this great city by the sea on the 7th of February and remained till March 7, 1875. Twenty thousand dollars had been expended for a building capable of seating eight thousand persons, and, when crowded, several thousand more were accommodated. It was named Victoria Hall.

The Friday preceding the arrival was observed as a day of preparation on the part of many of the churches, and the first meeting of the evangelists was on Sunday morning, at eight o'clock, for Christian workers. This was followed by the afternoon and evening meetings.

All Liverpool was moved by them; but not with the most desirable feelings. Some were actuated by a spirit of embittered hostility, and did not hesitate to write and speak of these servants of Christ what had not the shadow of truth. This very opposition, however, did good. God makes "the wrath of men to praise Him." I have known of some who entered Victoria Hall bitter enemies, and left it attached friends to the movement. Many flock to the meetings, apparently from idle curiosity, and thousands under spiritual anxiety, whilst God's people rally round the evangelists with an enthusiasm and hearty goodwill which is cheering to observe.

At last Monday evening's meeting, an intelligent young man informed me he came into that hall to scoff at all he heard. "I believed only in God and the devil; the latter I served well, and, as sitting laughing at the fools (as I then thought) about me,

that beautiful hymn, 'Safe in the arms of Jesus, was sung. A sudden thrill passed through my whole frame, and then like a dart ran through my very heart. My feelings were awful, but I listened to the next verse, and felt there is a Saviour. Who is He? Where is He? Instantly I realized the truth, Jesus is the Saviour. I threw myself into His loving arms, and here I am now, rejoicing in Him."

"Blessed be God," I said, "for such news. Now, brother, go home and tell your friends what great things God hath done for your soul."

"Will you pray?" he said.

We went together to the throne, and then he said, "God bless you. I will now live and work for Jesus."

The devil lays his plans, and no doubt thinks they are well arranged, but whilst he proposes certain events, God disposes of them in a very different way than Satan expected.

Of this I have had an instance.

"I am under a dreadful temptation," said a young man to me.

"What is it?" I asked.

"I was given drink by a man professing to be a Christian, and whom I have heard preaching the truth to me and others, but who is opposed to Moody and Sankey, and I was sent here by him to give annoyance. Now I am brought to Christ, in place of dishonoring Christ in this meeting, what am I to do to this man?"

"Pray for him," I said, "and God will give him to you as a star for your crown. Tell him plainly his state, and bring him here with you next night."

"I knew a lady who went to a religious meeting an avowed infidel, sent there by two sisters-in-law for a similar purpose to that which brought you this night here. She was brought to Christ, and sent back to them full of Jesus, and was the means of their saving conversion; and now all three are rejoicing in the great salvation effected by Jesus, the Son of God, for every penitent, believing child of Adam."

Truly the Lord is doing great things for us, "whereof we are glad."

It may emphatically be said of them, "They came, they spoke, they conquered." For twenty years I have been more or less mixed up with the evangelistic work of the town, but never have I met with more opposition and scorn to any movement than the present.

The erection of the vast hall to hold 10,000 persons, was looked on as monstrous folly. As it was being built, the talk was, To what purpose is this waste? But now what was called Moody's folly, is seen to be God's wisdom.

Men who wrote, spoke against, and laughed at it, now speak with bated breath, come and hear, and go with changed thoughts. "Nothing succeeds like success," is an old world's adage, and in this is proved to be true:—6,000 at a midday prayer-meeting; 6,000 at the afternoon Bible-lecture; 10,000 at the evening meeting, with the inquiry-rooms full, are something that even the Exchange has to admit. But beyond this, there is the mighty working power of God's Spirit working and acting, which no tables can register or numbers record. "'Tis not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit," was the key-note of the preparatory meetings, which has been steadily kept before all the workers.

The part allotted to me in the great work has enabled me to see and test much that is going on. And this I can say—there is wheat; there is chaff. The wheat is sound, and will be a glorious, bountiful harvest. The chaff will be blown away. Wheat and chaff always grow together. Never have we been privileged to see so much real, genuine work—anxious faces, tearful eyes, aching hearts.

Mr. Moody, after a telling address, went into the inquiry-room, and his place was occupied by a layman, who wielded the sword of the Spirit with amazing power right and left. His words, powerful and well chosen, fell with force, and told on the vast audience that seemed spellbound. Many seemed to be convicted of sin, and hurried into the inquiry-room.

Mr. Moody remarked that many people thought the Victoria Hall was a bad investment, but that, if souls were born there, perhaps some of them would like to have a little stock in it.

Mr. Moody's earnest invitation to those who were anxious about their salvation to stand up, and afterward to meet him in the inquiry-room, was responded to by hundreds, who were not deterred from showing their anxiety by the curious gaze of many thousand spectators.

Many striking instances of conversion have occurred, and other cases have come under my own observation in which backsliders have been led to return to their first love. One day at the noon prayer-meeting, Mr. Moody told of an interesting case of conversion he had met the night before. A young, stalwart man, who was to sail for America next day, had come into the meeting. He had been picked to the heart by Mr. Moody's pointed appeals, and found his way to the inquiry-room, and here, as he believed, to lay his hitherto unforgiven sins on Jesus. Later in the evening he called on Mr. Moody at his hotel, and received a letter of introduction to any of the Christian friends in America he might meet. He was accompanied to the hotel by his brother, who had come from the country with him to see him sail, and who seemed overjoyed to think that one so nearly related to him was taking Christ with him ere he left his native shores.

At the evening meetings the hall is always crowded with something like 10,000 people, and if it were not that the committee kept a great part of the passages clear to allow of access to the inquiry-room, every inch of standing ground would be occupied. The attendance at the noon prayer-meetings averages 4,000 to 5,000, the audience, of course, not being so mixed as those in the evening. One gratifying circumstance, however, in connection with the noon meeting should be noted, and that is, the presence of so many of the Liverpool merchants and business men. I have heard it stated that between twelve and one, when the noon prayer-meeting is held, 'Change is half deserted, and it has been remarked that no other source of attraction has ever drawn so many of these busy men away from their money-making for an hour in the middle of the day. May they carry away some truth that will cling to them when they are tempted to forget God in their haste to get rich!

A very happy feature of the work here, as elsewhere, is the sympathetic co-operation of many clergymen and ministers of various denominations. They appear on the platform and take part in the services, as well as in the personal dealing with the anxious.

"This is glorious work ; this is *reality*." Such was the remark that reached my ears one evening last week, as I was passing through the inquiry-room adjoining Victoria Hall. There, I thought, is the whole movement in a nut-shell. The more I see it, and the more I ponder over it, I am impressed with the feeling of *reality* that pervades this work, as it is now going on in Liverpool. Endless are the surmises, and very ludicrous some of the guesses, as to the secret of its wonderful success. The Liverpool critics (and their name is legion) are fairly puzzled. I sum it all up in the one word *reality*.

Mr. Moody has often been described, and criticised, and dissected, both by friends and foes, but I think sufficient stress has been laid on his predominating characteristic of *reality*. As he said the other day, he pulls up his net anon to see what he has caught. This is the highest test of his reality, and the one that has evoked the greatest criticism. But it is the one that has all along contributed most to the success of the movement.

During the past week the slain of the Lord have been many. Every evening has seen fresh groups scattered over the inquiry-room, with tearful eyes and troubled hearts, drinking in the affectionate words of invitation, or the plain words of appeal, addressed to them by Mr. Moody and his co-workers. People who know least about it may affect to shrug the shoulder at the inquiry-room, but one or two visits there would do them good, and probably convince them how indispensable it is to success in this work. I hope one result of this awakening in our land will be that every minister of the gospel, and every one who seeks to speak to his fellow-men about salvation, will not only cast out the net, but will draw it up every time.

The leading attraction of the meetings last week was Mr. Moody's Bible-lectures. On each occasion the hall was crowded ; so that on a moderate computation, the seed of the word of God

relating to these two most important subjects was sown in the hearts of some 60,000 or 70,000 persons, many of them from a long distance.

The lectures are a treat of no ordinary kind. As expository discourses they are most valuable, and reveal, to some extent, how Mr. Moody has got, to use a common phrase, "the Bible at his finger-ends." But these lectures have a wonderful hortatory as well as expository value.

It is a gratifying fact that the attendance at the evening meetings chiefly continues to increase. During the first week of the services the Victoria Hall was almost sufficient to hold the crowds of eager listeners ; at any rate, the overflow was not considered so great as to necessitate the opening of other places. Last week, however, overflow meetings were held, sometimes in two and sometimes in three different places.

One evening I went to St. John's Church, where I found W. H. M. Aitken and the vicar of the church conducting the service after the model of the services in Victoria Hall. The body of the church was filled partly with the overflow from the hall, and partly with those who had been induced to enter by personal solicitation, and by hearing a group of young men singing hymns in the church-yard. It was a motley company, and a great majority consisted of those who, from their dress and appearance, do not often find their way to God's house. There were numbers of men such as one sees lounging at street-corners and about public-houses, many young girls in working attire and without bonnets, and a number of rough, neglected-looking street Arabs. Their behavior, with one or two exceptions, was most orderly and attentive. A good sprinkling remained at the close to be conversed with, and many of them were enabled to lay their sins on Jesus, or, as the speaker said, to accept the fact that God had laid them there nearly nineteen hundred years ago.

It is interesting and refreshing to notice how all grades of society and all ages are represented among the anxious who throng the inquiry-room at the close of Mr. Moody's addresses. From the richly-dressed lady to the poor waif of the street, with

scarce enough of clothing to cover his nakedness ; from the boy and girl of eight or ten years to the horny-handed, gray-headed working-man, with all the intervening stages of life—there you find all, burdened with the same sense of sin, and afterward rejoicing in the same Saviour.

The special work among the young men, which has been carried on in other towns where the evangelists have been, is being organized here also. On Saturday evening there was a meeting for young men, chiefly to make arrangements, at which Mr. Moody was present. In the meantime the meetings will be held in Newsome's Circus, and shortly it is expected that the concert-room of St. George's Hall will be available.

Sunday last was another day of much sowing of the precious seed of the word, and reaping too. The early meeting for "workers" was some 8,000 strong.

The afternoon meeting for women was a wonderful sight. The hall was packed to excess, and many hundreds failing to gain entrance, an overflow meeting was held in Newsome's Circus. Mr. Sankey sang the solo "Mary Magdalene" amidst the most profound silence, and the pathetic and beautiful words of the hymn brought tears to many an eye. Mr. Moody spoke on "What Christ is to us," a most pregnant and powerful address on a theme that he said it would take all eternity to exhaust. As at other times, Mr. Moody asked those who wished to be prayed for to rise up, and hundreds upon hundreds responded in all parts of the house. A more touching or cheering sight I never witnessed. Mr. Sankey sang "Almost persuaded," and Mr. Moody said that there were so many anxious, it would be impossible to speak with them ; so he asked them to go home, and at five o'clock to take God's Word, and kneel down pleading His promise, and commit themselves to Him. All the Christians in the hall would be praying for them at that hour. He prayed that they might be altogether persuaded.

Mr. Moody repeated his afternoon address to an immense audience of men in the evening, and in the course of it made strong reference to the great curse of Liverpool, the drink traffic,

amid the approval of the vast congregation. He asked them to show their detestation of it by becoming abstainers. There were hundreds of inquirers at the close. A deeply interesting meeting of about 7,000 young men was held in the Circus from nine to ten o'clock, conducted by Mr. Henry Drummond. These meetings are to be continued every night.

Valuable testimony was given as to the tangible effects of the work in Liverpool. It was stated that one class reached had been those who, though religiously trained, had, during these special meetings, seen a new meaning and power in the truths with which they were familiar. Many sailors, and ship captains, too, had come to the meetings and been guided into the true haven of rest and peace. Then there were many workingmen who had plunged into the depths of intemperance, and whose insulted and injured wives, after being driven from their homes, had been compelled to support themselves and their children for years together. These wives, in this day of grace, had sent letters to their husbands, extending their forgiveness and imploring them to come to Victoria Hall and seek forgiveness of the Saviour. Some of them had come and found that forgiveness, and gone back to lighten their homes again with a new lustre and joy.

Allusion was made by one of the speakers to another class, one much too large and full of strange and painful interest, consisting of those who have in past years made a profession of love to Christ, but have wandered

"Away on the mountains, wild and bare,"

and have been glad to take of the husks that the swine did eat. It had often been asked whether the converts connected with this revival would stand the test of time, and endure the temptations of the world. When the question is put, as it often is, "Brother, have all *your* converts stood fast?" I can only confess that, during the forty years but one that I have preached in this town, I have missed a great many from the fold; but I have found some of them in that inquiry-room. The first night the inquiry-

room was needed, I lingered on the platform, not intending to go into the room, when a message came to me, "You are wanted immediately; an inquirer wishes to see you." I went, and I had not seen that face—I will not tell you whether it was man or woman—for twenty years; and I found that soul had wandered away, and had kept out of my sight with perfect success. The first conviction was to go and tell him by whose hands they had been received into the Christian Church. Many a wanderer has come, and Christ alone knows how many more He will welcome back to His all-forgiving arms, and fill our hearts with a gladness they have never experienced before.

And so the great work flows steadily on. As the days and weeks roll past, and the same scenes are so often repeated, it is difficult to find fresh terms in which to describe "these wondrous gatherings day by day." The four meetings on Sunday last may briefly be stated as a repetition of those on the Sunday before. All crowded to the utmost capacity of the great hall, and, in some cases, especially at the afternoon and evening meetings, multitudes turned away for lack of room.

The service for "non-church goers" at eleven o'clock was a fresh illustration of the power of Christ's wondrous love, or "compassion," to melt the hearts of the most supine, and to move the consciences of the most sin-stricken. The arrows of conviction went home right and left, and there was a large ingathering of souls at the close. Mr. Moody used, by way of illustration, a very touching chapter of personal family history that brought tears to many eyes.

At the three o'clock service for women, the hall was filled to overflowing an hour before the time. The women are quite as determined in their efforts to get in as the stronger sex, and some say not quite so well behaved under the trying conditions of a crowd. To my mind, these Sunday afternoon meetings for women have been the most wonderful of all, and certainly not the least important, when we consider the power for good or evil that must be exerted by so many thousands of our mothers and sisters. I must say these meetings have proved that the women are not only quicker

in their apprehension of the truth, but more honest and courageous in avowing their apprehension of it. At the close of Mr. Moody's searching address on "Excuses," a very considerable proportion of the audience promptly stood up to show that they wished to excuse themselves no longer from accepting the gracious invitation to the marriage supper of the Lamb. Mr. Moody spoke to the inquirers that filled the inquiry-room, in language and by illustration so beautifully simple and apt, that it is almost impossible to conceive any difficulty could have remained in their minds. At the same time Mr. Sankey addressed, in a very artless, homely, and touching way, a large body of anxious inquirers who remained in the hall.

Mr. Moody, before leaving Liverpool, addressed an immense meeting in behalf of the Young Men's Christian Association, and laid the corner-stone of the new building, inscribed, "This memorial stone was laid by D. L. Moody of Chicago, 2d March, 1875." He used a silver trowel presented to him for the occasion.

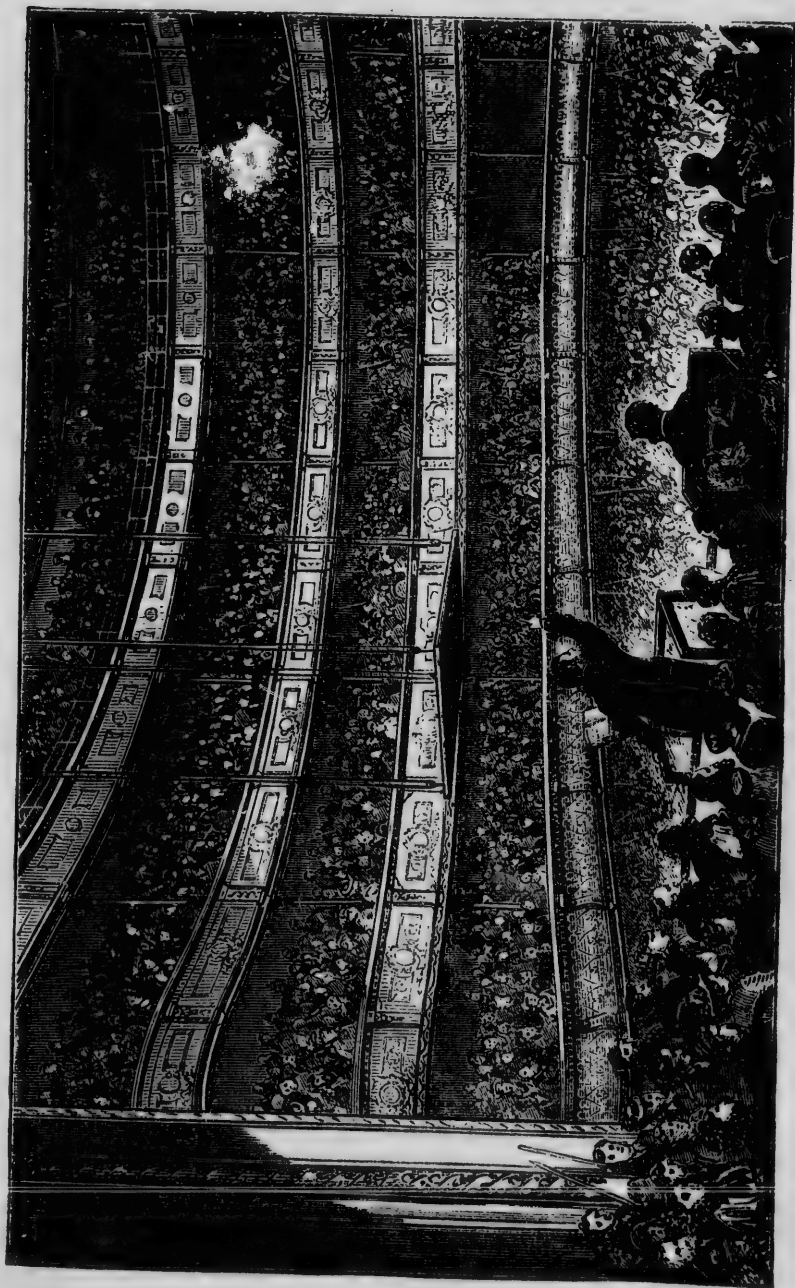
The closing services were held on Sunday, the 7th of March, at eight A. M., for Christian workers; at eleven A. M. for young converts and inquirers; at three P. M. for women only; and at eight P. M. for men only. Each was very largely attended.

In 1873, not a convert was known to have been made by the meetings held by the evangelists in Liverpool, and now behold the wonderful victories of the Truth!

CHAPTER XX.

MIGHTY LONDON IS BLESSED.

THE scale of magnitude by which the work was carried on in the metropolis may be measured in our thoughts by one fact—over one hundred and fifty thousand dollars were expended in the prosecution during the four months from its commencement, March 9th to July 11th, 1875. During the first month the meetings were held in North London, and in Agricultural Hall, the largest building in that quarter. It is said that once, at the Agricultural Hall, Mr. Spurgeon preached to twenty-two thousand people. But for the different style of the arrangements in the vast interior, that would probably have been the number present on Tuesday night, when the Chicago evangelists entered on their London campaign. As it was, the audience could not be less than eighteen thousand; in all likelihood it reached twenty thousand. The chairs numbered fourteen thousand according to some authorities, fifteen thousand say others; and not one of these, nor scarcely an inch of standing-ground, was left unoccupied, while the doors had to be closed in the face of many hundreds for whom there was no room. The anxiety to procure admission was indicated by the fact that fully two hours before the time advertised for the beginning of the service crowds began to assemble. We were there a few minutes after six, and already the building seemed to be more than half full, while the stream of people entering was in full flood, and required not many minutes to crowd every vacant spot, excepting only the reserved seats near the platform, for which tickets were required. At half-past



MR. MOODY PREACHING IN THE HAYMARKET THEATRE, LONDON.

six the singing of a hymn was begun in a distant part of the hall ; but the Rev. Thain Davidson, from his seat on the platform, requested the stewards to repress volunteer attempts of this sort, and in a moment his wish was obeyed. The arrangements were, indeed, admirable. Ushers, each invested with an official rod, were scattered all over the building. Those near me were young merchants and professional men ; and they did their work with quiet, effective energy. There seems to have been no screw loose anywhere. The silent seating of so many thousands was a masterpiece of administrative care and skill.

The appearance of the vast throng was in itself a sight worth going many miles to see. No architectural features of the building came between the eye and the great sea of humanity that seemed to stretch as far as the vision could go. There was abundance of light shed from thousands of gas-burners beading the walls—these at times running in straight lines, and at regular intervals assuming a semicircular form. A broad strip of red cloth running round beneath the lines and arches of light bore appropriate passages in white lettering. The first of these, on the right of the platform, was, "Repent ye, and believe the Gospel"; and the first on the left, "The gift of God is eternal life." At the centre of the platform there is a small dais, covered with red cloth, and having a slight rail round it, and a little book-board at one corner. This is for the president of the meetings. On his right are the seats for the choir, and Mr. Sankey's American organ. The seats on the left are for the committee and others taking part in the service. On and around the platform were hundreds of leading men of all the evangelical communions, ministers and laymen ; and it struck me that the Congregational and Presbyterian churches were represented in special strength, especially the former body. The Earl of Cavan and Lord Radstock occupied seats on the platform.

At seven o'clock Rev. Thain Davidson gave out the hymn, "I hear Thy welcome voice," and the volume of sound which rose from the audience indicated that it was a familiar strain to the most of the people present. Then, after a brief interval, the hymn,

"Tell me the old, old story of Jesus and His love," was finely sung by the choir, which was composed of two hundred voices. At half-past seven to a moment, Mr. Moody stepped on to the dais, while Mr. Sankey took his place at the organ; and the former, in the least conventional of voices, said, "Let us rise and sing to the praise of God. Let us praise Him for what He is going to do in London." The response, as the people sung the familiar Doxology, was thrilling; and no sooner had the strain ceased than the Rev. Mr. Billing, the incumbent of the nearest church, offered prayer. "We bless Thee, that we have seen this day and this hour," he said; and hundreds gave audible vent to a thanksgiving that was uttered with deep fervor. Very hearty, too, were the "Amens" which followed the request that God might be pleased to "speak to all London" by the mouth of His servants from the other side of the sea. Mr. Moody gave out the Scotch version of the hundredth Psalm, Mr. Sankey saying, "Let us rise and sing. Let all the people sing." To all, but more especially to the Scottish friends, that was a soul-stirring strain.

Mr. Moody then stated that he had that day received despatches from all the great cities in Britain, letting him know that the people were praying for London. All their expectations must be in vain unless they were depending upon God. He therefore asked them to spend a few moments in silent prayer. Hereupon a great calm fell upon the assembly, and every head was bowed. In a minute or two the hush was broken by the voice of Mr. Moody, who prayed that God's blessing might rest upon the work on which they were now entering, and that many might be encouraged to go out and labor in this dark city. "It is a great city," he said, "but Thou art a great God. May we ask great things, and expect them." He gave special thanks for the many ministers present, and prayed that there might be "no strife among the herdmen." Mr. Sankey then sang the solo, "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," explaining before he did so that it was simply a Christian song. "May the Lord bless the singing of this song here, as He has blessed it elsewhere," said Mr. Sankey, and he requested the people to keep very still. The first stanza, and

especially the line, "What means this strange commotion?" was thrilling in its effect; but a slight disturbance in a distant part of the hall somewhat marred the closing verses. At the end of the piece some present began to applaud; but they were instantly rebuked into silence by a murmured "Hush!" from thousands of lips.

On Wednesday evening the second meeting was held in the Agricultural Hall. The attendance was not nearly so large as on the first evening, resulting from the fact that Mr. Moody requested the doors to be closed at half-past seven, thus preventing many thousands who were unable to attend so early from gaining admission.

It was speedily apparent that great blessing from on high was present in that meeting. The address was full of power; anecdote, illustration, Scripture entreaty, persuasion, succeeded each other again and again, with lightning speed and force, while the vast audience listened intently. As the interest heightened, and story after story was told, many could be seen wiping the tears openly, apparently unconscious of what they were doing. The graphic picture of the meeting of Bartimeus and Zaccheus, after the former had been healed, was thoroughly enjoyed; and the quiet hit at those "who don't believe in sudden conversions," in the statement that Zaccheus "was converted between the branches and the ground," was greatly enjoyed. The story that followed, of "the young man converted on his mother's grave," gave occasion for an impassioned appeal to turn to Jesus then and there. Silent prayer followed the conclusion of the address; and, amid a hush that was almost awful, the sound of music floated on the air, and Mr. Sankey sang softly, "Come home—come home." Every head bowed, thousands earnestly praying, while the soft music seemed to enter into the very souls of that mass of humanity, bowing and swaying even the hardest to thoughts of repentance and prayer. Then Lord Radstock concluded with prayer, and the hymn, "Hear Thy welcome voice," was sung as Mr. Moody went from the Hall to the first inquiry-meeting in London. Many hundreds followed him, but whether workers or inquirers

did not at the time appear, and it is far too early yet to speak of results.

On Thursday Mr. Moody presided for the second time at the noon prayer-meeting. There was also a falling off in the attendance here compared with the day before; but the great Hall was nearly filled, and would doubtlessly have been filled to overflowing during the service had the doors remained open. Mr. Moody was just a very little bitter in saying, "I don't know what some men would do at a Pentecost," or his earnestness seemed intensified to bitterness; but this disappeared when he spoke of a boy of fourteen with a Bible under his arm, whom he had met in the inquiry-room the previous night, and asked as to his presence there. The boy replied that he was a Christian, hoped to meet some little boy like himself to tell about Jesus. Afterward the boy was seen kneeling with another in a corner. Mr. Sankey also spoke earnestly in defence of the inquiry-room—asking objectors to visit and see for themselves, instead of finding fault beforehand; adding, warmly, "It don't take half a man to find fault." The meeting ended as usual; but after its close there appeared to be an impromptu reunion of nearly all the evangelical workers in London, the resemblance being almost perfect to one of the evening conferences at Mildmay Park.

The third evening service was much more largely attended than the second. Much better order was observed than at the commencement of the previous evening, the meeting being admirably controlled. The address was most solemn and searching in character, concluding with an exhortation to immediate and final decision. Mr. Moody ended his discourse by prayer. Then "Safe in the arms of Jesus" was sung; then silent prayer; next, "Guide me, O Thou great Jehovah!" then the benediction and the inquiry-meeting.

On Friday the great hall for the noon prayer-meeting had a glorious gathering, and there were quite as many present as on the previous day, but notably men; the ladies *could not* face the terrible cold and sleet.

After singing, a gentleman spoke earnestly of the way and the

not of working for Jesus. He was followed by another, who told a touching story of how the lost are found in London. A tract-distributor offered a man a tract on Waterloo Bridge; it was declined with the remark, "I shall be in hell before night"; the words were heard and answered, "No, you will not, for I'm going to heaven, and will stick to you all day." They left the bridge together, the hungry man was supplied with food and taken to a place of worship. There he fell asleep. "Perhaps he has been walking all night," said his friend; "let him sleep!" Service over, he was conveyed home to supper, inquiring concerning all this kindness, "*What's up?*" He was fed, tended, reasoned with, instructed, and brought to the way of heaven, instead of being in hell, as he had said.

So ends the first three of Mr. Moody's noon prayer-meetings and the first three nights of work in London. And it is simple truth to state, that such meetings were never held before in London, if ever they were in the world's history. In *three days* of noon and evening service, about *eighty thousand* have listened to the glorious gospel of the blessed God. Well might Mr. Moody express his thankfulness to God—the encouragement he had received and felt, and his deep sense of the sympathy and help extended to him and his colleague in their great work. Well might he dissolve in broken accents and tears of entreaty for a rich blessing on himself and those who, laboring with him, will share his eternal rest and reward. Surely, when bankers and rich merchants, and ministers holding high official positions, are content to be doorkeepers, it must be said, "We never saw it after this fashion," and this was exactly the case at the door of Exeter Hall yesterday.

Mr. Moody took for his text Isa. lv. 6, stating for two evenings he had dwelt on man seeking God, but now he would speak of God seeking man; yet recommending earnestness in seeking God by many touching incidents and suggestions. This, among others, he thought "the dying thief might have had a praying mother." He also turned to the ministers around him and asked, "Did they believe that God was present, and willing to save?"

and was instantly answered by an audible "Yes." A tearful, impassioned appeal followed to all classes to seek the Lord, and He would assuredly be found. Silent prayer succeeded, and Mr. Sankey sang "Almost persuaded." Then the audience were dismissed, and all anxious, and all workers, were invited to remain, an invitation that was accepted *by several thousands!* The whole space under the arched room was occupied by seekers and workers, while the responses to earnest prayers rolled around like the deep tones of the great sea waves at night. The Lord was there. Inquirer after inquirer made themselves manifest, until there were scores in the inquiry-room, and scores remaining in the hall speaking with the workers there. In the inquiry-room were seekers and workers in every direction, and very many found peace in believing. One fine young man fell to the lot of the writer, and it was emphatically good to watch the dawning of divine truth on the mind, as shown in the intelligent face—to see the look of anxiety and fear give place to the knowledge and love of God—to watch the birth of the soul to eternal life bring forth that look of brightness on the face which is never seen from any other cause. One young lady said "she was so happy, she seemed to tread on air"; and in instance after instance the testimony grew and multiplied, till we could only rejoice in believing that numbers were born again—not of corruptible seed, but of the incorruptible, which liveth and abideth for ever. Then the long, happy evening closed by Mr. Moody calling the workers together, and giving some brotherly advice and counsel concerning the details of work in the inquiry-room.

Oh for the time of blessing! Oh for the rain upon the weary! Oh for the coming, in mightiest power, of the loving Spirit and the King our Brother, among the ruined and lost—among the weary and burdened laborers on this rough and stony ground! Our Father, hear and answer Thy children's heart-cry, for Jesus' sake!

On Sunday morning, March 14, the usual unbroken quiet of Islington experienced a striking change. From every direction solitaires, couples, and bands of well-dressed people were hastening to the Agricultural Hall. Many parties of singers had

arranged to meet in their different localities, and marched with songs to their destination. Sunday-school teachers resident in the line of march near to the Hall had invited their fellow-laborers to breakfast at a very unusual hour; while the vendors of hymns and papers round the Hall took their usual week-day positions, and transacted a large amount of buying and selling, to which multitudes made strong and indignant objection. Pouring in at all the entrances to the Hall, there was speedily convened such a gathering of its Christian workers as London had never seen. It was a complete *re*-union. Friends, whom the exigencies of work had separated for years, met and clasped hands once more; young men grown old in service met with others in like condition, whom they had labored with in years of strength; and comely matrons' faces were recognized as those of former girls in Sunday-schools. Long before *all* old friends could be recognized and greeted, the time for the service arrived, and the evangelists stood face to face with many thousands of the Christian workers of the great metropolis for the first time.

Cool, prompt, and business-like as ever, Mr. Moody announced the first song would be "Hold the fort," which was sung with a vigor that left nothing to be desired.

Mr. Moody narrated a striking instance of a Sunday-school superintendent who was not converted, but finding this to be so, went honestly to his minister and offered to resign. The minister suggested a more excellent way—that the superintendent should first turn to the Lord at once and then continue his labors. This was done; he turned to the willing Saviour, and then became the means of the conversion of the teachers and a great revival in the school. It was the duty of each Christian—*not* duty, but privilege (Away with mere *duty*! we did not talk of *duty* to wives and mothers, and why in religion?)—to speak to some person daily. For twelve years there had scarcely been a day in which he had not done this. Seek out friends, and bring them into the current, that they might get a blessing and pass it on. We must also get into sympathy with the unsaved. When he was laboring in the school at Chicago, a teacher, who was going away to die, came to

him in bitter trouble about his unconverted class. He felt his strength to go far gone to visit them; they were unsaved, and he was leaving them going away, for ever. Mr. Moody procured a carriage, and they went together day after day for ten days, until the teacher had seen all, pleaded with all, and won them all for Jesus. The tearful eyes, the pale face, and the deep sympathy had triumphed for Christ! Then they all met him on the platform, and the wave of his hand from the carriage was a last, long farewell. The effect produced by this narration was very deep. Sobs and tears were almost universal. The ministers on the platform were wiping both eyes and glasses, and some were literally scooping away the tears with their hands. Strong men were weeping like children, and the speaker himself wept abundantly as he remembered and depicted the touching scene. Yes, he continued, we must get in sympathy—make their case ours, their troubles and sorrows ours, and then we shall have prevailing power. He spoke of a poor mother, whose child had been drowned in procuring drift-wood from the river, and whom he visited along with his little daughter. "If that was me," said my child, "wouldn't you *feel bad*, father? Don't you feel bad for the poor mother?" This unlocked the springs of sympathy, and I did feel bad for her. I found a grave for the poor child, and afterward bought ground for a Sunday-school lot, to bury a hundred of our poor little scholars. In the midst of a most striking scene of weeping, such as that hall had never seen before, the address concluded, and Mr. Moody *attempted* to pray. So deeply was he moved, that he was compelled to pause in his prayer, amid dead silence, to recover himself, and be able to proceed. Then we sang, "Work, for the night is coming," and the benediction ended the first workers' meeting.

On Sunday afternoon, at three, the first special meeting for women was held. There were, at the lowest computation, about 17,000 women present; and the power of the Spirit was clearly there: tears and sobs and repressed cries, anxious faces, low, earnest words and entreaties for mercy were all around, as the discourse proceeded from point to point. God was the preacher

of this sermon, said Mr. Moody ; and though the first audience was small, the sermon has come rolling down the ages, and many, I hope, are asking themselves this question now. I am speaking to professors, to backsliders, and to those who never made profession, but all equally lost. Then all sang the hymn, "Lord, I hear of showers of blessing," and the meeting closed to allow inquirers to gather. Such a number accepted the invitation that the large inquiry-room could not contain them, and many were spoken to in the bitter cold without the room.

The evening service was simply a repetition of the afternoon, but for men only, instead of women. Thousands of women, nevertheless, accompanied their male friends in hope of admission, but were disappointed—they could not be admitted. Nevertheless, the building was filled to its utmost capacity, and the doors were closed nearly an hour before the service commenced. The would-be infidel orator of London is in the habit of saying that "Religion is an affair of priests and women." Never again will he be able to repeat that taunt, after the meeting on Sunday evening last, *when nearly 15,000 men of London were held breathless by the simple preaching and singing of the Gospel of Christ.* Before the address was delivered, Mr. Sankey sang "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by"; himself singing the verses, and the vast multitude joining in singing the last line in each verse, thus producing the effect of one of the mightiest choruses ever sung on earth. After the address the inquiry-room was opened, while the meeting in the hall continued with praise and prayer.

So great had been the effect produced, so large was the number of inquirers who were not "priests" or "women," that there were not enough workers present to deal with them. Nor can this be wondered at. Christians had been entreated and enjoined to stay away, that the unconverted might have all the room; and this request was too literally obeyed.

St. Mary's Hall is a large concert-room, with chairs on the floor fronting the platform, and a deep gallery round the sides and end of the hall. Mr. Moody divided the inquirers, leaving the women on the basement, and sending the men into the gal-

very, and directed the workers to divide in the same way. All round the gallery were men in twos and threes, to the number of two or three hundred—each couple or three separated from their neighbors, and earnestly engaged in their own work, without taking any notice of those near and around. Here was a couple discussing a difficulty in the way. There another couple earnestly reading passages of God's Word. Next was one pleading earnestly with another. Next one whose work was done, as the close, loving hand-clasp showed. Many were striving together in prayer, two by two. Here a worker earnestly asking for the light to come. There another pressing the inquirer to pray for himself, and others praying earnestly together. The writer had the pleasure of speaking with three in succession. The first was a young man who had made long, wearying endeavor to work out salvation; he had been *trying hard* to come to Jesus, but neither work nor trial had brought the assurance of faith. To one so much in earnest it was most pleasant to show salvation as the *gift* of God, and a little patience was richly rewarded by the dawning of the light. Then said he, "*I see it now; please to leave me alone with God!*" Most reverently and willingly this was done, and the second was spoken to; he also promised to accept the gift, and left to kneel before the Lord in seeking, as he was compelled to go. The third had long had a form of godliness, but neither its power nor hope—he was just a sleeping nominal church-member, who did not wish to be disturbed. He had wandered into the inquiry-room, thinking it was public, and he should hear an address. Unable to deal satisfactorily with him, the attention of another brother was called to him, and we passed on round the gallery. On returning, this one was praying earnestly, the second was gone, and the face of the first showed better than any words that he had lost his burden. Passing below to leave, a lady who was talking to three working-girls claimed help, as help had been claimed in the case above. We held conversation, and speedily all three declared themselves on the Lord's side; and the bright, earnest young faces glowed with the thought of the gift received, and the "covenant unto death" with Jesus. As we saw, so we heard of many

to whom light and peace came; nor was it the least impressive to mark how willingly help was given and received, how entirely absent were evidences of self and self-seeking. Conversions all around, an atmosphere of prayer and the Word of God, the subdued hum of conversation with each other, and converse with the Father through the Son, gave a sense of "nearness of access," of personal presence, of a very present and loving help, that was as sweet as it was solemn. Verily it "was good to be there!" It was just eleven o'clock when, after three hours of delightful service, "the labor was done, and the laborers gone home."

The *Christian World* thus summarizes the first month's work:

To-day the American evangelists, whose names are on every lip, enter upon the second month of their London campaign. They have all but completed the series of meetings at the Agricultural Hall, in Islington, designed more especially for the benefit of the people dwelling in the great northern region of the metropolis; and now they are about to enter on the daily occupation of a building specially erected for their accommodation at the East End. From week to week we have furnished our readers with full reports of the proceedings. In this way the public have been enabled to obtain a comprehensive, and we believe accurate, view of a series of meetings that certainly stand without a parallel in the religious annals of England. We may not be able to say, with a respected contemporary, that Mr. Moody is the modern Wycliffe—a name we should rather assign, if we used it at all, to a great English preacher who has been proclaiming the Gospel to multitudes in London every week for more than twenty-one years. Neither are we prepared to coincide with the magnanimous assertion of a Wesleyan Methodist journal, that this movement puts the revival which was wrought by Whitfield and Wesley into the shade, in respect, at least, to the numbers brought under the sound of the Gospel. These are statements, as it seems to us, which would require to be greatly qualified before they could be accepted by thoughtful men. Yet, without going the length of our too exuberant friends, we can testify that the success of the

gatherings over which Mr. Moody presides has been simply marvelous, and in its way quite unexampled, either within the memory of living men, or in all that has been recorded by the pen of the English historian of the Christian Church. Whatever may be the view he takes of the work, as to its true spiritual significance and value, every candid onlooker must acknowledge that the present is a phenomenon which cannot be too carefully scanned, or too fully described by the contemporary journalist. It will unquestionably claim for itself a chapter of no inconsiderable magnitude in the book that deals with the religious history of England in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Some little service to the future, as well as to the present-day reader, may, therefore, be rendered by an attempt to gather up the salient points in the story of the first month spent by Messrs. Moody and Sankey in London.

And first of all we have to note the sustained, and it would even seem growing, interest which the public take in the meetings. Every day at noon Exeter Hall has been well filled; often it has been crowded, and there is no symptom of any falling off in the attendance, while it may be confidently expected that when the prayer-meeting is transferred, as it will be on Monday next, to Her Majesty's Opera House, the audience will be as great as that building is able to contain. That the interest in the primary purpose of the noon-gathering has not declined is made manifest by many pleasing tokens. Not the least eloquent of these was the statement made by Mr. Moody on Wednesday last, that the requests for prayer received that morning numbered no fewer than 180. The reports of spiritual work achieved in connection with the movement, not only in London, but also in the provinces, have been multiplying daily; and these form a feature of the proceedings at Exeter Hall which does much to keep alive the interest and to intensify the fervor of the assembly. Then there has been the appearance of new speakers from day to day—witnesses to the reality of the revival in Scotland, Ireland, and provincial towns of England. When the meeting is thrown open to volunteers, the result has not always been edifying; but Mr.

Moody, as a shrewd and ready-witted president, keeps the most of the time well occupied with a swift and flowing succession of song, prayer, and exhortation, so that the hour seems to all present to be only too short, and is obviously most refreshing to their spirits. Mr. Moody is, perhaps, seen at his best at Exeter Hall. Some of his short addresses there have been gems of pithy exposition; and his occasional quaint bits of self-defence, and frequent touches of mingled humor and pathos, have been remarkably effective. People from the country have formed a distinctly perceptible element in the congregation; and we cannot doubt that these, along with the city brethren, have derived useful hints from Mr. Moody's method for the conduct of prayer-meetings in their own places of worship. In this way, we think it likely that a great deal of good may be done.

The three afternoon meetings held at Sanger's (formerly Astley's) Amphitheatre were among the most successful of all the gatherings, and are said to have been the most fruitful in spiritual results. The place could not hold all the people who flocked to them; and a proportionately larger number of the "lapsed masses" were to be seen in these South-side gatherings than in the assemblies at the Agricultural Hall. The two afternoon Bible-readings—the first held in the Conference Hall at Mildmay Park, and the second at Exeter, and to both of which admission was procured only by ticket—were crammed, and they seemed to be greatly-enjoyed.

As for the great meetings, those held every night (with the exception of Saturday) at the Agricultural Hall, and thrice on Sunday in the same enormous edifice, they have continued to attract an average attendance of at least eleven or twelve thousand down to the very last. On the two nights when the address was not given by Mr. Moody there was a great falling off in the congregation. On Good Friday the *Times* "felt bound" to express its "strong conviction that the interest of the meetings was rapidly falling off;" but the facts do not sustain this view. The largest congregations have assembled within the last ten days; and these have included all ranks and classes of society.

Royalty itself, in the person of her Royal Highness the Duchess of Teck, has expressed its intention to come since the leading journal proclaimed the turning of the tide. On one evening there were at least sixty clergymen of the Establishment present, with Dean Stanley occupying a conspicuous seat on the platform ; and on the night of Good Friday the evangelical Earl of Shaftesbury sat on the same chair which a few evenings before had been occupied by the Broad Church Dean. Lord Shaftesbury, at the close of the service, paid a visit, along with his daughters, to the inquiry-room. In respect to the numbers of the Agricultural Hall congregation, the floor of the building is capable of seating 9,000 persons ; the raised platform for the choir and ministers, 250 ; the eastern side gallery, 900 ; the western side gallery, 1,000 ; the upper raised gallery in front of the platform, 1,350 ; the balcony in front, 850 ; and the upper western balcony, 350. Even on moderate computation, it would seem that about 350,000 must have been the total of the numbers present at the Agricultural Hall services during the month ; though it must be borne in mind that very many persons were frequent, and not a few constant, attenders. It would probably be a liberal allowance if we were to say that 200,000 separate individuals were present. The arrangements made by the committee for the comfort of the congregation and the preservation of order have, from first to last, been admirable.

With respect to the inquiry-rooms, they have been largely attended every night by Christian friends, clerical and lay ; and the penitents pressing in for spiritual advice have, on many occasions, numbered several hundreds. But there has been no more excitement there than in the public service ; indeed, the proceedings have been more subdued, and a quiet, solemn earnestness has characterized all that has been done in connection with this part of the work. Several gentlemen taking part in it have testified to the good accomplished ; and Mr. Sankey in particular, who is active in the inquiry-room, describes the work of which he was witness on Sunday week, and on every succeeding night, as being in the highest degree encouraging. Many Christian work-

ers, though not so many as Mr. Moody desires to see, have scattered themselves among the great audience at the ordinary services, for the purpose of speaking a word to their unconverted neighbors; and a case has been mentioned in which the young ladies of a certain seminary have, in this way, been instrumental in leading twenty individuals to the Saviour. With this we may bracket the case of a lady who took her ten servants to one of the services, and who reports that seven of these have been, in consequence, converted to God. Mr. Moody has detailed instances of persons brought to a knowledge of God in the inquiry-room one night, and appearing on the next with friends whom they desired to see sharing the peace which they had secured. Since the second Sunday a young men's meeting has been held every night at St. Mary's Hall, immediately after the public service; and latterly this feature has come more conspicuously into view, and been more pressingly urged upon the attention of the class referred to by Mr. Moody, who is ambitious of securing a band of at least a thousand to assist him in his work.

The meetings in the East End of London were held in the Bow-road Hall and a tent pitched close by. Here the rich and poor congregated, and God graciously poured out His Spirit. In the West End the Royal Opera House, in the Haymarket, was obtained. In South London Camberwell Hall was specially provided for the immense multitudes sure to gather.

During the greater part of April services had been conducted daily in each of the four divisions of the metropolis. Messrs. Moody and Sankey have divided their labors almost equally between the East and the West Ends—officiating at Her Majesty's Opera House, in the Haymarket, at the daily noon prayer-meeting, and also at an afternoon Bible-reading, while in the evening they have generally been present at the service in the Bow-road Hall. On two evenings of each week they have returned to the Agricultural Hall in Islington. The first week after their departure from that hall the services there were conducted by Rev. William Taylor of California; but the attendance instantly dropped from 12,000 to 2,000, and sank to as low as 1,000 before the week was

done. In the second week Mr. Taylor was succeeded by the Rev. W. H. M. Aitken (Episcopalian) of Liverpool, who secured much larger congregations, there being occasionally as many as 5,000 and 6,000 present to hear him ; and at the Victoria Theatre, on the South side, Mr. Taylor held daily meetings, where his labors would appear to be better appreciated than they were at Islington. The prayer-meeting at the Opera House has not been so well attended, on the whole, as that at Exeter Hall ; but the Bible-readings have attracted great congregations, these including many members of fashionable society, led by Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, who was present on Thursday, April 15. In an article on "The American Revivalists in England," the *New York Independent* says : "We presume that the aristocracy and the *litterati* will scarce hear of the movement that is about them. It is an after-generation that builds the monuments of the prophets. Bunyan got no words of honor from the Duke of Bedford, whose descendant has lately set up his statue." Several months before these words were written, Mr. Moody had sojourned as a guest within the walls of Dunrobin Castle, the northern seat of the Duke of Sutherland ; and weeks before, he had dined with the Lord Chancellor of England at Bournemouth. At his first meeting in the Agricultural Hall he was assisted by a peer of the realm, and other noblemen took part in subsequent gatherings, while Lord Cairns, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and many other members of the aristocracy, formed part of his audience. The favor with which his labors are regarded by a large section of the nobility has been still more conspicuously displayed since the opening of the services in the Haymarket, and especially since the visit paid by the Princess of Wales. Standing somewhat in the same relation to Mr. Moody that the Countess of Huntingdon did to Whitefield, her Grace the Duchess of Sutherland has been well-nigh a daily attender, accompanied sometimes by her daughter and Lady Constance Leveson-Gower. Twice last week the Duke and Duchess of St. Albans were seen in the royal box ; the Prince Teck has also been present, and so have the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, the Countess of Gains-

borough, Lady Dudley, Lord and Lady Rendlesham (the latter a daughter of the late popular Earl of Eglington), and many more of the "upper ten thousand." To crown all, it is alleged, not only that Lord Dudley interested himself in securing the Opera House for the American evangelists, but that his lordship was encouraged to do this by no less a personage than the Heir Apparent.

The following is given as the number of meetings and aggregate attendance during the four months that Mr. Moody has been in London:

In Camberwell, sixty meetings, attended by 480,000 people; in Victoria, forty-five meetings, attended by 400,000; in the Opera House, sixty meetings, attended by 330,000; in Bow, sixty meetings, attended by 600,000; and in Agricultural Hall, sixty meetings, attended by 720,000. The amount of money expended for buildings, printing, stewards, etc., is \$140,000. Messrs. Moody and Sankey have declined to receive any compensation from the committee. It is stated that a prominent business man has bought the Victoria Theatre, and intends to fit it up for religious work.

Inquirers multiplied; young men's meetings were held; thousands of children were gathered. A great array of workers went out, two by two, to visit every house in London with the Gospel. Every text Mr. Moody quoted was an arrow from God's bow which went straight to the heart; every song from Mr. Sankey won some soul; every appeal persuaded some heart to yield to Christ; every meeting swelled the throng of converts. The mighty movement swept from one end of London to the other.

As the evangelists left one quarter of the city for another, the meetings were continued in the localities left, until, when Mr. Moody, during the last month, was at Camberwell Green Hall in the South, Major Cole was at the Victoria Theatre in the West, Henry Varley at the Bow-road Hall in the East, while Henry Drummond was holding his young men's meetings with great success. Notwithstanding all these great meetings, numbering often many thousands, the central meetings under our two brethren moved on with wonderful power and success.

As the last week drew to a close, the interest became intense. On the last night, Mr. Moody became very earnest and urgent in his appeals to the vast and intensely interested audience, to accept Christ. "Just let me pause here," he said. "Ask yourselves whether you ought not to receive the Lord Jesus Christ now? Who is there in this assembly who will receive the gift of God and be saved?" After a brief pause, a voice came from the left-hand gallery, somewhat faintly, "I will." It was speedily followed by others from all parts of the house. "Well," continued Mr. Moody, "thank God for that. I am just passing around the cup of salvation. Who else will take it?" "I will," "I will," "I will," came resounding on every hand. "That's right, my boy," replied he, speaking to a little fellow down in front of him, whose "I will" came up to the platform with the rest. "Will the Christians keep on praying? Men do not speak out like this unless God is at work. Who else will accept the gift of God?" Again came a perfect volume of "I will's." "Would it not be a glorious thing if every man here would take it to-night? Is there another?" "I will." "Another?" "I will." "How many are to-night willing to stand up before God and man, and say by that act that they will join us in our journey to heaven? You that are willing to take Christ now, would you just rise?" A mighty army of men rose to their feet at once. "Why not three thousand? The God of Pentecost still lives!" Numbers more stood up, until one could scarce distinguish between those sitting and those standing. Mr. Moody prayed and said, "and now we will sing 'Safe in the arms of Jesus.'" Multitudes flocked into the inquiry-room, where there was a scene of ingathering never to be forgotten by those who were present. A fitting close to the labors of our brethren in Great Britain. Their work had continued without interruption through two years and three weeks. They had held meetings in perhaps a hundred cities and villages. They had personally attended between two and three thousand services.

Mr. Roberts, of New York, writing from London, says: "The places of most interest for over two months are those where the

meetings of Moody and Sankey, the American evangelists, are held. I had heard of them before leaving home, but I was not prepared for what I heard and saw at these vast assemblages, which I attended several days twice, and sometimes thrice a day. I was present at Agricultural Hall, when there were from twelve to fifteen thousand persons present. Last Sunday evening the room was crammed full, and I had to stand an hour and a half. Though there were so many inside, thousands went away. The Lord Chancellor (Cairns), with his wife, was present. They are both, I was told, devoutly pious, attending several of the meetings with a number of the nobility and eminent men, including Gladstone.

"It is a grand sight to see such a vast audience; and when they unite in singing, it is thrilling beyond anything I have ever heard.

"The text was, 'Come thou and all thy house into the ark' (Genesis vii.). He handled it remarkably well, and I was told the discourse was more effective than in the morning, which was based on the story of Naaman (2 Kings v.).

"He usually preached from thirty to forty-five minutes, in a very clear voice, enunciating distinctly, presenting the truth very plainly, earnestly, and pungently, appealing to the heart and conscience, without any effort to excite animal feeling; and at all these meetings there was an entire absence of fanaticism. The people are absorbed by what is said, and there is nothing noisy or demonstrative, though nearly all join in the singing of hymns full of Gospel truth, to simple melodious airs.

"Sankey leads the singing usually, and generally sings a solo at every service, 'Jesus of Nazareth is passing by,' or the 'Ninety and nine,' based on the parable of the lost sheep. His voice is so powerful as to be heard easily by such large assemblages, for he enunciates every word in a remarkably sweet voice.

"The music is, no doubt, a great help to the preaching, the main element of which is Christ, as set forth in the Bible sent home to the souls of rich and poor, high and low, the educated and the ignorant, by the Spirit of God; for, in my opinion, there

is no other way of accounting for the assembling of such vast multitudes three or four times daily for weeks and months.

"While I was in London, Moody held a noon prayer-meeting at the Queen's Opera House, Haymarket, at which, I think, fifteen hundred attended—preaching there at three and seven P. M., when the house was filled from top to bottom. At eight and a half he preached at East London in a large hall, accommodating some twelve thousand. How he endures such great and constant mental and physical labors I cannot understand.

"Thus, substantially, he has worked for over two months in London, and in about like manner for nearly two years in various places in Great Britain. He appears very robust—I think larger around the chest than any man I ever saw, and every time I heard him, what he said was fresh.

"At the large meetings hundreds stood up for prayers, and entered the inquiry-rooms, where Christians conversed with them.

"This was a large hall, nearly filled with groups of inquirers, two to four attending to the instruction of men and women, each of their own sex; and while some were conversing, other groups were kneeling and praying in a low tone. Thousands remained in the audience-room praying and singing, where every Christian was requested, in their places, to speak to his or her neighbor suitable words, if they had no hope in Christ. I spoke to two young persons near me, and found they were both indulging hope.

"It reminded me of the efforts of this kind in the early days of Brainerd Church.

"Sometimes the scenes of 1831 were brought vividly before me, and I have a conviction that the means used by Moody and Sankey, and the preaching, are very like those so much blessed in our country for eight or ten years subsequent to 1825, of which probably Mr. Nettleton was the most prominent author. The same pungent, direct manner of presenting truth, enforced by apposite illustrations, which all could understand, accompanied by singing of hymns containing fundamental truths, in melodious

and simple tunes, nearly the whole congregation joining. I doubt you will recall the Village Hymn Book compiled by Mr. Nettleton.

"I cannot but hope this is the beginning of a new era, showing our ministers that, as Spurgeon said the other day at Exeter Hall (referring to these meetings), he had no fear of them, for the *'Bible was kept in the front.'*

"I do not undervalue learning, but it must be kept secondary to the Bible, the Sword of the Spirit, which is almost the only weapon Moody uses with so much effect.

"But I must close, though I have not said half I might on this subject."

It must be conceded that this was the most wonderful series of revival meetings ever held in the world. In the union of all God's people; in the mighty but perfectly quiet workings of God's Spirit; in the honor put upon God's simple word; in the dependence put upon prayer, and the simplest agencies; in the earnestness with which Christians labored, and the liberality with which they gave their money; in the multitudes which everywhere flocked to the services; in the wide extent of the work, in the readiness with which men received the Gospel; in the number of conversions; in every aspect of it, the movement is without a parallel in the history of Christianity. It seems to betoken a world-wide revival of religion.

Sunday, July 11.—LAST DAY.—How shall we write of it? Fresh from the meeting in the evening, we feel how inadequate are human words to portray that most marvelous close of a no less marvelous season of revival throughout our land.

The doors for the morning service were opened at half-past six, and by seven o'clock the hall was comfortably full. An hour yet intervened before the commencement of the service, and the time was profitably and pleasantly occupied with a service of song from the familiar book. About half-past seven it was announced that there were thousands outside, some of them from a great distance, and if the audience would kindly sit more closely, a few hundreds more might be got in. The request was good-naturedly

complied with at once, and room made for a few more. For the great numbers who were unable to get admission, an overflow-meeting was held in the Presbyterian church close by, and was addressed by Dr. A. Bonar, of Glasgow.

Shortly before eight o'clock Mr. Sankey appeared, and delighted the audience with a few solos. Before singing "I am praying for you," he said he hoped in the days to come they would not forget to pray for Mr. Moody and himself when they were gone.

In consequence of the crowd at the gates, Mr. Moody could not gain an entrance, and had to be conveyed through a private house opening from the back upon the site of the building. This delayed the opening of the service till about ten minutes past eight o'clock—a thing altogether unusual at these gatherings, as one of the most noticeable features of them has been the punctuality observed by our brethren.

Mr. Sankey having sung "Only an Armor-bearer," the audience swelling out in the chorus, very earnest prayer was offered, making special reference to the occasion.

Mr. Moody then delivered his well-known address on "Daniel," beginning with the secret of his wonderful success, which he attributed to his being able to say "No" at the right moment. He sketched the eventful career of this man, "beloved of God," through the reigns of Nebuchadnezzar, Belshazzar, and Darius, showing how he was delivered from all the many snares laid for him by his enemies, because he was faithful to God and His commandments. The history of Daniel in the telling of it rouses Mr. Moody's enthusiasm, which he succeeds in a large degree in imparting to the audience, and many thousands of hearts were stirred by this closing address to Christian workers. Before parting, we sang with Mr. Sankey "Dare to be a Daniel."

The afternoon service for women was a deeply interesting one, both in itself and from the fact of its being the last of them. The hall was crammed in every corner. The opening hymn was "Yet there is room," very appropriate to the occasion.

All through his mission in Great Britain, Mr. Moody has striven to make the Gospel so plain as to be understood by the

meanest comprehension. He has avoided collateral issues and eschewed theological discussions, and held to the proclamation of the good news of salvation through faith in a crucified and risen Saviour. One of his favorite texts has been the question of the jailer, "What must I do to be saved?" and this he chose for his final gospel addresses to London audiences. Many people, he said, still disbelieved in sudden conversion, and he proceeded to draw from the treasury of Holy Scripture numerous illustrations to show that the new birth is, of necessity, an instantaneous act, and not a gradual change. He quoted the ark, the salvation of Lot from Sodom, the preservation of the children of Israel in Egypt by sprinkling the blood on their doors, the cities of refuge, and others, as well as illustrations from history and from daily life. At the close he spoke with much emotion of how he had tried in all possible ways to allure sinners to Christ, and entreated those present not to go out of the building without receiving Christ as their Saviour. They might never hear his and Mr. Sankey's voice again on earth, but he hoped there would not be one missing at the last great meeting. Many rose in response to his pressing appeal at the close, and the inquiry-rooms were afterward the scene of much earnest conversation and prayer with the crowds of anxious sisters. The evening meeting for men was almost filled before the last of the inquirers and workers had left the building.

The last meeting of all will, we think, be reckoned, by those who have attended the London meetings throughout, the best of all. It was as closely packed with men as could be; how many were left outside we cannot tell. A meeting for them was held in the Camberwell-green Hall. Mr. Sankey took his seat at the instrument about half an hour before the time, and while he was singing for Jesus to the eager crowd of listeners, Mr. Moody and a few friends were in the little waiting-room below, supplicating God for a Pentecostal blessing on this parting service. And their prayer was answered of a truth. We have not witnessed such a wondrous scene during any of the many gatherings these last four months; the only approach to it was one Sunday afternoon at a women's meeting in the Opera House.

Several of Mr. Moody's American friends were present to witness the crowning service of this mission, before described.

At the farewell meeting at London, of the 700 and odd ministers who were present at this memorable gathering, there were 188 belonging to the Church of England, 154 Congregationalists, 85 Baptists, 81 Wesleyan Methodists, 39 Presbyterians, 8 foreign pastors, 8 United Methodists, 7 Primitive Methodists, 3 Plymouth Brethren, 2 Countess of Huntingdon's Connection, 2 Society of Friends, 3 Free Church of England, 1 Bible Christian, and upward of 20 not known. These figures we take from the official statement supplied at the meeting, and they significantly show the catholic and unsectarian character of Messrs. Moody and Sankey's services, as well as the universal esteem with which our evangelist brethren are regarded by all sections of the Church of Christ in this country. A large number of influential laymen and Christian workers were present, among the best known of them being Lord Shaftesbury, Lord Cavan, Mr. Cowper-Temple, M. P., Mr. Alderman McArthur, M. P., Mr. Samuel Morley, M. P., etc.

We only give those of the addresses containing interesting facts and statistics relating to the movement.

Rev. R. D. Wilson, of Craven Chapel, said a new spiritual glow had come into the hearts of many during the last four months. They had learned, too, that their cherished traditions had no more sanctity or authority about them than the new things, which startled some of them at first, but with which they had now become most blessedly familiar. It was too soon to speak of the results as a whole, but within the last three days he had met no less than twelve or thirteen distinct cases of conversion in consequence of the ministrations of the evangelists. He read the following extract from a letter he had received: "I feel it my duty and inexpressible pleasure to tell you that I and one of my brothers were converted at one of Mr. Moody's meetings last week. Could you know my inner life for the past ten years, you would indeed say I have been plucked like a brand from the burning. I cannot cease to marvel at the greatness of my salvation." The mother of that young lady, said the speaker, had come to him yesterday,

present to wit-
scribed.

odd ministers
were 188 be-
tionalists, 85
8 foreign pas-
3 Plymouth
2 Society of
Christian, and
m the official
ificantly show

Moody and
th which our
he Church of
laymen and
own of them
emple, M. P.,
M. P., etc.
eresting facts

ew spiritual
four months.
ons had no
things, which
now become
f the results
no less than
sequence of
ollowing ex-
ty and inex-
others were

Could you
indeed say
I cannot
The mother
yesterday,

and stated that for twenty-five years, with few exceptions, she had regularly attended the service of the sanctuary, but the happiest day in her Christian experience was the previous Sunday, when she sat with her converted daughter on her right hand and a converted son on her left. As the speaker told this affecting little story, we felt certain that the tear of joy gathered in many an eye, only we could not see for the mist that came across our own. He went on to say that we had never known what it was to "sing the Gospel" of Jesus Christ till our two brethren came. We could now understand how the sweetest tones could become the highest sort of Christian eloquence, in declaring to men the Way of Life. He would so far disobey the rule that no reference was to be made to the two evangelists, as to assure them that they would carry home to their American country the warmest love and heartiest esteem of the ministers and Christian people of this country. At this remark the pent-up feelings of the audience could no longer be restrained, and they burst out into loud and prolonged applause. We were extremely glad that the natural emotions of the congregation for once refused to be smothered by that false and frigid idea of decorum which obtains too much in our religious assemblies, and prevents the legitimate expression of the deepest feelings of the heart. But this is a digression. Mr. Wilson continued: "We shall not forget, when the Atlantic lies between their home and ours, at our family altar, at the place of secret meeting with our God, in our prayer-meetings, and in our Sabbath assemblies, to pray that God's richest blessing may rest upon them there. And it will be a glad day for us all, if ever that day comes, when we shall hear from the other side of the Western Main the intelligence that they are coming again. Until then we shall continue to pray that, when God sees meet that they should come, they may come in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ."

Rev. Thomas Richardson, of St. Benet's, Stepney, said the effect of the meetings in the East End had been to make his church and congregation "enlarge the place of their tent, and stretch forth the curtains of their habitation." He would rather

wait for a year before he gave his testimony as to results, as there were many reasons why they should not now begin to count. But he had no doubt that thousands of souls would be recorded in their various chapels and churches all over London by next year. His district visitors had sent in to him formal returns, showing that of 1,008 families in his parish, 672, or two families out of every three, had attended the services at Bow-road Hall. Further, he had two direct testimonies that the attendances at the theatres of East London had sensibly diminished. Some of the officials of these theatres had given up the profession, and he had only to-day had an interview with one who was starting a different course. He had something too to say about the influence of the movement on the dock laborers. He had received testimony from several of the large docks that the men did not swear so much since Messrs. Moody and Sankey came; praise God for that. Besides, drinking was not so prevalent among the dockmen, and that was the kind of work that the world believed in. He had been privileged to attend every service in Bow-road Hall, and he would thank God to all eternity for it. He had seen the power of sympathy—that sympathy which brought Christ down to die for sinners. Sinners had felt its power, so they had stood up and declared they wanted to be saved. He had had the privilege of conversing personally with 450 anxious souls; his wife had spoken to 150, and his curate had spoken to 100. There were thus 700 souls whose names and addresses they knew, and to whom they had written. Formerly, he had an after-meeting once a month; now he had one every Sunday evening, and not a Sunday passed without some souls being gathered in. The direct results of the meetings were seen in his church, his wife's Bible-class, his young men's meetings, and among his district visitors. He urged the general adoption of the after-meeting, as being the key to the success of the services, and added that if the Spirit led him to adopt Mr. Moody's style of preaching he was going to do it.

Rev. Robert Taylor, of Norwood, gave some intensely interesting facts respecting what had transpired in the inquiry-room at

results, as there
begin to count.
uld be recorded
London by next
formal returns,
or two families
Bow-road Hall.
attendances at
shed. Some of
fession, and he
was starting a
about the influ-
e had received
e men did not
came; praise
ent among the
world believed
e in Bow-road
He had seen
rought Christ.
r, so they had
e had had the
us souls; his
o roo. There
ey knew, and
after-meeting
ing, and not
ed in. The
ch, his wife's
his district
-meeting, as
d that if the
hing he was
ely interest-
ry-room at

Camberwell-green Hall. He had to do what Mr. Moody called "police work" there, and in this capacity he was able to take a general view of the inquirers who, night after night, thronged the rooms. One or two things had struck him. First, the large number of old people who came as inquirers, and who went away as very young Christians. He was afraid that, in their anxiety to shut up and shut in the young, they had been in danger of shutting out the old. They had fallen into the unbelief of Nicodemus, who said, "How can a man be born when he is old?" But many blessed births of the old had been seen in the inquiry-room at Camberwell. He was also struck with the amazing variety of opinion—religious opinion and no opinion—represented. One evening he gave up his seat in the hall to a distinguished literary man, who lately wrote that "there was a Power above us that, at least, we know to be working for righteousness." One evening, in the inquiry-room, he met a young woman, and asked if she was anxious. Yes, to know if there was a God. Did she not believe it? Well, the sum of her belief was that "there was something above us." He could tell of a wife, deserted by her husband, who had been in such utter misery and agony that she had twice contemplated going to London-bridge to commit suicide. In that inquiry-room she was brought to faith in Jesus Christ and peace with God through the preaching and singing. Afterward she prayed so beautifully for her husband that the lady who conversed with her was deeply touched as she listened. She did not pray that he might be restored to *her*—now she did not care so much about that—but that God would bring him to *Himself*, and that they might be reunited in heaven. He could tell of several Roman Catholics brought to simple faith and sweet peace in Jesus. He could tell of a man who for twenty minutes hid his face from the lady who spoke to him, so deep was his distress and shame. He afterward told her how he was standing at St. Giles's, and tossed up whether he should go to the theatre or the meeting. It was "Heads the theatre, tails Moody and Sankey." It was tails. He went to the meeting, was led to go into the inquiry-room, and, as he described it in a letter to the lady

who was the means of bringing him into light, "She fought manfully with him for the Lord Jesus," and he went home a rejoicing believer. These were but few specimens of hundreds of cases he could quote, and when friends said to him the night before, with sad hearts, they were so sorry the meetings were over, he could only reply, "Yes, and I am so glad the work is so gloriously begun."

Rev. G. Flindt of Denmark-hill also spoke of the work in the inquiry-room at Camberwell. He said that one result of the services had been to increase the local congregations. In his own church they had, on several occasions, not had standing-room during the visit of the evangelists. He had learned this lesson: that if the ministry is to be useful, a personal Christ must be lifted up. A man in the inquiry-room had said to him, "It seems as if that man (referring to Mr. Moody) had his Friend quite close to him, and he was talking about him." Only eternity would reveal the good that had been done in the South of London. The night before, at the closing service, there were scores of anxious ones who came asking if it was possible to get a grip of the hands of the evangelists, and thank them for what had been told them about the Lord Jesus Christ; and tears of gladness flowed down many a furrowed cheek when they were asked to go home and tell God all about it, and thank Him for the messengers He had sent. One remarkable circumstance in connection with the Camberwell services had been in the attendance of a number of medical students from the various hospitals. Some of the medical men in the neighborhood had found time and opportunity to invite them to their houses to dine, and afterward had spoken to them about salvation. If only half a dozen young students were brought to Christ, what might not be the result when they were attending the sick-beds of those who should be committed to their care? The South London committee were one hundred strong, and they were going, by God's grace, to work shoulder to shoulder and hand to hand in this blessed work.

Rev. Marcus Rainsford said he felt we were living in days which many had looked and longed for, but had not seen. He

thought that God had been working much more with the masses than the ministers. For his own part, he had learned much since Messrs. Moody and Sankey came to London. Many prejudices had been broken down, many difficulties removed, and many a lesson learned that he would never forget. He had been taught by a costermonger how to preach the Gospel. He was talking to a costermonger one evening, and trying to show him the great salvation, when a bright-looking young fellow came up and quietly put him aside, saying, "Sir, I found Christ last week; I think I can talk to this man better than you." "Well, let us hear what you have to say." "I never heard such lingo," said Mr. Rainsford. "Now, Joe, s'pose it was all up wi' yer; mother starvin', wife starvin', children starvin', and the mackerel nowhere. S'pose I see yer lookin' very pale and sad and miserable; and, says I, 'Joe, here's a fat half for you.'" (I wondered what that was, but the other seemed to know all about it.) "I give it yer with all my heart. Away you go to Billingsgate and spend the fat half." (It means half a sovereign, and a sixpence means a "thin half.") "You get the mackerel, and bring it home; you get the money, and you bring home some bread; yes, there it be at home; now what would you say?" "I would say, 'Thank you; God bless you!'" "Well, say that to Christ, for He didn't give you the fat half, but the whole." And that was the Gospel as ably and spiritually preached, and as blessedly preached, as the Archbishop of Canterbury could preach it. After some further striking experiences, he expressed a hope that the work would go on after our brethren had left, and that many would be found to imitate their example in telling of Jesus to all around.

The Earl of Shaftesbury said, nothing but the positive command of Mr. Moody would have induced him to come forward on the present occasion and say but a few words in the presence of so many ministers of the Gospel. But as Mr. Moody had asked him to speak of what had occurred during the past four months, he did so with the deepest sense of gratitude to Almighty God that he had raised up a man with such a message and to be de-

livered in such a manner. And though Mr. Moody said they were not to praise him or his friend Mr. Sankey, yet if they praised God for sending them such men as these, they did no more than express their admiration of the instruments that He had raised up, while they gave Him all the glory. He had been conversant for many years with the people of this metropolis, and he might tell them that wherever he went he found the traces of these men, of the impression they had made, of the feeling they had produced, and of the stamp that he hoped would be indelible on many of the people. He could speak that as the truth as to many parts of London, and the lowest parts of London. Only a few days ago he received a letter from a friend of his, a man whose whole life was given to going among the most wretched and the most abandoned of the populous city of Manchester, and who spoke of the good that had been effected there by the preaching of Moody and Sankey. A correspondent in Sheffield had also written him that he could not satisfy in any degree the wants of the people; that they were calling out for tracts and something that should keep up the appetite that had been created. He said, "For God's sake, send me tracts by thousands and millions!" Even if Messrs. Moody and Sankey had done nothing more than to teach the people to sing as they did with energy and expression, such hymns as "Hold the fort, for I am coming," they would have conferred an inestimable blessing.

Mr. Sankey then sang the hymn commencing, "There were ninety and nine that safely lay," after which he said that when they got to their own country they would often sing this hymn again, and they trusted that God's blessing would accompany the singing of it. They asked their friends here to pray for them, and that the Lord would continue to bless them. They would be glad to hear from their friends here, and they trusted to hear that the work was going on.

Mr. Moody said he would ask them to spend a few moments in silent prayer, but before they did so, he begged to thank the ministers for the sympathy they had shown them in the past two years. They had had nothing but kindness shown them. He

also wished publicly to thank the committee, and also the stewards, who had manifested toward them nothing but kindness. He had also to thank the reporters for the press. He knew that he had made mistakes, but they had not reported his mistakes or his failings. In fact, they had all been kind. He also wished to thank the police for the considerate manner in which they had performed their duty. He had one favor to ask of them—he would not ask them to pass a resolution, for their hearts were worth more than a resolution—he asked them to pray for them, and to continue to pray for them as they had done for the last two years. He now asked them to pray for a short time in silence.

The congregation then bowed their heads, and, after the lapse of two or three minutes, audible prayer was offered, after which Messrs. Moody and Sankey hastily retired, in order to escape the painful ordeal of bidding so many of their friends a formal good-bye.

CHAPTER XXI.

FAREWELL IN LIVERPOOL.

TURNING reluctantly away from London where they had triumphed gloriously under the Great Captain Christ, they were received at the place of final departure from Great Britain, in the following manner :

About a quarter to three o'clock, Messrs. Moody and Sankey, with many well-known friends, were greeted by an audience that crowded every nook and corner of the Victoria Hall. The heartiness of the welcome found vent in a universal clapping of hands, which, however, Mr. Moody speedily stopped by a wave of his hand. Some kind friends had placed very beautiful bouquets of flowers on Mr. Sankey's organ.

The Rev. Mr. Aitken said he thought they could not meet in that hall without feeling that the departure of their dear friends for America very greatly enhanced the personal responsibility of all who called themselves Christians. The blessing which God had been pleased to shower upon His work in various parts of the land had put them on a vantage-ground, for they occupied a better position now than they ever occupied before in this land. He did not believe that the Church of Christ had ever occupied a better position in this land than it did at the present moment; and if that was so, their responsibility must be proportionately heavy. And if they allowed themselves to lose their vantage-ground and slip back into the dull routine of the past, they would have themselves to blame. The question before them was a very

practical one, and it was, How were they to push on the advantage? If they were really to avail themselves of the opportunity, they must expect further successes. He was apprehensive of Christian people allowing themselves to think that the period of reaction had come—that they had been having such great encouragement that for a little while they must rest on their oars. If they placed themselves in this attitude, they would have themselves to thank for it, if God turned the heavens above into brass, and made the earth as iron beneath their feet; therefore he felt it incumbent upon him to sound this note of warning. He thought that their attitude should be this: That they should thank God, and then rush on against the foe with fresh determination, believing that the victory was only commencing, and that inasmuch as God had given them a position of advantage, they must push it on and fight the battle out, until God in his own good time placed the crown of victory on their brow.

How was this to be done? God expected every one of them to come forward with the gospel of grace in their hearts; and if they realized their personal responsibility and went into the battle fully determined to win souls for Christ, England would very soon feel the results of their efforts. He desired to warn them against this season of revival being followed by a period of reaction. Before the present work closed, he thought that ministers of Christ, and also lay people, especially those who occupied influential positions, should ask themselves solemnly what were the permanent lessons which had been brought before them in this great movement. Mr. Moody had given himself up to the work of evangelization, and he (Mr. Aitken) could not help believing that the Church of Christ from a very remote period had practically ignored the evangelist's office. They had their local pastors, but he thought that the evangelist was more likely to be powerful in a locality where he was not permanently fixed than in his own country. If they were desirous to see God's work still carried on on a large scale, those whom God had in a large measure gifted with the power of the evangelist should consider whether they could give themselves entirely to the work.

He had done so, but he utterly disclaimed all credit on that score. He did not think he should have had the courage to take that step, but domestic circumstances had rendered it imperatively necessary that he should leave his flock in Liverpool. He had, however, long been convinced of this truth, that if a man was to be a practical evangelist, he must give himself over to the work; and he called upon God's people to take this matter into serious consideration, and say that the great work which had been undertaken must be followed up in all our towns and villages, for he believed that even the villages needed it more than the towns.

A great responsibility also rested on the ministers of Christ. In almost all the places where the wave of blessing had passed, there would be a large number of young converts who had given themselves over to God and wanted something to do. Their duty at this moment was to set all those young Christians to work. There were a great many ministers who fell into the mistake of trying to do all the work themselves. What was wanted to be done was to find specific spiritual work for those who had given themselves to God, and encourage them; and he wished to point out that unless this was done they must be the last persons to find fault with those extravagances which otherwise must develop themselves. If, instead of young converts being taken by the hand, they were left in the rear and not given any kind of encouragement, the result would be that they would either draw themselves up in their shells altogether, or rush into the opposite extreme.

It seemed to him that now was the golden opportunity; and unless they got their young Christians to work, they would have to regret it to the end of their days. If, after the departure of their American brethren, they resolved to have a holiday time of it, then good-bye to their usefulness, and God's blight would rest upon them instead of God's blessing; whereas, if they put themselves into God's hands, depend upon it this wave of blessing which had swept over the land was but the beginning of good things. He closed his stirring and practical address in the words of Wesley, which, he said, used to be sung at the close of his conferences:

"A rill, a stream, a torrent flows,
But send the mighty flood;
Awake the nations, shake the earth,
Till all proclaim Thee God."

The Rev. A. N. Somerville spoke next, and it is not too much to say that the meeting was fairly electrified as "the old man eloquent" poured out the wealth of his declamation and illustration in a perfect torrent of burning words, accompanied by highly dramatic and expressive gestures. He said Messrs. Moody and Sankey did not want them to occupy time by throwing their arms around their necks and kissing them, but they had given them the motto, and that was to "advance." What, he asked, is our great encouragement? "All power is given unto me in heaven and earth; go ye therefore and teach (or disciple) all nations." Just before Christ ascended, He said, "Ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me in Judea and Jerusalem, and unto the uttermost ends of the earth." Why did the Lord Jesus tell us He had received all power? That He might confer power upon us. Mr. Somerville recounted the exploits of the mighty men in the days of the Judges, upon whom the power of God fell, and proceeded. The day has come when it will not do for us to remain within this little isle. Larger efforts must be made to proclaim Christ's name throughout the world. We read that Alexander the Great, while a young man (he died before he was thirty-two), crossed the Hellespont with only 35,000 infantry and 5,000 horsemen. He had provisions and money to last them only one month, yet they went forth and took possession of the world. What! Is Alexander the Great to be always spoken of as the only man who can do the like of this? Is Jesus Christ not strong? Why should we not gather round Him, and in the power of His Spirit take possession of the world? We must not only send out men to engage in this blessed work, but the whole Church must, by prayer and sympathy, by the voice of encouragement, and by liberal support, work together as one man for this great end. When I was in India, I felt that wherever I went I was borne up by the

sympathy and prayers of many dear friends in my own city of Glasgow, in Edinburgh, in London, and in many parts of the world besides, and I was strong through their sympathy. If a man is sympathized with and encouraged in that way, he will do twice as much as he would do otherwise. Mr. Somerville illustrated the power of sympathy by telling how Alexander the Great was traversing a desert with his followers, who were suffering greatly from thirst. Some one brought him a little water in a helmet, and as he was about to partake of the precious refreshment, he looked toward his followers, and seeing their sufferings, he refused to drink. His men were roused to action by the sympathy thus shown by their leader; they put their spurs to their horses, and sped on to a place where relief could be found. Speaking of the necessity of humility in Christian work, he quoted a beautifully apt simile, in the use of which he seems to excel. He said the Rhine, before it reached Basle, received no fewer than 1,200 tributaries. How was this? It was *by keeping at its lowest level*. If it had not, these streams would have flowed somewhere else. He roused the audience to such a pitch of excitement, that when he sat down they burst into applause, which no attempt was made to suppress.

Mr. Sankey then sang "My Prayer," a beautiful hymn of consecration. He prefaced it by saying that he would be able to go out and work better if we had the blessing of which the hymn told.

Dr. Barnardo then gave an address, in the course of which he said the question was frequently asked, "How shall we reach the masses?" He knew only of one answer: "Go and preach Christ to them." That must be the bait; but there must be something more than that. Not only must they preach Christ in His boundless love to a dying world, but there must be the hook—such an application of the truth as should enter men's hearts and draw them to the Saviour. What was the great prerequisite to success? It was given in the two words of our Saviour, "Follow me." That was the secret of successful service: there was no royal road; their brother Mr. Moody had no knack in it.

God help them to follow Christ, that they may be truly fishers of men.

Mr. Stalker, of Edinburgh, said he felt that the past two years had been years of great importance to the whole country, and would be remembered for many years to come as great years. One thing that had made them interesting and memorable was that religion had been made respected among the young men of the country. Young men had been apt to look down upon evangelical religion; but in the part he came from they dared not do that now, because, in all classes of the community, the very backbone of these young men had been won to Christ, and they were bearing themselves so in the ordinary business of life that it was impossible for those around them not to respect them. He never thought of this movement without his mind wandering away into the future; and he thought not only of the number of men who had been saved, but of the young men who were devoted to Christ going on in their various spheres—in the family, in social intercourse, in business, at the university, in their shops, as clerks, and in all the different walks in life—distinguishing themselves, and showing that their Christianity, instead of keeping them back, was helping them on; that their spiritual regeneration had been at the same time moral and intellectual regeneration; and that they were determined to be men in all the departments of life. He recalled often with pity the remarks made by some, of the weakness of those who took part in this movement. At the University of Edinburgh last April, there were only six or seven men who secured first-class honors, and three of these were head and shoulders in this work. Only one man got what was called a "double first," and that man he had heard addressing these revival meetings. That was the kind of revival of religion they were having now; and he thanked God for it with all his heart, for their preaching to young men was far more effective if they could show them that their religion was making them get on well in business, and do their business well, and come to the front in the ordinary walks of life. Let them seek to serve God by doing their work thoroughly, and at the same time, standing

on that vantage ground, exhort all their brethren to get that which had made men of them.

At the evening meeting, Mr. Moody spoke of Thanksgiving Day in America, the observance of which brings all the scattered members of the household together. We were strongly reminded of this by the great gathering of friends who had come from far-off parts of the country to be present at the farewell services and departure next day. Many who had taken an active part in the London services came down expressly to say good-bye to their evangelist brethren, and not a few had come from across the border, as well as the other English towns.

We have seldom had to record anything else but crowded meetings in connection with Messrs. Moody and Sankey's services, but this last evening meeting of all must have been—if that were possible—more crowded than any. As one of the local papers of next day puts it: "Every inch of space where a person could sit, or stand, or crouch, was occupied."

Mr. Sankey sang "I am praying for you," and before doing so he said: "When we are gone from among you, we hope that you will remember to pray for us, as we will surely remember to pray for you. Pray God that He may use us in our own dear land as He has used us here, and even more abundantly. May the blessing of God rest upon the singing of this hymn to-night."

Mr. Moody then commenced his address, and spoke for more than an hour, but to the very last there was the most rapt attention. By some means the gas could not be lit, and as the fading twilight deepened into darkness the scene became intensely solemn, as Mr. Moody's earnest and sometimes faltering words fell on the hushed and eagerly attentive multitude. At the close of his address he offered fervent prayer. He besought God's blessing on England and America, on the work among the young men, and on the ministers, his utterances anon being stayed by his evident emotion.

Mr. Sankey's voice found expression for the last time in the farewell hymn which he has sung at many of the towns visited, though not in London. As Mr. Sankey sang it, by the light of a

candle, to the justly popular tune of "Home, Sweet Home," the audience was much moved. It was the last time many of them will probably hear Mr. Sankey's voice, and we are sure none of those present will be able to forget it.

On Tuesday evening, after the general meeting, a few friends gathered at the Compton Hotel, and two or three hours were spent in an informal conversation on the subject always uppermost in Mr. Moody's thoughts—the best way to benefit young men—to conserve and utilize in the way of righteousness, for the glory of God and the good of men, the young manhood of Great Britain, America, and the world.

We believe that if one thing more than another will induce Mr. Moody to return to Great Britain, it will be the desire to weld together its Christian young men into a band of fellow-laborers, that, by the operation of the Spirit of God, shall be in the midst of many peoples as a dew from the Lord, and as a lion among the beasts of the forest. And to tell the truth, we expect that it will not be years before we see our brethren again among us.

The last service in England was held by Mr. Moody on the morning of their departure, so that we may say they left our shores "with their harness on their backs." Mr. Sankey was not present.

The hall was opened at seven o'clock, by which time considerable crowds had gathered at all the doors, and before Mr. Moody made his appearance at twenty minutes past seven there were some 5,000 or 6,000 persons in the hall. After praise and prayer, Mr. Moody read part of the first chapter of Joshua and twenty-sixth chapter of Leviticus. He proceeded to give a short address to the young men, the first part of which was an earnest plea for a systematic study of the Bible and Bible characters, and for union with some organized body of Christians. He also urged on them the necessity of having some definite work to do, and not to attempt too many things at one time. "I have been wonderfully cheered," he continued, "during the past months by the tidings coming from Liverpool. I want to say from the depths of my heart, God bless you, young men. The eyes of Christendom are

upon you. Perhaps there has not been a place where the work has been so deep and thorough as the work here among the young men. I believe it was in answer to the prayers that went up for it when we were here six months ago. And now, as we cross the Atlantic, it will cheer us as tidings come that the young men are still advancing. Do not fold your arms and say, 'We will have a good time next fall.' God is just as ready to work in August as in July. If some have gone out of town on their holidays, the work should not stop; I think it is the best time to work when many are away. Every man ought to be worth the five or six that are away. Then the work will go on. The great revival at Pentecost was in the hot weather, and also in a very hot country. People think there cannot be any interest in the warm months; but if the prayer goes up to the throne, God does not look to see what month it is. He is as ready to bless in one month as in another. Let me give you the watchword we had yesterday afternoon—'Advance.' I hope there will be a fresh interest awakened in Liverpool as there has been in Manchester. I do not know of anything that has encouraged me more than to hear of the work going on in Manchester for the last six weeks. I hope Liverpool and Manchester will shake hands in carrying on the work, and let the lies of those skeptics who say it is only 'a nine days' wonder' be driven back. I cannot talk longer. I say from the depths of my heart, I love you; God bless you, and may the power of God come upon you this morning afresh."

After the hymn, "Free from the law," had been sung, Mr. Alexander Balfour said, "I do not know whether I am the proper person on behalf of this audience to say good-bye to our dear friend, Mr. Moody, and our absent friend, Mr. Sankey; but I feel that there must be some mouthpiece to say to them what we really do feel. We thank them from the bottom of our hearts and souls for what they have come here and done. Unless Mr. Moody had been a man like a cannon-ball for hardness of material, for directness of aim, and for strength of will, he could never have done what he has been privileged by God to do. His wisdom has been conspicuous in discovering this—that our young men in Liverpool

and elsewhere in this country have been greatly neglected, and in choosing them to be, for the future, not merely the recipients of God's grace, but the distributors of it. I do feel that Mr. Moody, in having given so much attention to our young men, has really done the right thing. Many know that Liverpool has been a curse to young men. They have come here and been led astray into all kinds of mischief and wickedness. How many broken hearts are there in this country because of the mischief done to young men in Liverpool! On behalf of the mothers and sisters of this country, I want to give Mr. Moody the most heartfelt vote of thanks that it is in my power to convey; and on behalf of thousands who shall be influenced by the young men in Liverpool, I want to convey to him the tribute of gratitude for what he has done. As President of the Young Men's Christian Association, I want to say this: That it is our purpose as young men to go on with the work; and, by God's grace, we shall not go back, but advance in our endeavor to do our duty before God and men."

Mr. Moody, in reply, simply said, "I will now shake hands with you all in the person of the President of the Association"; and the meeting having been closed, he returned to the Compton Hotel surrounded by a large crowd, which sang, "Hold the fort," and the "Doxology" in the street in front of the hotel. Many of them lingered there during the hour and a half that elapsed before Mr. Moody, Mrs. Moody, and family, accompanied by a large number of friends, drove away to the landing-stage. They were followed by the enthusiastic cheers of the assembled multitude. Mr. Sankey stayed at the residence of a friend, and so escaped much of the popular attention that Mr. Moody had to undergo.

A special tender was provided for the conveyance of the evangelists and their party to the "Spain"; and Mr. Sankey, who spent the night at Edge-lane, and most of the friends, went on board of it shortly before Mr. Moody. As Mr. Sankey passed across the landing-stage, upon which a large number of people had assembled, he was warmly cheered.

As Mr. Moody emerged from the hotel, a hearty cheer arose

from the crowd, and people rushed to the door of the cab on each side to shake hands with him, and bid him good-bye. The cab was, however, immediately driven away to the stage amidst renewed and warm cheering. For some time prior to the hour at which the special tender was to leave for the "Spain," people began to assemble on the Prince's pier and the landing-stage, and when Mr. Moody arrived, there were several thousands present. A wide strip of the stage was kept clear by the police for the party to walk to the tender, and as Mr. Moody went on board he was heartily cheered, which he acknowledged by bowing. When the company were all on board, the tender steamed away. As it passed down the river, the people upon the pier and the landing-stage cheered with increased heartiness, and waved their hats and handkerchiefs. Their example was imitated by the people on the ferry-boats moored at the stage or crossing the river; and when the cheering had subsided, the people on the stage struck up one of the well-known hymns. The sorrowful countenances of many of the people showed that it was with no ordinary feelings of regret that they saw the evangelists going away.

The tender reached the "Spain" about an hour before the time for the ship to weigh anchor, and the interval was fully occupied in taking leave of the evangelists, and in receiving from them or conveying to them parting words of comfort and encouragement. Mr. Moody again urged those who have been his fellow-laborers in this and other districts to remain united, and to carry on the work with courage and determination; whilst on the other hand, there were very numerous expressions of the hope that a success equal to that of the last two years may attend the evangelists' labors wherever and whenever they may be resumed. Many of the leave-takings, from their intense earnestness, were very affecting. Only when the "Spain's" anchor was being raised, and the tender was upon the point of starting, could many of the friends tear themselves away. As the last of the people "for the shore" were leaving the ship, those who were already on board the tender sang the hymn, "Safe in the arms of

Jesus." As the "Spain" moved slowly down the river, the people in the tender, which was still alongside, cheered heartily, and the passengers on board the "Spain" replied with another cheer, and the waving of handkerchiefs and hats. As the "Spain" passed on ahead, the people in the tender sang the hymn, "Hold the fort," and afterwards the hymn, "Work, for the night is coming." Mr. Moody and Mr. Sankey stood at the bulwarks of the "Spain" and bowed and waved their handkerchiefs until the two ships were out of sight of each other. Shortly before the tender reached Liverpool, prayer was offered up on board by Mr. R. Radcliff, and other gentlemen, for the safe arrival of the evangelists at their destination, and for the subsequent success of their labors, whether carried on in England or America.

PART III.

A COMPLETE HISTORY

OF THE

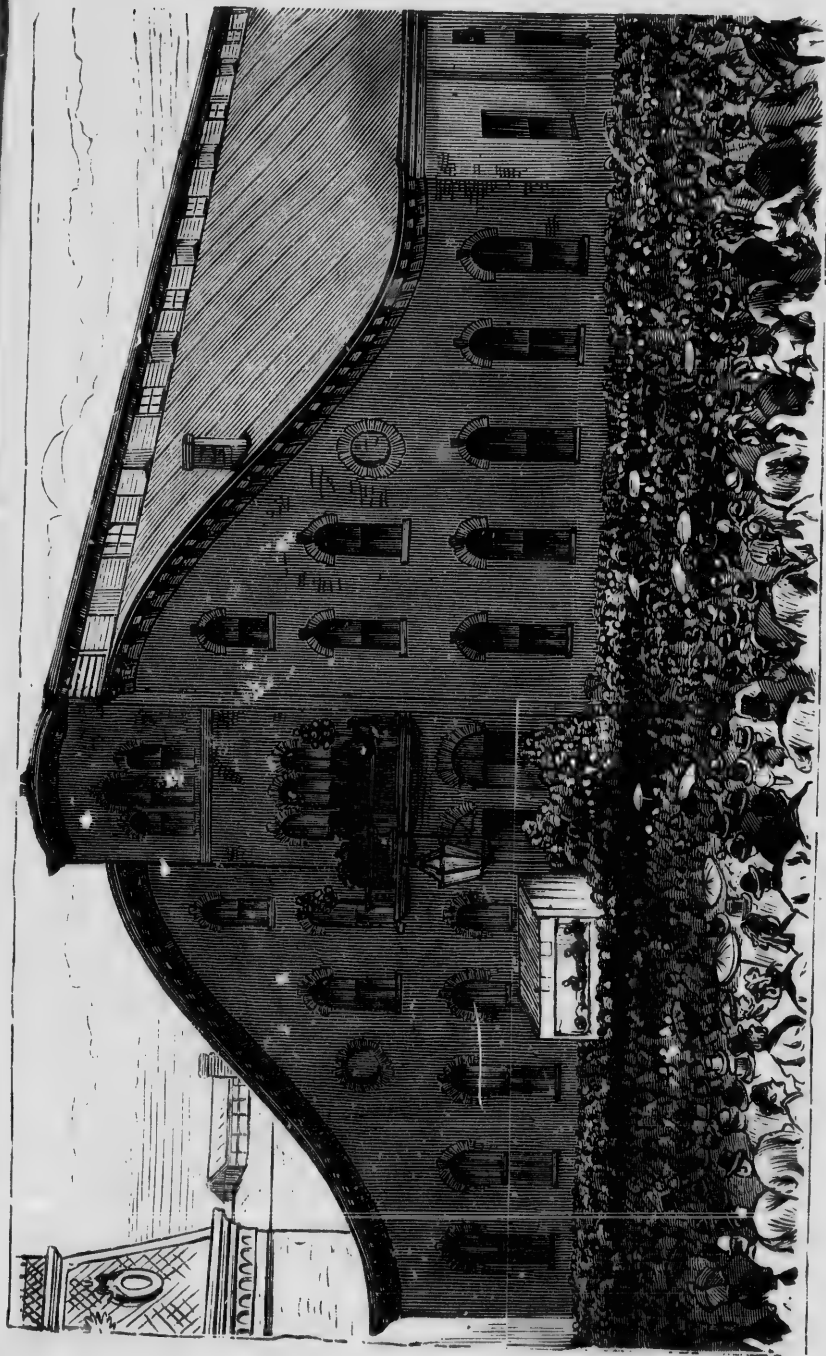
CAREER AND WORK

OF

MOODY AND SANKEY,

IN AMERICA.

KEY,



THE PEOPLE GATHERING AT THE RINK IN BROOKLYN

CHAPTER XXII.

MOODY AND SANKEY IN BROOKLYN.

WHEN their wonderful career was over in the old country, and they returned to their native land, these laborers felt the need of rest, and desired to greet once more their kindred from whom they had so long been separated. Mr. Moody proceeded at once to Northfield, Massachusetts, to the home of his mother, where he could rest, or gather strength for the work already marked out for him and his associate in America. For great expectations had been raised by their success abroad, and eager multitudes awaited their coming. While in Northfield, delegations visited Mr. Moody, requesting his services in various cities of the Union, whenever he felt able to resume the service temporarily laid aside. While reposing among the quiet scenes of his early days, the wants of the community pressed heavily on his heart, and his old neighbors were anxious to hear him preach again. He came among them as a conquering hero, bearing rich trophies and bright laurels. The pent-up fires of religious earnestness and fervor burst forth again, and he poured out his soul to the thronging multitudes, who gathered from far and near to hear the Gospel from his burning lips. The Unitarian pastor attempted to controvert and hinder him in his work, but was cast aside as a leaf before the whirlwind. The tidings flashed over the land that God was with his servants at Northfield, and raised expectation higher than ever. But there were some who doubted. They said, and with plausibility, that the songs were familiar here, and the direct address was characteristically American, and these men could scarcely interest and hold people as they had done abroad. The answer will be found stated in the compend we have made of the reports and editorials of the

press, for the benefit of our readers who may desire a record of these glorious events, that shall stir their hearts and show what God hath wrought. Mr. Moody, after long and careful consultation, resolved to visit Philadelphia first; but, upon urgent appeals from the City of Churches, he commenced there October 24, 1875. Money was freely subscribed and a perfect Union of Christians obtained. The services were arranged to be held in the Rink on Clermont Avenue, and prayer meetings, in Talmage's Tabernacle. The preaching on Sundays began at half-past eight, so as not to interfere with the regular church meetings. An afternoon preaching service occurred at four, and a meeting at nine P. M., for young men. From the journals we gather the events of the course of revival efforts, and arrange them in such order as may convey the best general view of the whole marvelous series, without stopping to quote the several sources of information.

All calculations with regard to the coming of the evangelists, Moody and Sankey, have been at fault. The numbers interested, the assistance at hand, the religious feeling awakened, have all been underestimated. This was not a result of mismanagement,—on the contrary, the management has been singularly good,—but a misconception of the depth and earnestness of the religious feeling which awaited the coming of the evangelists and stood ready at once to aid and to respond to their efforts. This religious spirit has been lately aroused in this country by various causes, chief among which we reckon the general trade and business depression which now, as always in the past, tends, while multiplying men's troubles, to quicken their sympathetic and religious feelings. The demonstration yesterday in Brooklyn was expected to be noticeable and earnest, but in its magnitude it has proved a surprise. The reputation won by Moody and Sankey abroad specially adapted them to lead in a general revival, and led all to anticipate a great following to hear them, but that three or four times the numbers in attendance would have to be turned away was wholly unexpected. And instead of an effort being required to awaken interest and arouse dormant feelings, it was soon

discovered that the audience was as intensely earnest and sympathetic as the leaders themselves.

Some of the indications of this spirit, as betrayed at yesterday's meetings, are curious. The morning services were begun at half-past eight o'clock. Before six in the morning the crowd began to gather at the doors; at eight o'clock over five thousand persons were seated in the building, and three thousand or more had been turned away for lack of standing room. In the afternoon twelve—possibly twenty—thousand were unable to gain admittance; meetings had to be organized in neighboring churches (Mr. Sankey going from place to place singing his songs), while the sidewalks and house-stoops for blocks around were black with the constantly increasing crowd. Additional car-tracks had been laid by the street railroad companies to the doors of the building, and though cars were run at intervals of only one minute, many thousands had to wend their ways homeward on foot. The prayer with which the services were begun, though delivered by a minister whose manner is never impassioned and whose style is purely argumentative, was interrupted by frequent and fervent ejaculations from the audience, indicating the intense sympathy with the movement which existed. The songs of Mr. Sankey renewed and heightened these demonstrations, and the utterances of Mr. Moody raised the excitement, enthusiasm, religious fervor, as one may choose to call it, to the highest pitch.

These comments are founded on the reports of the first meetings, of which we have most glowing accounts, like the following.

It was early evident to the coldest and most sceptical person present at yesterday's services that the revival spirit was thoroughly aroused, and the people ripe for a great and enthusiastic religious demonstration. This feeling was manifested at the very beginning of the services, during the prayer of the Rev. Dr. Budington. Many familiar with the gentleman's manner thought that his selection for this duty was an error of judgment on the part of the managers. Dr. Budington has never made any claims to being a magnetic speaker. He is logical in style,

and his manner of delivery is polished but cold. His words would, probably, by their logical force, always keep for him the close attention of an intellectual assemblage, but they would not on any ordinary occasion arouse deep feeling or enthusiasm. Yesterday, before he had uttered half a dozen sentences of the prayer, fervent "amens" came from many lips, and there were other signs of profound emotion in the great throng.

The next opportunity which was offered for the display of this fervent and reverential enthusiasm was during the singing of the 120th Hymn by Mr. Sankey. Mr. Moody had said, immediately after reading from the Bible, "I am going to ask Mr. Sankey to sing the 120th Hymn alone"—a sharp emphasis on the last word. The instant hush of expectation as the great audience settled back prepared to hear something that should appeal to their hearts, was very marked, but as Mr. Sankey's magnetic voice and wonderfully expressive singing filled the great auditorium, the sympathy among his hearers grew and increased until it seemed as if, had he continued the sweet melody and earnest supplication, every person in the whole audience would have risen and joined with him in a grand musical prayer of mingled appeal and thanksgiving. The effect he produced was simply marvelous. Many responses, such as "Amen" and "Glory to God," were heard from all parts of the vast assembly, and at the close a great many men as well as women were in tears. Mr. Sankey's voice is a marvel of sweetness, flexibility, and strength. There is a simplicity about his vocalism which disarms the criticism that would apply to it any of the rules of art. It has a charm purely its own, which attracts and holds one with a power that is gentle but irresistible.

Mr. Moody's appearance during the delivery of his sermon was as one man standing in a sea of men and women. On all sides, and even in rear of him, were the assembled 5,000 persons, nearly all on a slightly lower plane than himself. Every one's attention was closely directed to him, and, in moments of intense utterance or emphasis of some religious truth, fervent responses came from every part of the room. And when, toward the

close of his sermon, he told his hearers that they must lay aside the world, its vanities, pleasures, parties, festivals, and its other gayeties, if they would "go up at once and take the land," the responsive "Amen," "Yes, yes," "Glory to God," and "Aye, aye," were very numerous, and came from every quarter of the auditorium. Mr. Moody's manner in the pulpit was not such as a trained elocutionist would use. He is evidently a man who in his diligent search for truths has made little study of forms. He is quick in his movements, and so rapid in speech that the swiftest stenographer present yesterday could not reproduce his language literally. He is earnest and vigorous in enunciation and gesture, and wholly without studied art. But as one listens, he becomes irresistibly convinced that an intense earnestness and unquestioning faith in the saving power of Christianity inspire the rugged, sinewy oratory of the speaker. Often neglecting a syllable and sacrificing a sound, not always correct in grammar or fluent in speech, he appears to the amazed listener a man who feels more than he can express, whose brain is big with great thoughts which speech—earnest and eager as Mr. Moody's language is—is incapable of expressing, and which, in their rapid delivery, tread so fast on each other's heels as to more or less mar each other's form.

The music is under the direct charge of Mr. Sankey. In accordance with his request the choir is composed of singers who are themselves Christians, and recommended by their pastors as such. It numbers 250 voices. There have been 500 names entered, so that there will always be a reserve force of as many more as are requisite from which to keep the ranks full. The singers have been undergoing several rehearsals, with a view to adapting themselves in various points of expression to the spirit of the words they utter. The last of these was conducted on Saturday night by Mr. Sankey. There will be one large organ to assist the choir and audience, and a smaller one upon which Mr. Sankey accompanies himself in his solos.

One of the papers said, near the close of the campaign: Moody and Sankey will advance upon Philadelphia, after their Brooklyn experience, as conquerors. There was great

anxiety about their success when they made their advent in Brooklyn a month ago. They had stirred up England and Scotland just before their arrival in this country ; but still there were doubts whether the conditions here were as favorable as they had been there. The "evangelist" Varley and his assistants had carried on revival operations here last year, in the Hippodrome and elsewhere ; but they were failures. Moody himself had worked among us with very slight results before he went abroad. Other revivalists had tried their powers in various places, and met with discouragement. But the very first meeting held by Moody and Sankey, on the 24th of last month, was a triumph, so far as it could be made so by the multitudes in attendance and the number of anxious inquirers. From then until now, the popular interest has not only been sustained, but has increased ; and the meetings of the last two evenings, especially that of last evening, show that the revival is yet at its flood tide. It is from such scenes that Moody and Sankey go to Philadelphia. We are not surprised that the pious Philadelphians now look for great things, or that they expect a Pentecostal season without precedent in their city. We hope that, if they enjoy it, they will be the better for it, and that the fruits of it will be apparent to all observers.

Mr. Moody himself was not surprised at what was witnessed, for he said to the reporters : "I have nowhere found more impressionable audiences than in Brooklyn. In England, where I was successful, my friends counseled me against going into Scotland, saying that I could not move the cool, calculating spirit of the Scotchman ; and when I started for Ireland, they told me that the volatile Irish were the last people in the world among whom I could labor with good results. But in both those countries there were as great awakenings as any I have ever seen. It made me think that hearts are the same all over the world."

"What has been the most encouraging feature of your reception in Brooklyn?"

"The union of the churches. All the clergy seem to be

working zealously and harmoniously and intelligently to carry on the work."

"And the most discouraging?"

"My inability to reach the great masses who ought to be saved. Still, they may be yet approached through the churches, for this movement has not stopped."

"Have you any estimate of the number of converts made?" asked the reporter, for Mr. Moody volunteers nothing to an interviewer.

"I have not one, and cannot make one. Many go to their own pastors, and do not come near the inquiry room, and many more of the wounded will be won if the work is carried on as it should be."

He said that he as yet felt no fatigue, and that he had been able to carry on four meetings a day in England, Scotland, and Ireland, for over two years, without breaking down. He expressed great satisfaction with the opening meetings, saying that he had never had a more encouraging outlook. Everything had been planned after the very best manner, and the indications of success were as satisfactory as any he had found abroad. The prayer meeting yesterday morning was more successful than he could have expected. In Great Britain these meetings were held at noon, but at no time was there a larger attendance than yesterday. Many of the meetings there had been overestimated in the numbers in attendance. He had yet to learn of a circumstance in this country that was unfavorable. In Brooklyn he had found a universal feeling of cordiality and support, and in all he had known of the other cities to which he and Mr. Sankey had been invited, there was the same unvarying encouragement. Some of the newspapers had stated that in New York there were some ministers who disapproved of their coming, but he had found the feeling there fully as universal and sympathetic as anywhere else. America differed in this respect from Great Britain. In the latter country he and Mr. Sankey were strangers, and many people regarded them at first from aloof, and it was only after they became better known and their work was understood that the

sentiments became cordial and the interest general. He therefore believed that a still greater work would be accomplished in the United States than on the other side of the Atlantic.

Said Mr. Moody : " I am the most overestimated man in this country. By some means the people look upon me as a great man, but I am only a lay preacher, and have little learning. I don't know what will become of me if the newspapers continue to print all of my sermons. My stock will be exhausted by and by, and I must repeat the old ideas and teachings. Brooklyn every Sunday hears a score of better sermons than I can preach. I can't get up such sermons as Drs. Budington and Cuyler and Talmage, and many others who preach here week after week. I don't know what I shall do."

It is interesting to note the interest excited by Mr. Moody in such men as Mr. Beecher, the prince of preachers, who said at one of his lectures, the impression he had gained in conversation with Mr. Moody was that the number of persons who had been converted from the outside world, while not inconsiderable, has not yet been large. This leaves the comforting thought, he added, that the greatest benefit of the meetings is yet to accrue. He spoke further, suggesting different methods to prolong the Christian meetings. He could not see how they could carry on the central meetings with continued success. If every church tried to be a little Rink, and everybody a little Moody and Sankey, they would fail because imitations were very inferior. Moody was no careless worker. No man had a more definite conception of the end he aimed at. " On last Saturday," said Mr. Beecher, " I had the pleasure of two or three hours' conference with Mr. Moody in my own house. I thought I saw the secret of his working and plans. He is a believer in the second advent of Christ, and in our own time. He thinks it is no use to attempt to work for this world. In his opinion it is blasted—a wreck bound to sink—and the only thing that is worth doing is to get as many of the crew off as you can, and let her go. All that is worth doing is to work and wait for the appearance of the Master, and not to attempt a thorough regeneration of a com-

plicated state of society. He thinks that Christ may come even to-morrow. I should be a burning fire all the time if I believed like that, but I do not say that I must believe like that to be a burning fire."

Mr. Nordhoff, an accomplished literary gentleman, wrote of the evangelists a capital review for the "Herald" from which we copy :

Mr. Moody is a short and somewhat stout man, with a full, dark beard, rather small eyes and an active, energetic, but not nervous, habit. His manner is alert and prompt, but not graceful; his voice is unmusical, and indeed harsh; his enunciation is very clear, but somewhat too rapid, and can be heard and understood in every part of the Tabernacle or the Rink. In the latter place he has spoken to 7000 people. He gesticulates but little, and his gestures are evidently extremely unstudied. His style of speaking is entirely conversational, and hearing him perhaps a dozen times, I have never detected him in any attempt at eloquence. He is evidently, by his pronunciation, a Yankee, clipping some of the minor words in his sentences, as the farmers in the interior of Massachusetts do; but he has no "Yankee drawl." He speaks the language of the people, and has the merit of using always the commonest words; and that he had no early educational advantages is plain from his frequent use of "done" for "did" and other ungrammatical colloquialisms. In short, his appearance is not imposing; his figure is not graceful, but that of a farmer or hard-working laborer; his voice is not melodious, nor has it a great range; his language is not choice. His externals, therefore, are all against him.

In spite of all these disadvantages he has succeeded in attracting in England and here vast crowds day after day, which, at some of the Brooklyn meetings at least, are composed largely of cultivated people; he has, evidently, succeeded in interesting these crowds in what he has had to say; for nothing is more remarkable at the meetings than the absolute quiet and order, the attitude of interested listeners, which prevails among the audience. He has so entirely controlled his audiences that all

noisy manifestations of religious feeling have been entirely suppressed; and at the same time no one who has sat in the meetings at the Rink or the Tabernacle can have failed to see that Mr. Moody's manner of presenting his subject is to an extraordinary degree effective in moving the hearts of his hearers, in stirring devotional feelings, in producing a profound impression upon them of the importance of the message he has to deliver.

Indeed, it has been a common remark that the audiences were even more remarkable than Mr. Moody, for not only are they spontaneous gatherings; to some of the meetings admittance can be secured only by the presentation of a ticket, and these ticket meetings, where each person must be supposed at least to have had a desire to attend strong enough to induce him to take the trouble of securing a ticket, are as crowded as any others. Nor are convenient hours selected for the meetings. There is one from eight to nine in the morning, which yet has seen the Tabernacle filled with an audience, at least a third of whom were men. There is another at four o'clock in the afternoon, and again not less than a third of those present have been men. After the Rink meeting in the evening there has been held a meeting in the Tabernacle for young men exclusively, beginning at nine o'clock, and this, too, I have seen crowded, the large auditorium being on several occasions incapable of holding all who came. Nor is this all. Not the least remarkable evidence of the real and profound interest excited by Mr. Moody's exhortations is seen in what are happily called the "overflow meetings," composed of persons who could not gain admission to the regular meetings where Mr. Moody exhorts and Mr. Sankey sings, and who adjourn to a neighboring church to listen to some other preacher and to sing the songs which Mr. Sankey has made familiar to them. If any considerable part of the crowds who go to the meetings were composed of the merely curious these "overflow meetings" could not exist.

Nor is even this all. Mr. Moody does not hesitate to advise people to stay away from his meetings. He has repeatedly

urged that his labors are for non-church goers ; that he desires room left for this class, and he has taken special means to exclude from some of his meetings all who regularly attend a church—that is to say, he does not court his audiences, but the contrary. If you go to hear him it must be because you want to ; if you go the second time it must be because he interested you the first.

I have heard him a number of times, and always with interest and gratification ; and it seems to me that this arose mainly—aside from the interest which any thoughtful man may have in this subject—because he gives the impression of possessing remarkable common sense, the clear head of a business man, and a habit of attending to the one thing which he has on hand and making all parts of the audience do the same. The meetings are opened and closed promptly at the preappointed hour ; there is not even a minute of time lost during the meeting by delays ; his own prayers are brief, very earnest, and directly to the point ; and his exhortations are a running commentary on passages of Scripture which he reads rapidly, always asking the audience to turn to the passage. Indeed, so far as Mr. Moody is concerned, there is little or no “machinery.” He opens a meeting as though his audience were the stockholders of a bank to whom he was about to make a report. He has the air of a business man to whom time is extremely valuable, and slow and tedious people are evidently a trial to him. In some of the prayer meetings persons in the audience take an active part ; and it happened not seldom in those that I attended that some earnest but indiscreet soul made a long and rambling prayer. Mr. Moody knew how to bring back the assembly to the strict object of the hour. In one of the morning meetings a clergyman made a very long, loud, and rambling prayer, full of set and stale phraseology. The moment he ceased Mr. Moody said, “Let us now have a few minutes of silent prayer ; that will bring us back to ourselves, and that’s where we need to get.” After a brief but impressive silence Mr. Sankey spoke a few words—pertinent, pointed, and forcible—of prayer, and the meeting proceeded.

I hope I shall not be thought disrespectful to the clergy if I say that the prayers some of them speak at these meetings contrast unfavorably with the brief and pertinent petitions of Messrs. Moody and Sankey. The formal and thread-bare phraseology of the former is strikingly inappropriate in such meetings as these, and seemed to me often to jar painfully on the feelings of the people around me.

Again, in one of the morning meetings prayers were asked by various individuals in the audience for people in whom they are interested. One asked the prayers of the assembly for his sister; another for her brother; one for her mother; sons for fathers; fathers for sons and daughters; wives for husbands; one for a church out of town; another for a church in New York. Finally a man shyly asked the prayers of the congregation for himself. Instantly Mr. Moody said, "That's right. I like that. I like to hear people ask prayers for themselves. That's where they are often most needed." Such an incident seems to me to show that he is not an enthusiast who has lost his self-possession; and indeed this is evident at every meeting. He is, of course, enthusiastic in his work, but with the sobriety of a business man or of a general in battle.

Again, he is never in the least afraid of his audience. Indeed, no one can hear him without feeling that he is entirely unconscious, as much so as a child. His own personality does not trouble him. Thus at the Rink one evening, while impressing upon the assemblage the importance of immediate conversion, he said: "I wish that friend over there would just wake up, and I'll tell him something which is important to him." And again, at another meeting, he said: "Salvation is offered to every man in this Rink, now, to-night, at this very moment; to that man there, who is laughing and jeering—the Son of Man comes to him to-night and offers salvation."

Though he aims to reach more particularly the non-church-going population, he concerns himself also about church-goers. "The churches," he said on one occasion, "need awakening; it is too easy now to be a church member. If you pay your

debts and keep out of jail, that seems to be enough." At a meeting for young men, held at nine o'clock p. m. in the Tabernacle, he said, "You don't need that I should preach to you. There is too much preaching. It's preach, preach, preach, all the time; and you, young men, have heard sermons enough here in Brooklyn to convert every one of you. What you need is to work among yourselves. Let the converted speak personally with the unconverted—friend to friend. Then you'll see results."

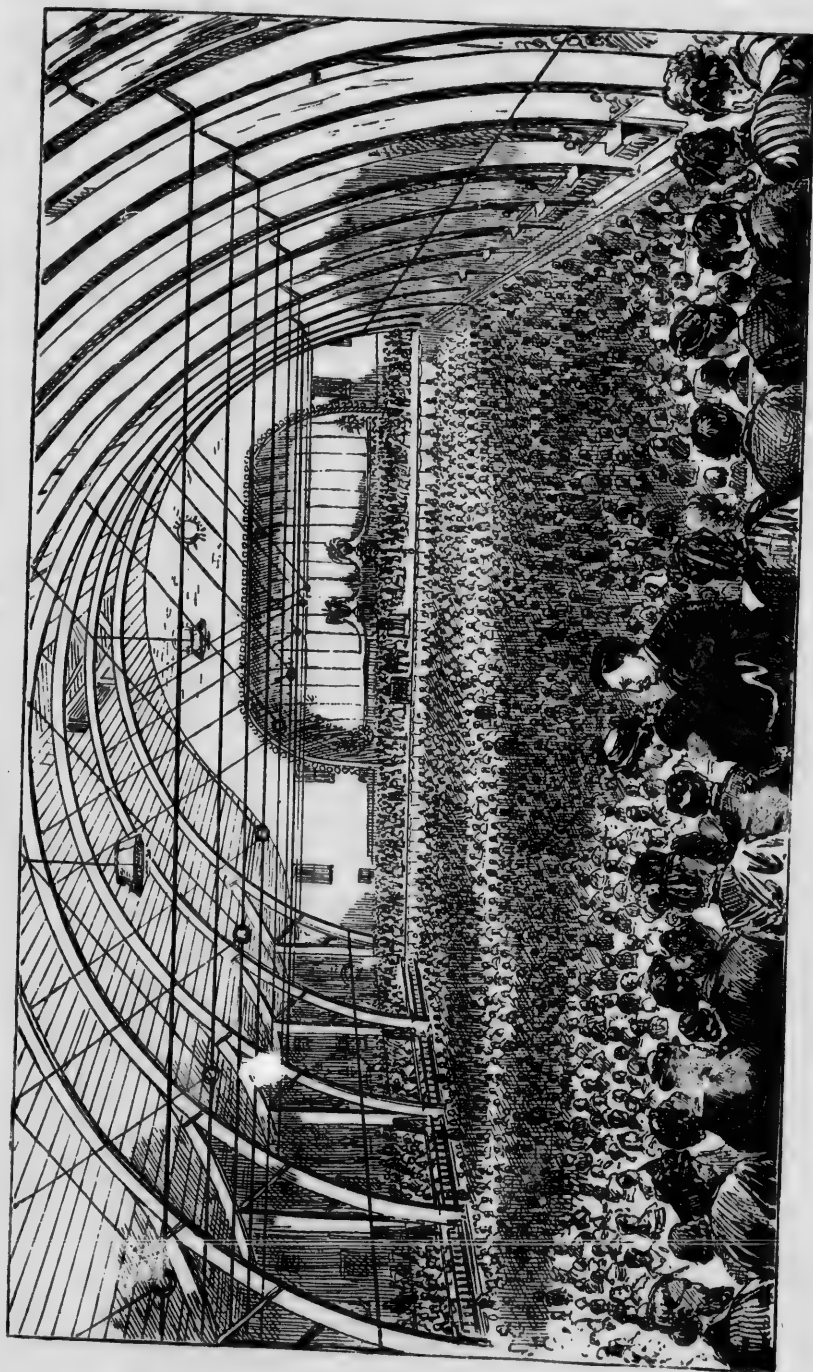
He has a good deal of dramatic power, and sometimes is very effective in a natural but strong appeal or statement. "When the prisoners at Philippi with Paul cried Amen," he said, "God himself answered them Amen!" Speaking of the probability that we forget none of the events of our lives, and that this is, perhaps, to be a means of punishment in a future state, he pictured an unrepentant sinner awakening in the other world, and his misdeeds coming back upon him. "Tramp! tramp! tramp! tramp!" he said, suiting the action to the word. "Do you think that Judas, after nearly 1,900 years, has forgotten that he betrayed his Saviour for thirty pieces of silver? Do you think that Cain, after 5,000 years, has forgotten the pleading look of his brother Able when he slew him?" he continued. In speaking of Bible incidents or parables he usually brings them in a dramatic form—as when he remarked, "If I want to know about some man in Brooklyn I don't ask only his enemies, nor only his friends, but both. Let us ask about Christ in this way. I call first Pilate's wife"—and relating her warning to Pilate went on to call other witnesses to the character and works of Jesus.

He has made an extremely close study of the Bible, and is evidently that formidable being, a man of one book, and thus he is able to give often a novel view of a Bible passage. Thus, speaking of Jacob, he remarked that his life was a failure; pointed out that Jacob himself had complained of it, and enumerated his tribulations, which followed his misdeeds. He enforced upon the audience the necessity of reading the Bible biographies not as though they were the lives of saints, but the truthfully written lives of mortal men, in which their bad as well as their good deeds were set forth for our instruction.

He has in perfection that faculty of epigrammatic statement which one often finds among the farmers and laboring people of New England, and this has sometimes the effect of humor. Thus, preaching at the Rink from the text, "Where the treasure is, there the heart will be also," he remarked: "If you find a man's household goods on a freight train, you may be pretty sure to find him on the next passenger train." On another occasion he told of a woman who came to him saying that she had sought Christ without avail. "I told her there must be some mistake about this, because an anxious sinner and an anxious Saviour could not need three years to find each other." Speaking of persons who were ambitious to make themselves prominent, he remarked: "It does not say, make your light shine, but let your light shine. You can't make a light shine. If it is really a light it will shine in spite of you—only don't hide it under a bushel. Let it shine. Confess Christ everywhere." "Satan got his match when he came across John Bunyan," he remarked. "He thought he had done a shrewd thing when he got the poor tinker stuck into Bedford Jail, but that was one of his blunders. It was there that Bunyan wrote the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' and no doubt he was more thankful for the imprisonment than for anything else in his life."

Speaking of the goodness of God and of "grace abounding," he told a striking story of a rich man who sent to a poor friend in distress \$25 in an envelope, on which he wrote, "More to follow." "Now," said he, "which was the more welcome—the money or the gracious promise of further help? So it is with God's grace; there is always more to follow. Let us thank God, not only for what he gives us, but for what he promises—more to follow." Contrasting the law and the Gospel, he said, "Moses, in Egypt, turned water into blood, which is death. Christ turned water into wine, which is life, joy, and gladness." Speaking of future punishment in one of his Rink sermons, he said, "God will not punish us. We shall punish ourselves. When we come before God He will turn us over to ourselves. Go and read the book of your memory, He will say." Urging the duty of immediate repentance and the joy in heaven over a





THE OPENING SERVICES AT THE BROOKLYN RINK.

re
or
an
be
a l
ver
ing
" S
will
ima
floc
ear
ther
left
supp
and
Egy
wan
Sp
" If
God
too—
to be
ulatio
Him

ing ;
he sa
me a
and h
she is
on to
and v
Woul
wante
pressi
" Peop

repentant sinner, he said, "If the President should die to-night, or if the Governor of the State should be shot, that would make an outcry here. But perhaps even so great an event would not be mentioned in heaven at all. But," said he, raising his voice a little, "if some sinner in this assembly were just now converted, there would be a great shout of joy in heaven." Dwelling upon the certainty of future punishment, he remarked, "Some people doubt it; they think God is so loving that He will make no distinctions in another world. But do you imagine that when men had become so wicked that God sent a flood to exterminate them because they were not fit to live on earth—do you suppose that when the waters came and drowned them, He took all this wicked generation into his bosom and left poor righteous Noah to drift about in his ark? Do you suppose that when His chosen people crossed the Red Sea, and Pharaoh's host were drowned, God took those idolatrous Egyptians directly to heaven and let the children of Israel wander miserably over the desert for forty years?"

Speaking of the real objects to be attained by prayer, he said, "If you have a thorn in your foot, you are to pray, not that God shall relieve you of the physical pain—He can do that too—but what you are to ask Him for is grace and strength to bear the pain patiently. We should thank God for our tribulations; they are sent to us as blessings; they bring us to Him." Again, "Many things we want God knows are not good for us; if He gives them it is that we may learn through suffering; if He withholds them it is because He loves us." Again he said, "Suppose a man going from here to Chicago, who knows me and my wife. When he gets there he goes to see her, and he says, 'I saw Mr. Moody in Brooklyn.' And then, when she is naturally anxious to hear all about me, suppose he goes on to speak about himself, to tell her how he felt on the cars and where he stopped, and what he said and did and ate. Would not she presently tell him that it was not him she wanted to hear about, but me?" Nor is he backward in impressing upon those who listen to him their own responsibility. "People attending these meetings during these two weeks," he

said, "will be either better or worse. They will not go away the same men and women. If I did not want to be a Christian do you think I would ever go where the Gospel is preached? If any of you have made up your minds not to be Christians I advise you to get up and go out at once. It is not safe for you to be here."

I do not know whether these passages which I have given from Mr. Moody's exhortations will seem to those who read them as forcible as they were to me who heard them. I took down at the time what appeared to me his most striking utterances, as the best way of showing wherein his power over his audiences consists. That he is a man of genuine power there can be no doubt. He has gathered, and held in silent attention, and deeply moved, some of the largest assemblies that any speaker has addressed in America; at least in our day. For my part I do not doubt that his words have left a lasting impression upon a great many men and women. And he has done this without frantic or passionate appeals; without the least of what we commonly call eloquence. He has none of the vehemence of Peter Cartwright or Elder Knapp, and he possesses none of the personal advantages or culture of an orator. Instead of all these he has a profound conviction of the reality of the future life; a just idea of its importance compared with this life and of the relations of the two, and an unhesitating belief in the literal truth of the Bible. It is, of course, his own deep and earnest conviction which enables him to impress others.

Mr. Sankey has an effective voice, a clear pronunciation, and, I should think, a quick ear to catch simple and tender melodies. His singing was, I suspect, more effective and affecting in England than here, because the hymns he sings were not as familiar to his English hearers as they are to Americans, most of whom have been brought up in Sunday schools, or have heard their children sing their Sunday-school hymns at home. He is evidently a favorite with the Rink and Tabernacle audiences, and he has a pathetic and sympathetic voice. But to me the main figure is Mr. Moody. Of course a daily paper is not the place in which to discuss his theology,

even if I desired to do so. Those to whom his creed is false or offensive need not go to hear him. But as to the general tendency and usefulness of his work, it seems to me clear that if there is a future life, it is useful to have it and its relations to the present life sometimes brought vividly before men and women actively and anxiously engaged in the daily struggle for bread. Mr. Moody addresses himself to a multitude thus absorbed; his exhortations raise them for a time out of themselves, out of sordid cares and engrossing pursuits, and present to them in a vivid, epigrammatic, often pathetic, always simple and natural way, the greatest questions and interests which can be brought to the consideration of a being gifted with immortal life. It is surely a great merit to do this, and to do it as these "evangelists" do it—calmly, without mere passionate appeals, without efforts to capture the imagination of their hearers, and without noisy or disorderly demonstrations among their hearers.

Turning, now, from this thorough and just estimate of these men to the results of their labors, we find many incidents of thrilling interest. The requests for prayer at the morning prayer-meetings revealed the universal awakening that has seized upon the whole people; and they also exposed the pitifulness of our human condition, by unveiling the vast variety of needs pressing on the hearts of myriads of sufferers. Says one report:

The requests for prayers exceeded in number those of any previous day. There were twenty-five for cities and towns, twenty-seven for revivals in churches; one for the evangelists now laboring in Minnesota, one for the Oswego State Normal School, one for a young ladies' boarding school; eight for Sunday-school classes; six for Sunday-schools; four clergymen for themselves; seventeen for drunkards; and four hundred and forty-seven for different persons, many being from parents for wayward sons and daughters, and from wives for their husbands. Mr. Moody then offered prayer.

Mr. E. W. Hawley then read requests as follows, all heads being bowed in silent prayer during the reading. Requests for a sceptic 88 years of age, who will not hear of Jesus; for a father,

three sons and a daughter ; for a daughter, father and mother sixty years of age ; for four sons and one daughter ; for two young men yesterday in the meeting in the church ; for a young lady who is a backslider ; for a mother who is sick ; for a daughter and son ; for a wife, husband and three daughters ; for a sister and three brothers ; for a person sick, that he may be kept from temptation and doubt ; for a young man, an only son ; for a sick mother ; for a brother that he may be restored to health ; two requests for backsliders ; for a person very sick, that he may be kept from temptation and doubt ; for a young man, an only son ; for an organized band of praying young men ; a father for himself and six of his family ; a wife for a husband given to strong drink ; four requests for church members who have an appetite for strong drink ; three requests for an aged mother ; for a friend in danger through strong drink ; three requests for husbands and wives ; four requests for unconverted husbands ; two requests of mothers for health of their sons ; for one who feels if she delays longer she will be shut out from God's grace ; a widow for six children ; for a husband and father bitterly opposed to attending church ; for sixteen young men by class-leader ; a request for wives given up to the intoxicating cup ; four requests for fathers from sons ; one for a nephew ; a father and mother for seven sons, two of them intemperate.

The reports brought into the morning meetings indicated the immediate results of the work : A woman came into the inquiry meetings broken hearted. She was a wife and a mother. After she had laid hold on Christ herself, she wanted us to pray for her husband and children. Last evening she came in, leading that husband by the hand. That man got up and said he would accept Christ. This mother, six months ago, received a letter from her mother in England, asking that when our American friends (Messrs. Moody and Sankey) came to America, they would come to their meetings. Another letter was received from Scotland by an infidel from his mother. He last night came to the inquiry meeting. I talked with him. He had a fearful struggle. He was a civil engineer. For a good many years he had roamed around the world, preaching

against Christ. He did not believe that he preached. It was the devil in him. He was on a vessel in a storm, and as they thought the ship was going down, he, like a poor coward, fell on his knees in prayer. But after the storm he forgot it. For the last two days this man has been in terrible agony. He said: "I am in terror; my heart is broken. I'll lay down the weapons of my rebellion. I'll write to my mother in Scotland about it to-morrow." Keep on praying.

At the inquiry meeting there were two or three hundred seekers, many of them youths of from twelve to sixteen years of age.

A curious scene was observed at the entrance of the chapel of the Simpson M. E. Church. A man and woman of middle age and well dressed, coming down Willoughby avenue with the throng after the services in the Rink, stopped at the gateway in front of the chapel. After a moment of hurried, earnest conversation, the man stepped backward away from the woman toward the chapel steps, all the time looking reproachfully at her. He mounted the steps and was about to cross the threshold when the woman stepped quickly forward and, putting her face between the iron bars of the fence, said, in troubled tones: "I will not go in that place; you shall not; come away at once." She walked hurriedly away and the man followed.

Yesterday, at our Sunday-school, in place of the usual closing exercises, we invited the scholars to remain for a prayer-meeting. Five hundred remained. Twenty rose and asked for prayers, and seven, we think, found peace in believing. Last evening at the Rink very many souls were brought to Christ. In the inquiry-room it seemed as if all on each side of me were anxious to find Christ. Going home last night, as I walked down the street, I talked with three young men.—one of them was anxious, but hesitated. I said to him, "You can be converted before you reach yonder lamp-post, if you will." When within twelve feet of it he stopped still, and after a struggle said, "I will," with intense feeling. I turned to his companion, and after a struggle he said, "Yes, I too." The third companion still remained. We knelt down with him around the lamp-post,

and after a prayer he accepted Christ. The presence of God was felt in this city yesterday. Thanks be to His Holy name.

A man in the gallery said he wanted to say a word of encouragement. In the Rink a man sat before him, singing with a strong voice—a fine looking gentleman. Something said to me: "I must speak to that man. It was an effort. With trembling voice I said: "Are you a Christian?" "No; I can't say I am." I asked him to go to the inquiry-room. He said "No; it is too conspicuous." I said, "I'll go with you; people won't know which of us is a sinner." He said, "Perhaps, presently." I said, a few moments after, "Presently has come." He went with me, sat down and talked with me, and in one half-hour had given himself definitely to Christ.

Last night at the Rink I went to get a lady to come to the inquiry-room. I sent a lady to go for her daughter. She said, "I can't leave here at present." The lady who went for the daughter said, at the close of the Rink meeting, she felt so impressed that she must pray for some one who would not come to the inquiry-meeting. She rose up and prayed in the body of that church. Pretty soon the daughter came running into the church, almost out of breath, and said, "Your prayer has reached me. Nothing had ever reached me before your prayer." The mother also said, "Your prayer saved me;" and they sat down there and all were blessed together.

A man rose and related the conversion of a soldier with an empty sleeve, and a badge on his breast, revealing the shattered remnant of a noble man. His parents were members of the Reformed Church of Kinderhook. He came out of the army a drunkard. His wife and children returned from Sunday-school one day, and his little girl said to him, "Jesus loves you." He pushed her away in anger, and rushed out to a drinking saloon to drink. Just as he was putting the glass to his lips, a little girl rose, as if in a mirror, before him, and he seemed to hear ringing in his ears, "Father, Jesus loves you." He dropped the glass, and rushed out, and walked the streets all night in agony. He went home and said to his wife, "Betsy, I want you to pray for me." This man is now

laboring every day in Water street, New York, trying to save the lost drunkards there, without pay for his service.

Mr. Moody then related, in closing, a very affecting incident of the reconciliation of a prodigal son and stern father at the bedside of a dying mother, whose last act in expiring was to place their hands in each other's clasp. The story was so feelingly told that a spell of suppressed emotion seemed to sway the vast audience, and when Mr. Moody said, "Let us pray," while the people were silently communing, Mr. Sankey's voice plaintively breathed forth, "Come home, prodigal child." The spell was broken, and there was a wail of passionate weeping; the grief of the young man particularly, who sat near the platform, becoming almost uncontrollable. Mr. Moody noticed this at once, and checked the excitement by stopping Mr. Sankey at the end of the first verse, asking the audience to rise and sing, "There is a fountain filled with blood."

The self-restraint and the genuineness of Mr. Moody's work was never more signally displayed than in this slight circumstance. He might have allowed the excitement to have swept on till it became a religious frenzy, which would have been the case in a few minutes, and many mistaken religious leaders would have done so for the mere gratification of their own love of excitement. But Mr. Moody, realizing that mere excitement is not healthy, checked it, while that was possible, leaving to the influences of the Holy Spirit the completion of the work which had evidently commenced in many hearts.

Rev. Mr. Dixon, a colored minister, of Concord Street Baptist Church, said Friday morning the Lord touched him in the Rink, while Mr. Moody was preaching about Daniel, and he got up and ran home to his closet, and he was obliged now to ask the Lord to stay his hand, he was so full of the joy of the Lord.

The brother of Orville Gardner arose and said that Orville said to him, "Though I am a cripple and cannot walk, go and fight for Jesus." God is in Brooklyn and He will shake this place from top to bottom if we only trust in Him.

Rev. Mr. Murray related the conversion of a man of intellect

and character and a very dear friend, who was addicted to strong drink. The speaker invited him to go to the Rink meeting to hear Mr. Moody. He said: "I'll do it for your sake." He went and God touched his heart. On his way home he resolved he would crush his appetite and curb his profanity, and set up his family altar there for the first time in the history of his family. He met me the next day, and embraced me with tears of thankfulness that I asked him to go to the Rink meeting. We don't know what results come from little things. He asked me to come here this morning and ask you to bear him up in your prayers.

A young man in terrible agony and tears said he wanted to find Jesus. We told him how the best we could. He left the place greatly relieved. The next night he came to the platform with his face shining with joy. He went for his younger brother, and he was the next day rejoicing in Christ. Another young man came to the meeting at the Rink, and could not get in. He wandered around and went to the Dutch Church adjoining, which was empty. About nine o'clock the young man came into the young men's meeting and I prevailed on him to stay. That night God spoke to his conscience. He did not believe in anything. He went away saying that he would pray for himself. The next night he came and said, "Pray for me." Last Thursday morning, you may remember, I made a request for a young lady sick of consumption, asking that her pains might be relieved. God told me to rise that morning and make request, which I did. Friday morning her pains left her. She rose from her bed, made her little bequests of money and gifts to benevolent objects and friends. She sat up on her couch all through the evening, talking, with her mind perfectly clear. Pretty soon her senses left her, one by one. She says, "It is all dark now. I can't see, but it is all bright over there." Pretty soon she said: "I can't hear now. But Christ is here, all here; doubts are gone." At 1.30 A. M., Sunday morning she went to her rest. That prayer last Thursday morning for this sick young lady was answered. All through the last week I was praying for my own son, eighteen years old, my son

Walter. He attended meetings at the Rink several times without much feeling. He last night came out of the inquiry room with brother Sankey, relying on Jesus.

In the Simpson Church occurred a number of singular scenes. Inquirers and all who desired entrance were first directed into the main auditorium. A continuous stream of people poured in from all entrances, front and rear. Mr. Moody took charge of the meeting, and while the throng were crowding in, a number of hymns were sung. When the church was thoroughly full, Mr. Moody asked those who were inquirers and who were really in earnest about their salvation to pass into the inquiry room while the audience sang, "Just as I Am." Immediately the singing commenced, two long processions filed through the two doors into the chapel. They were composed principally of young men. After the inquirers had retired, Mr. Moody asked all who were Christians to rise. Very few were left sitting. While a hymn was sung, he went down an aisle and spoke to a few of these, and then after leaving the meeting, to continue as a prayer meeting, went into the inquiry room. The number of inquirers dealt with was estimated to be from a hundred to a hundred and fifty. A number of Mr. Moody's Christian helpers dealt with many of these. About fifty gathered about Mr. Moody himself, to whom he made plain the way of life. Among his coadjutors at present is Mr. Needham, the well known Irish evangelist. Mr. Needham, as we announced, was to have sailed on the Spain on Saturday for Europe. His family were placed on board, and everything had been prepared for travelling, when about noon Mr. Moody and Mr. McWilliams came to endeavor to persuade him to remain and assist the Brooklyn work. He took two hours to pray about it, and concluded to stay. His visit abroad is therefore indefinitely postponed, perhaps until next summer. He has now no plans for the future, and will simply follow divine guidance. He will take charge of one of the overflow meetings, and in other ways aid Mr. Moody.

The Christian workers present last night were jubilant. One word was on many a tongue—"It's grand." An old gen-

tleman said: "The ice is broken." Dr. Duryea says a young man of his acquaintance, of very fine culture and wide reading, came to him, took his hand, and said: "Doctor, I'm going." He was the first to rise in the main auditorium when Mr. Moody called upon inquirers. He had read German writers on metaphysics, and become befogged and verging on Universalism, but Mr. Moody's sermon went home, and broke sunlight through the vapor and mystification in his mind. Cheering instances like these occur and attest the force of divine truth, while they uplift the courage of Christian laborers.

Many people ask, "How many people have been converted by the special services that are being held?" and they want to measure the good done by an arithmetical calculation. So many sermons preached, so many prayers offered, so many hymns sung, so many people gathered at the services, and so many converted, is the rule which some who do not understand the nature of religious work seek to apply. The number of conversions will probably never be known; certainly, it is not important that any accurate statement of this part of the work should now be made. There are, however, some questions which we have a right to ask. Are the Christians of Brooklyn being stirred up to holy enthusiasm and consecrated service? Is there any general awakening among the church members? Do they hear the call of the Master to go out into the highways and hedges—into the dark places of the city—to compel by their loving entreaty and earnest counsel the hardened and ignorant and depraved and self-righteous to come and listen to the good tidings of salvation? These are questions that may be asked, and to which answers in the affirmative can now be given. The churches of Brooklyn were never more alive to their responsibilities than now, and this gives hope that a genuine revival has already commenced, the ultimate result of which may not be estimated, and will never be known.

One of the most hopeful and encouraging features of the Brooklyn special services, conducted by the Messrs Moody and Sankey, has been the united and perfectly harmonious action of the ministers and laymen of all denominations of Christians.

Frequently may be seen thirty or forty of the city pastors gathered around the platform in the Tabernacle at the morning prayer-meetings, and all ready to do their utmost towards increasing the interest and success of the services. All minor differences have sunk into obscurity in view of the great work which is being carried on ; and there is no thought of sectarianism in the heart of any man or woman actively engaged in the work of winning souls. This union spirit was, it will be remembered, also a leading characteristic of the revival movement in Great Britain.

Another feature of blessing is an increased use of the Bible by the attendants, who are constantly urged and inspired to its study by the speaker's appeals and example.

Mr. Moody's habit of Bible study has been for the past five years to rise at five o'clock and give an hour in the early morning to the study of the Bible. This is one secret of his great Bible knowledge.

Mr. Moody's Bible is an interesting book. It was given him by a friend, and bears on the fly-leaf the words : " D. L. Moody, Dublin, December, 1872.—'God is love.' W. Fay." The Bible is an 8vo volume, with flexible black morocco covers and turned edges. Though given Moody in the last month of 1872, it appears as if it might have seen ten years' service. Some of the leaves are worn through with handling. But nearly every page gives another and more positive proof of the study Mr. Moody has given the Book. In the Old Testament many portions are annotated on nearly every page. Especially is this true of those parts treating of the history of the Israelites, the chosen people of God. But in the New Testament, open the book wherever one may, the pages are marked and annotated in black, red, and blue ink to a wonderful extent. Sometimes certain words are underscored ; again a whole verse is inclosed in black lines, with mysterious numbers or a single letter of the alphabet marked opposite. All around the margins and at the chapter-heads are comments on certain passages—an idea embodied in two or three words, with the more important word underscored. Turning to the texts of the sermons Mr. Moody

has preached in Brooklyn, one finds the burden of his themes often embodied one of those marginal notes. There is scarcely a page in the New Testament where a dozen such annotations could not be counted ; while in some instances every space in the margin is filled, and hardly a sentence has escaped the evangelist's pen.

In combating men's trivial objections he said ; one of the worst excuses is the old Bible. Of all the sceptics that I have ever heard talk against the Bible, I have yet to find the first one that has ever read it from back to back. They read a chapter here and there, and lay it down and say it is dark and mysterious to them, and they don't understand it, and they never will understand it until they are spiritually minded, for its truths are spiritually discerned. No unrenowned man can understand it. What he can know is that he has sinned. Everything tells you that in your experience in life. Your restless spirit and anxious soul, whether you acknowledge it or not, prove it. You can know from the Bible that Jesus Christ came to save you, a sinner, and prove it by trying it.

The Bible *ought to be read right through*. It is only then you can know the music, the swell, the cadence, the rapture and sorrow, the triumph and the tears, of God's Word. What would you know of your boy's letter, if you were to read the superscription on Monday, to look at the signature on Friday, and read a little in the middle of it three months afterwards? I get tired toward the end of July and I go away to the mountains. I take the Bible with me ; I read it *through*, and I feel as if I had never seen the book before. I have spent most of my life in reading and expounding it, yet it seems as if I had never seen it. It is so new, so rich, so varied, the truth flashing from a thousand unexpected and undiscovered points, with a light above the brightness of the sun. And that summer reading of the Bible is what I call tuning the instrument.

If anybody does not believe the Bible, he has never read it through ; he may have read a little here and there, with general commentaries and criticisms between, but he has not read the whole. Once two men said, "We will disprove the conversion

of Paul." They read it through—and wrote a book in proof of it. So will God deal with all destructive critics who really make themselves masters of the situation they intended to overthrow.

It is wonderful, if you read the whole, how it gets hold of you somewhere. I have tried it ; and I appeal to you who know it best, whether you will willingly let it drop out of your fingers, when it has once got into the movement and necessity of your being.

One secret of his power is well described by himself: Mr. Moody chose his subject, "The Holy Ghost," and related an incident in his early life as an evangelist, when an old gentleman had said to him: "Young man, when you speak again, honor the Holy Ghost." Mr. Moody said he had never forgotten the advice, and had profited much from it. "The Holy Spirit is a person. We get life through the Holy Ghost. We can have no revival save through Him. He gives hope. When He arrives we lean upon something more than human supports. Men often utter the prayers which they spoke twenty years ago. We only know how to pray when we have the Holy Spirit. There are two kinds of Christians. The one class are as an ordinary well, from which you must pump all their religion. The other are artesian, and send forth the waters of love continually. If we are full of the Spirit to-day, it is no assurance for to-morrow. We must keep at the fountain all the time. Think of Elisha, how he followed Elijah and at last received his robe and a double portion of his grace. That old farmer made the mightiest prophet the world ever saw. The Church is living too much upon old manna. They think one supply enough for their life." When Mr. Moody had finished the whole congregation sang the 128th hymn, "Come Holy Spirit."

Another Element of influence has been forcibly stated: here is our view of the case: Unselfishness is the greatest power in the world. The man who gladly makes sacrifices for the honor of God and the well being of mankind wields an immense power. When the Holy Spirit is allowed to enter and occupy, the hearts of men selfishness disappears. Selfishness and the Holy Spirit cannot dwell together. It is because of the absolute unselfish-

ness of these evangelists now working in Brooklyn that multitudes hear them gladly. They are earnest and enthusiastic, not seeking their own, but Christ's glory. They themselves are nothing—Christ is everything.

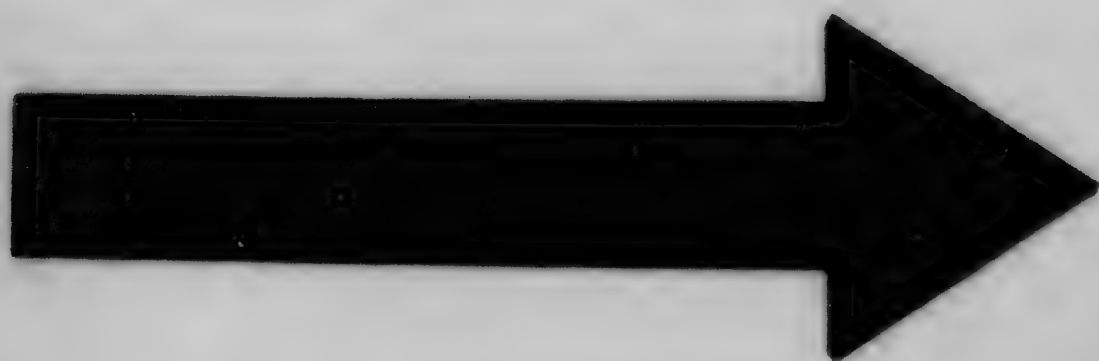
Persistent effort has been made by the enemies of pure and undefiled religion to discover flaws in the character and methods of these men. The world itself, which generally delights in truthfulness, and fair play, has frowned down the effort as dishonorable. Honest Christians know well the falsity of the accusation. These self denying men have no stain of Cæsar's gold about them. They are after souls, not money. They are engaged in heaven's mission, working to lift society from the debasing bondage of Satan to the blessed service of Christ. In self-sacrifice they are strong. Consistent and self-denying lives are yet largely an undeveloped power within the Church. Unworthy membership breeds much mischief. It was at this citadel of sin that Moody and Sankey directed their first shot. The sacred fort has in too many cases been betrayed into the hands of the enemy through the foes within it. The world is not reading God's word, but scanning closely the lives of Christian professors, and they find many grievous blemishes. It is because Moody and Sankey are like Enoch walking daily with God, that they are honored and successful. They have learned that most difficult lesson that we cannot serve God and mammon. They are fully persuaded that they are their brother's keeper; and men flock after them to hear the truths of the Gospel in all their grand simplicity; to learn from men who in their lives and labors present glorious examples of the blessed influence of the Gospel message. They are bold, yet most unassuming soldiers of the cross; not afraid of the warfare, but rejoicing in the conflict. It is upon such that the blessing of heaven descends. There is no difficulty in understanding the power of these men. It is of God. They are living obedient lives. If we fail to perceive the connection the fault is our own. The scales have not yet fallen from our eyes.

Mr. Sankey's singing has caused almost as great an awakening as his associate's preaching. Choristers have probably as

seldom adopted Sankey's songs as ministers have used Moody's sermons, but the power of song has been realized as never before, the artistic quartette with its soulless music is going out of favor, and congregations are being lectured, with good effect, about their neglect of one of the most effective means of worship.

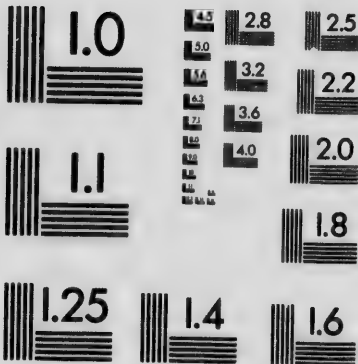
A pervading sentiment of vigor of soul and the deepest sincerity animates him. He is possessed of all the enthusiasm which fills the speech of Mr. Moody, and brands his words on the minds and in the hearts of men as by fire. But it is enthusiasm subdued to the rhythm and melody of his songs, and stirs the souls of his hearers by the feeling it awakens of genuine and whole-souled praise, such as the devout heart in moments of religious exaltation may long for but seldom attains fully. This is the impression left by a first hearing of Mr. Sankey, as stated by many, and confirmed by the almost breathless silence during the execution of his solos, and the fervor with which the vast body of the audience join their voices to swell the chorus of praise. Another source of power to Mr. Sankey is the manner in which he subordinates and modulates the organ in the reinforcement of his voice. The effect produced is something which would hardly seem attainable were Mr. Sankey to sing to the accompaniment of some other person. Mr. Sankey sings and plays with his whole soul and body. He is, however, entirely free from anything which might be called a mannerism, and his passages of greatest force are executed with great vigor and animation of body, wholly natural, and suggested by the sentiment and stirring feeling of the hymn.

In explanation of the chorus, "Hold the Fort for I am Coming," he said that during the Rebellion one of the Union officers in command of a fort closely invested by General Hood, was almost persuaded, by the distress of his men, to surrender the position, when he received a dispatch from General Sherman to this effect: "Hold the fort for I am coming—W. T. Sherman." It filled the soldiers with confidence, they kept up courage and were saved. He exhorted those present to show an equally abiding faith in Christ and they would be saved.



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

Mr. Sankey produced a remarkable effect by the manner in which he rendered the last line, "Victory is nigh," and dwelt with redoubled force upon the word "Hold," until the vast chorus had caught the spirit and action of the leader. Mr. Sankey also sang the verses of the 18th hymn, "Rescue the perishing," but the audience did not respond as enthusiastically as usual in the chorus. After the services Mr. Sankey said that this hymn was new, at least he had not had it very long, and that a large portion of the audience was unacquainted with the tune. He was confident they would sing it with the usual force after hearing it a few more times. He expressed himself highly pleased with the interest the audiences had shown in the singing throughout the week, and said that feature of the meetings was very similar to their experience in London.

One of the most celebrated of Mr. Sankey's collection of hymns is "The Ninety and Nine." It was a favorite in England, and is much admired here. Several statements concerning its origin have been published which conflict with each other, and no one of them, Mr. Sankey said yesterday, is correct. The true facts in the case are these: Some time in 1873, Mr. Sankey being then in England with Mr. Moody for the first time, bought a copy of *The Christian Age*, a London religious paper publishing Dr. Talmage's sermons, and in one corner found this hymn. He had never seen nor heard of it before. It pleased him, and seemed adapted to religious work. He cut it out of the paper, and three days afterward he sung it at a meeting in Free Assembly Hall in Edinburgh, having composed the music himself. A short time after, he received a letter from a lady thanking him for having sung the hymn, and stating that the author was her sister, Miss Eliza C. Claphane of Melrose, Scotland. She had written the hymn in 1868 and shortly after died. She and her whole family were members of the Church of Scotland, and were not Unitarians, as stated in this country. Mr. Sankey replied to the lady's letter, asking if her sister had ever written any other hymns, and was told that she had written several others which were sent to *The Family Treasury*, a religious paper of which the late Dr. Arnot

was the editor, but only "The Ninety and Nine" was ever published. Mr. Sankey communicated with him, and received several pieces of manuscript. The only other hymn by the same author in Mr. Sankey's collection is the 43d, "Beneath the Cross of Jesus." He has been gathering hymns for the past eight years, keeping a scrap-book for that purpose. Many of them are found in the common Sunday-school collections, and were not known in England before Moody and Sankey introduced them. Since that time they have become the most popular hymns in Great Britain. While the evangelists were in Scotland they at first found difficulty in inducing people to sing their hymns, as the Presbyterians preferred their version of the Psalms. The evangelists were accustomed to sing the 100th, 23d, and 40th Psalms, or the 1st, 107th, and 125th Hymns of the collection, and then ask the Presbyterian to sing "Hold the Fort," which they usually did, and at length sang any of the hymns.

The record of God's gracious dealings by the agency of his honored servants in Brooklyn promises to be eclipsed by the brilliant display of divine mercy on their work in Philadelphia; and we may bring our review to a close by giving the keynote as struck by Mr. Moody the morning of his advent in the city of churches.

"Ah! Lord God! behold thou hast made the Heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm and there is nothing too hard for thee."

"And there is nothing too hard for thee." During the past two years, into every town and city that Mr. Sankey and I have gone, we always took this verse as the keynote to our work. We generally commence every prayer-meeting by reading this verse—nothing is too hard for God—and it was a wonderful help to us. Sometimes our ways seemed hard ways. Then we came back to the old text and these ways were freed from all darkness. It sometimes seemed as if some men could not be converted. But we came back to the old text, and flinty hearts would break. At Edinburgh I was told that a young man who was pointed out to me was the chairman of an infidel club. I

went and stood beside him, and asked him if he was thinking of his soul. He turned to me and said, "How do you know I've got one?" I thought it was no use trying, but then I thought nothing is too hard for God. I asked him if I might pray for him. He said, "You may pray if you like. Try your hand on me." I got down on my knees and prayed for him. His head was held up and his eyes did not notice me, and he seemed to say to the people that my prayers did not affect him at all. For six long months prayers were daily offered in prayer-meetings for the infidel. This was in January or the latter part of December, and a year afterward, or a little over a year, when we were at work in Liverpool, I got a letter from a person in Edinburgh, who said that the infidel was at the foot of the cross, crying for mercy; and just as we were leaving England we heard that he was leading a meeting every night. I was to give you this as our key-note—nothing is too hard for God. It is just as easy for God to save the most abandoned man as for me to turn my hand over. If this is God's work, we had better cling to it; if this is Christ's work, it is as lasting as eternity itself. I have a good deal more hope of this prayer-meeting than the meetings at the Rink. It is not preaching that you want you have plenty of preaching. You have plenty of men who can preach better than I can. You have plenty of men who can sing better than Mr. Sankey can. Let this be your key-note—nothing is too hard for God to do in His great power.

I asked my boy how God created the world. He said, "He spoke." That is all; "He said, let there be light, and there was light." He can convert the thief, the harlot, the most abandoned, and another class still harder, that is the self-righteous Pharisee. God can do it. Nothing is too hard for him. Let us every morning keep this text in our hearts, "Nothing is too hard for thee." Our God can do it. They tell us that the sun is thirteen hundred thousand times larger than the world, and our God created it. There have been eighty millions of other suns discovered, but these are only a fringe on the garments of God. Our God did it all. If, then, God is so

great, shall we not ask him for great things? We honor God by asking for great things. Alexander had a general who accomplished a great victory; and it pleased him greatly. He told the general to draw on his treasurer for any amount he wished, and directed his treasurer to honor the draft. The draft was so large that the treasurer was afraid to pay it. The emperor said, "Didn't I tell you to honor his draft? Don't you know he honors me by making so large a draft?" Don't you know we honor God by asking for great things? The church has been asking for little things too long.

Let us go now to the 20th verse. "Behold I am the Lord, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for me?" Just as if it pleased him. He says to Jeremiah, "Is there anything too hard for me? I am the Lord, the God of all flesh." God has shown us great things, but when we accept his truth we will see still greater things.

The next chapter, 3d verse: "Call unto Me and I will answer thee and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not." Now, my friends, let us this morning call upon God, and when we pray let us ask him for something. There are a great many who come for nothing, and therefore they get nothing. Let us come with some great burden upon our hearts—some great petition. Let us bring it before God. Let us try it. When a man was one time making a long prayer, and asking for nothing in particular, an old woman says, "Ask God for something, and see if he don't give it you." Let us ask for something, and we will get it. Let every mother ask for the salvation of her sons and daughters. Nothing is too hard for him. We may not see the answers to our prayers, but God does answer the prayers of the faithful.

Between thirty and forty years ago, at a prayer-meeting which I held, there was a mother who had a very bad son. He was a very bad man; he was very profane and was one of the noted men of the town for his sin. And when the church was struck with lightning he said he would have given \$25 if it had burned it down. During the past few weeks the Lord God has found him. He has resolved to stop swearing and come back

to church. I asked him to go down on his knees and pray. He answered that he had been on his knees all day. We may not see the answers to our prayers, but God answers the prayer of faith. Let us pray.

Our heavenly Father, we thank Thee for this "Sweet Hour of Prayer." We thank thee for the privilege we have this morning of coming to this place and worshipping, and we pray that thou wouldst give us the spirit of prayer. Teach us how to pray. May we come and ask thee great things. Nothing is too hard for thee. So we pray that thou would take the whole country to thyself and lay it at thy feet. Do a work in this country that shall make all men embrace salvation. In answer to prayer may there go up a cry, "What shall I do to be saved?" Teach thy servant to preach. Send him a message from the upper world to-night, and may his words come from the heart and go to the hearts of many. We pray for these mothers that are here this morning. May they pray for their sons and daughters, that they may be saved. We pray for these Sunday-school teachers who have unconverted scholars; may they labor and pray much. We pray that the children may be gathered into the fold of Christ. May the harvest be ripe, and may we come to this place carrying our sheaves, and Christ will have all the praise and glory. Amen.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE EVANGELISTS IN PHILADELPHIA.

THEIR advance on Philadelphia had been carefully prepared for by earnest, wise, and strong men, who arranged for a gigantic campaign corresponding with the greatness of their city, and the popularity of the men who had carried Brooklyn by storm. The freight depot, corner Thirteenth and Market Streets, was fitted up for the accommodation of twelve thousand persons, as many as it was probable the preacher's voice could reach. A grand choir of five hundred trained and superior singers was drilled to act as a choir to aid Mr. Sankey, and a union of churches effected, by which all the ablest and most efficient Christians were combined in solid phalanx. Unworn by the immense labors undergone in Brooklyn, the brethren tore themselves away from their friends there, and sped to the City of Brotherly Love, there to preach and sing of that Divine Love which is the theme of sermon and song by day and by night, wherever the evangelists set up their standard. Never had men equal advantages, and never was more expected of human beings. There was a feeling of need in the churches of something more than they had, and they were looking to the men whom God had so greatly honored, and stood ready to co-operate with them. In one branch of the church, this was the testimony: Rev. W. P. Corbit spoke with much earnestness. The Methodist Church, he said, was in a deplorable condition. The chief causes were a laxity of discipline and a want of praying bands. A speedy remedy for this state of things was needed. No new agencies were wanted. The Methodist Episcopal Church, worked by its own machinery, would take the world, if it were allowed to work. It is the pioneer church in this country. The remedy is in union of effort and activity. Preachers had been preaching their heads off nearly,

and yet were effecting nothing. There was a disintegration and selfishness about the Church. Each one of the church organizations thought of itself only. There was a jealousy among the preachers and lay brethren that ought not to exist. The only remedy is union. There must be a coming together, and a return to the old circuit system. Let the preachers and people gather together as Moody and Sankey have got them together. He did not depreciate Moody and Sankey, but they had many men in their own body who were just as gifted as they, or more so. It was not Moody, and it was not Sankey, but the power which they possess of bringing good people together to work for God.

In another quarter it was said, and we may understand the language as confession: The Church was never more aggressive than now. Machinery was never better managed. There never was so much of it. The display of strength was never finer. But all this may be only equipped and organized weakness. The Church is nothing if not pious. More than this, it is very little if not consistently pious. To be zealously affected in a good cause, is good only on condition that it be "*always*." A church is an *ekklesia*—a company called out from the world. Its strength, therefore, lies in its divergence from the world. To be in it, yet not of it, is the double problem which our machinery and our spirit must combine to solve.

Christians themselves were ready to be touched with an electric shock by these surcharged evangelists. And this was early seen to be a source of weakness as well as of strength to the work. Sinners were to be reached by these fiery apostles, and the church members filled all the seats before them. So that the cry has been raised by one of the papers, and may be repeated throughout the land, that Christians may stand in the way of the fullest success of the monster meetings likely to be held all over the country.

The Brooklyn revival has been in certain features a sad disappointment to us who have taken an interest and part in it. Mr. Moody failed, it must be confessed, in his evening meetings at the

Rink to reach that outside class which he sought. The reason for his failure is so discreditable that we almost hesitate to give it. But it must be confessed that it was the dishonesty, the selfishness of excitement-seeking professed Christians, that made these meetings a partial failure. Mr. Moody tried his best to open the door into his meetings to those who are not church-goers, and to shut it against church-members. He begged these latter to stay at home. He plead with them; but they still would come. He then issued tickets, that were offered only to the non-church-goers; but the conscience-hardened professors would rob their unconverted neighbors of their tickets and lie their way into the Rink, and then have the face to stand up when all Christians were requested to rise, and thus flaunt their hypocrisy in the face of the evangelist. Our words are strong, but the responsibility of souls is on the head of these "Christians," who have yet to learn that Christianity means honor and truthfulness. We do not like to say these words; but we commend them now to the members of the Philadelphia churches. In a famine, that man, or crowd of men, were beneath all contempt who, with cellars stored with grain and their cheeks standing out for fatness, should crowd the bureaus of public charity, and prevent the poor from receiving the dole that should save them from starvation. But nothing better, nay, worse, has been the conduct of these greedy professors, very many of them from our cities, who have pushed the Brooklyn hungry, starving poor away from the Gospel feast. May the Lord not have mercy on their souls until they repent.

It is an unusual spectacle to behold Christians so eager to be fed or taught, and it is probable that the blessed results will appear in thousands of churches.

A Scottish Sunday-school teacher says: "I venture to send you the following letter from London, because of the reference to young women's meetings, which are already proving so useful to the many girls in our country who consider themselves too grown up and too dignified to attend Sunday-school. The letter tells its own story, but I may just add, in thankful acknowledgment of our loving Father's willingness to bless the feeblest attempt

of the weakest beginner, that that young lady was the very first stranger I ever spoke to about coming to Jesus. It was only the night before, while Mr. Moody was preaching, that I myself got into the sunshine; and when that next night she sat beside me looking so sad, I could not help saying to her, 'Jesus has made me so happy, won't you let him make you happy too?' She seemed just waiting to be taken by the hand, and went with me almost at once to the inquiry-room.

"I write now in testimony of the fact that I am one of the many, many 'church members' who will thank God through all eternity for sending Messrs. Moody and Sankey to our country; for, through their means, we have been led to exchange our hopes and fears for a glad *certainty*, and we can now say, '*I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him.*'

"On his word I am resting, assurance divine,
I am "hoping" no longer, I *know* he is mine."

"The following is the letter to which I have referred :

"LONDON, October 3, 1875.

"DEAR MISS — : I feel that I have neglected this duty too long. I ought to have written to you before. You were the means in God's hands of making me one of his own children. Oh, how happy I have been since the night you won me for our blessed Redeemer! You do not know who I am, but possibly you may remember me when I tell you that you gave me a red hymn-book of Mr. Sankey's with your address in it. It was at the Agricultural Hall I met you, and you took me into the inquiry-room. After talking to me for some time you brought me to Mr. Moody, and Mr. Moody handed me over, with several other young women, to a gentleman from Newcastle, and before I left the inquiry-room I had found Jesus as my Saviour. How precious he has been to me since that night! I went to hear Mr. Moody that evening out of mere curiosity, and had you not taken me into the inquiry-room, possibly I should have gone

away unimpressed. Afterward I went several times to hear Mr. Moody at the Opera House. I heard the address to the converts there, and may the burning zeal I felt created in my breast that night continue. How I wish I had more leisure to work for Jesus, and more boldness. I became a member of a little chapel close to home soon after, and, as Mr. Moody advised, I went to the pastor first, and asked him for work. He found me something to do among the aged. One of my old people cannot read, and others are so old they cannot see. One poor old body is bed-ridden. It is very pleasant work, but I always felt I was not actually winning souls for Jesus, they being mostly Christians. I have been asking God for some time to open up a way for me, and now my prayer has been answered in a way I hardly expected. Our dear pastor has planned a young women's meeting, which is to be held one night in the week from half-past eight till half-past nine; rather late, but that is the most convenient hour for business girls, whom it is principally for. The plan is that each worker is to give out not less than one dozen invitations; these are to be given in the streets, as the girls leave their different business houses. There never has been anything of the kind done in this part of the vineyard. The invitations are very neat, and not like common circulars or bills. Outside there is printed an invitation and a warm welcome for Wednesday next. Inside there is a small address telling them how pleased we will be to see them; also, that if they are strangers from home in London, they will meet many who can sympathize with them, being also far from home. We had a large meeting of workers. I do not doubt success. It has been made a great subject of prayer, and God has promised that where two or three are agreed on one subject he will grant their request. Will you pray for us?

“‘Etc., etc.

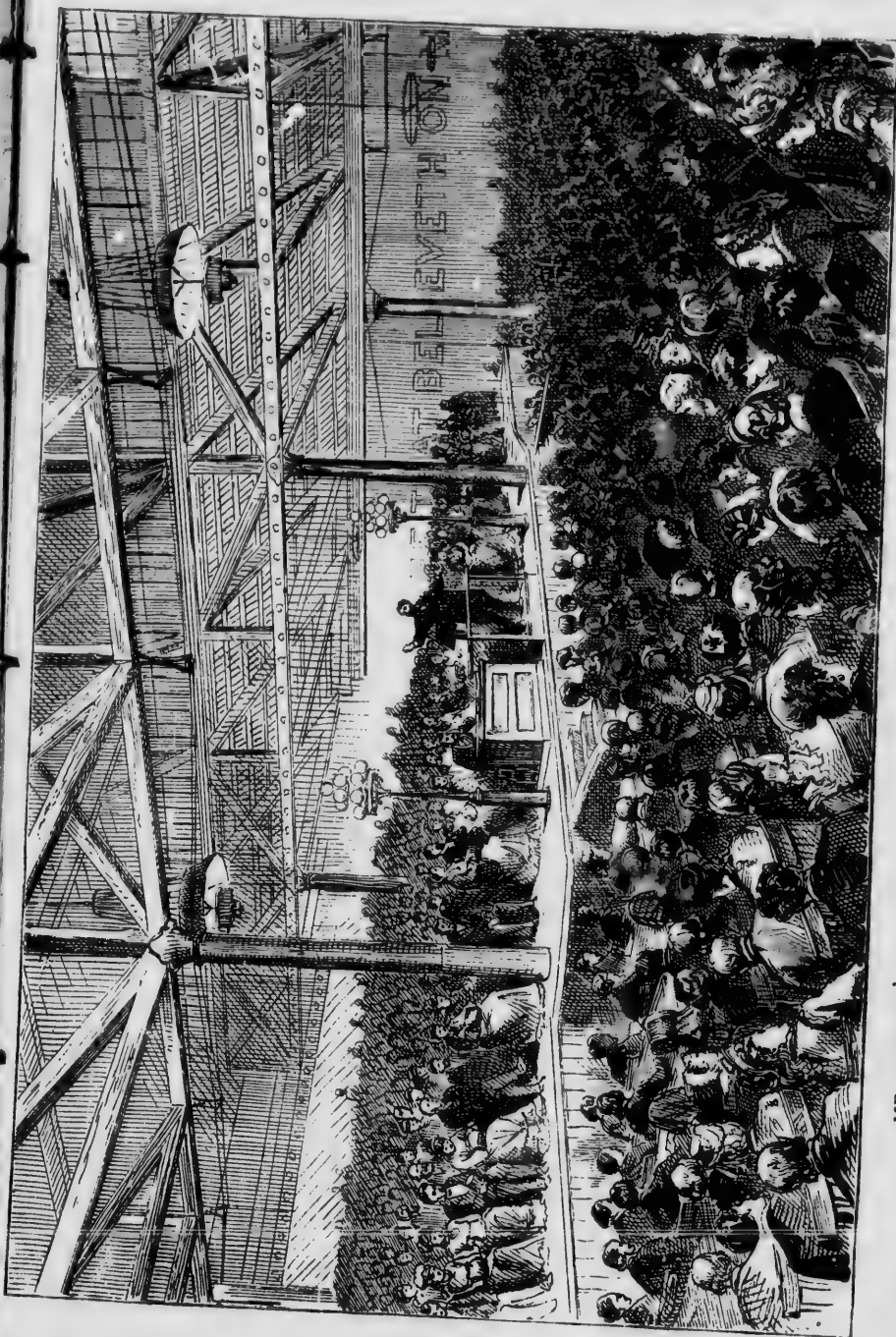
C— W—.”

In this way the seed sown may yield bountiful harvests year by year. Mr. Moody, in his first sermon at Philadelphia, said: “Letters come in from all parts saying that the prayer-meetings are four or five times larger than ever before; the prayer-meet-

ing connected with one of the largest churches in New York, at which before only a few people attended, has, during the last few weeks, crowded the lecture-room ; all this shows that the spirit of prayer is coming on the nation. God is ready to give us a blessing. I never had such large prayer-meetings in any of the cities in Great Britain as we had in Brooklyn. Some say this is all sensational. If you can get three or four thousand people to meet together and pray, not to hear some man, but to meet God, and call on God, it shows God is in the movement. This is no sensationalism or false excitement. If we can but stir up the people to pray, the blessing is ours. I would rather know how to pray like Daniel than to preach like Gabriel."

It was amazing to note how the subject of religion was handled by the secular press, whose readers numbered millions ; and their utterances deserve to be gathered and reperused and studied, for their corroborative testimony to the importance and thoroughness of the movement. They used language like this, which deserves the consideration of professed Christians as well as worldly people: "With all this we are quite well aware that there is a large class of thin-brained, vacant-minded persons for whom life has nothing serious except personal discomfort, and who are most flippant over the weightiest problems of existence ; and that these stand ready upon the slightest pretext to make the whole business a jest and turn it into ridicule. But however lightly they may treat the matter, however much they may burlesque the actors in it, and make of their zeal and devotion a mockery and a jest, one thing is certain, that no man or set of men can make a religious movement of the importance of this one ridiculous unless it be the men themselves who are engaged in it. So long as they are sincere and earnest and can forget themselves in the greatness of their work, nothing can withstand them, and certainly nothing can detract from their dignity or belittle their efforts. But the emotions lie close together. High religious sentiment is of a brittle edge, and easily crumbles into silly sentimentality. Faith lies very close to superstition ; it is but a step from trustfulness to blind credulity. There are well-marked





MR. MOODY'S FIRST SUNDAY AT THE DEPOT CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

metes and bounds which cannot be disregarded in the presentation of religious truths and the expression of religious sentiments and emotions. Within these limits the advocate or exhorter is invested with a grandeur of personal dignity which belongs to the man who is saturated with his belief, and who, in utter unconsciousness of self, is rapt in the contemplation of what he conceives to be the absolute and awful truth. These limits overstepped for an instant or by a word, and his power is gone. Between pathos and bathos the difference is less than of a letter; the step is that 'one' from the sublime.

"It should not be forgotten by the leaders in this revival movement that religion is by no means all emotional; that it rests on reason and common sense, which its ministers and missionaries must not affront by lack of logic, or shock by shallow illustrations and weak appeals.

"The attitude and act of prayer are beyond all other things in life invested with solemnity and clothed in mystery. It is the supreme act of faith; approached by the penitent with doubts and questions and infinite wondering; only slowly apprehended, and so immeasurably vast in its meaning to the helpless soul struggling upward on it, that man at his very best can only throw himself upon it in utter self-distrust and leave the rest to God. The questioning men and women, longing to learn the truth and to lead true lives, get no light nor comfort from any flippant illustrations of the power of prayer. They excite doubts instead of removing them; they confirm skepticism and awaken no conviction; they do not attract but repel the sincere seeker after truth. The work in hand is of too great moment to be handled without the profoundest care and the most thoughtful consideration of every word spoken and every act done.

"It cannot be denied that a 'revival of religion,' as it is called, adds largely to the merely moral strength of society and increases the number of those who honestly mean to do right. Every reader has known within his personal experience more than one instance of a bad nature made better, of a degraded character elevated, of an unwise life made true and rational, by the acqui-

sition of religious motives. Hypocrisy, humbug, conceit, vanity, fanaticism—these are words which fall easily from our tongues; but the fact remains that hundreds and thousands are really in earnest. These accessions to the right-doing side of the population cannot be otherwise than of good import. It is unfair to weigh ordinary spiritual experience against that of larger natures—of Fénelon or of Pascal, of Wesley or of Channing. The real question is, Have we here a man who has resolved to walk uprightly in this world for the rest of his days? If so, then society gains a good man in the place of a bad one, or one who might at any moment have become bad; a good citizen instead of a possible felon; a faithful mechanic or tradesman instead of a cheat; an honest merchant instead of a fraudulent bankrupt; a devoted instead of a neglectful parent; a good Samaritan instead of a liver for self alone. These surely are acquisitions which even the world need not despise.

“Apart from the more solemn profession of the religious convert, is his promise that he will be honest and kindly; that he will neither lie nor cheat nor steal; that whatsoever of good his hands may find to do, he will do it; that he will refrain from the vices which degrade and impoverish and kill; that he will no longer be selfish and ungenerous, and that his works shall prove the vitality of his faith. There has been so much loose talk lately about religion and churches and preachers, that we are in danger of forgetting that all our lives we have been surrounded by thousands of excellent men and women made gentlemen and ladies by grace, full-hearted and full-handed helpers of the sick, the needy, and the suffering, doers of the work whenever and wherever opportunity has offered, lovely in their lives and credible because involuntary witnesses of the reality of their faith. To the number of these a season of marked religious interest unquestionably must make large additions; for though the weak may fall away, though the most vociferous may grow silent and the warmest cold, there will always be a remnant of stronger natures abiding to the end.”

The chief purpose of Messrs. Moody and Sankey is the con-

version of souls to Christ. What sort of men and women they expect their converts to become, their preaching and exhortations abundantly proclaim. Let us now look in upon them, the first Sunday in Philadelphia, Nov. 21st, 1875.

While the heavens wept over the departure of the evangelists from religious Brooklyn, the driving rain could not dampen the enthusiasm of thousands who were anxious to attend the initial services of the expected revival. From every part of the city the worshippers came, and for almost an hour hurrying streams of humanity converged to a focus at the old exhibition building. The police arrangements, as indeed all the arrangements for the accommodation of visitors and the maintenance of good order, were perfect. By eight o'clock the grand auditorium was about two-thirds full, while the stage was occupied by over eight hundred persons, a large proportion of whom were ministers. Among the more prominent clergymen present were Rev. Richard Newton, D.D., of the Episcopal Church; Rev. R. M. Hatfield, D.D., of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Rev. W. P. Breed, D.D., of the Presbyterian Church; Rev. J. Wheaton Smith, D.D., of the Baptist Church, the committee who have been training a class of three hundred for services in the inquiry rooms. Also on the stage were 500 singers selected from all the choirs in the city, and thoroughly drilled in Mr. Sankey's songs by Pro. Fischer. In the middle and close to the front of the platform sat the evangelist, Dwight L. Moody, and the "sweet singer," Ira D. Sankey, surrounded by the gentlemen who were mainly instrumental in persuading the revivalists to come to Philadelphia. Messrs. George H. Stuart and John Wanamaker, who have had almost all the great work directly under their charge, were seated on the right of Rev. Dr. Newton, who presided over the opening services.

At precisely eight o'clock the doors of the vast auditorium were closed, and the hymn,

"All hail the power of Jesus' name,"

was sung with fine effect by the choir. Dr. Newton then made a

fervent prayer for the success of the movement so well begun, and asked for the blessing of the Holy Spirit on all workers in the cause. The 24th hymn,

" Rejoice, and be glad !
The Redeemer has come !
Go look on His cradle,
His cross, and His tomb,"

was next given out, and hundreds of voices in the congregation soon joined in to swell the harmonies of the great choir on the stage. Then upon the little platform or pulpit in front ascended the leading spirit of all this congregation of worshippers, Mr. Dwight L. Moody. His appearance created a momentary stir of sensation throughout the hall. Mr. Moody is a short and somewhat stout man, with a full, dark beard, rather small eyes, and an active, energetic, but not nervous habit. His manner is alert and prompt, but not graceful ; his voice is unmusical, and, indeed, harsh ; his enunciation is very clear, but somewhat too rapid, yet can be heard and understood in every part of the building. He gesticulates but little, and his motions are evidently unstudied. His style of speaking is entirely conversational, but, though he seldom makes any attempt at rhetorical display, he possesses and uses with marvellous effect a dramatic power which clothes the most trite sayings with the thrilling beauty of fervid eloquence. But, after all, the great secret of his power over a vast assembly seems to lie less in what he says or his manner of saying it than in his personal magnetism, which affects those who are too far off to hear almost as strongly as those who crowd about his feet. Before Mr. Moody spoke the first word he glanced quietly about him for a moment, and almost instantly every whispered tone was hushed, every breath bated, and throughout the congregation of six or eight thousand persons not a sound disturbed the strange stillness which seemed to have been produced by some mighty strength of will possessed by the very unevangelical-looking gentleman standing on the platform.

"Now," said Mr. Moody, after announcing his text, "what is

the use of these special meetings? I have been asked this question often. Are there not churches enough? Are there not ministers enough, and services enough, and sermons enough? Yes, if sermons could save sinners, there have been enough preached to convert the whole of Christendom. We have only come to help you. In time of harvest extra help is always needed, and, my friends, the harvest is here now."

He closed an earnest sermon on work as follows:

"While at Brooklyn, one teacher worked night and day with her class, and one evening told me with heartfelt joy that she had twenty-seven young ladies in the inquiry-room. In less than two weeks the whole twenty-seven experienced a change of heart. Don't think because your children are little or young that they can't share the blessings of this revival. Bring them here, and we will save them. The power of Almighty God," added Mr. Moody, suddenly elevating his voice, "is in this hall this morning. *Do you doubt it?*" he asked, turning to the clergy upon the stage. "No," "No," "No," was answered. "Some time ago," continued the speaker, "a lady where we were stopping remained away from her Sunday-school, saying that there were only five little boys in her class, and one day could make no difference. Did you ever stop to think what there may be to save in five little boys? In one little tow-headed boy may sleep the Reformation. In another may be a Wesley, a Whitefield, a Bunyan. Little did Andrew know what he was doing when he brought Peter to Christ. May each one of you hunt up some Simon Peter and bring him to Christ; find some persecuting Saul and bring him to Christ. One lady in London, by tireless and prayerful labor, succeeded, by the assistance of her husband, a wealthy barrister of the metropolis, in converting one hundred and fifty of their friends and acquaintances. In speaking of it with grateful joy, she said, 'We did not work; we just laid ourselves out for Christ.' That's the way to do it. Don't count your strokes; just lay yourselves out. God help you to lay yourselves out for work. Go ye all into the vineyard! Don't wait for the harvest, for—hark!"

At this exclamation a thrill of indescribable anticipation seemed to pass through the breathless assembly, and then, after a pause, during which only the patter of the rain-drops on the roof could be heard, the speaker concluded with :

" Hark ! the voice of Jesus crying,
Who will go and work to-day ? "

The tones of Mr. Moody's voice had hardly ceased before the same words were repeated by Mr. Sankey's musical voice in a beautiful hymn :

" Hark ! the voice of Jesus crying,
Who will go and work to-day ?
Fields are white and harvest waiting,
Who will bear the sheaves away ? "

In the afternoon the throng was immense. For a considerable time before the hour for the commencement of the services the hall was crowded, and the number anxious and clamorous to obtain admission was greater than that within. Thirteenth, Juniper, and Market streets were filled with people, and all the doors were guarded by an efficient police force, who kept the multitude back. Such a sight has not been witnessed for many a day, and such a congregation, largely made up of earnest Christian men and women, has never assembled in this city. There were, according to estimates made by competent parties, fully thirteen thousand persons present, and the calculation does not seem to be at all out of the way when it is remembered that there are over one thousand chairs in the audience-room, all of which were occupied. The order throughout the services was unexceptionable, and prior to their commencement there was a stillness that is rarely observed. There was neither buzz nor hum, no one seemed inclined to even whisper, and while doubtless many were drawn to the place out of curiosity, the larger portion, by their demeanor, seemed to have but one object, that of promoting the work of the great revivalists. The ladies and gentlemen of the choir were promptly in their places ; and punc-

tual to time the evangelists, Messrs. Moody and Sankey, made their appearance. The latter immediately took his seat at the melodeon, while the first-named took position at the stand, and never throughout the afternoon did he sit down, but kept his eye upon the audience the entire time. The services were opened by Mr. George H. Stuart, who gave out a hymn, and after it had been sung by the choir, Rev. J. Wheaton Smith, D. D., of the Beth-Eden Baptist Church, stepped forward and led in prayer. Mr. Sankey then gave out the 116th hymn, "Come, thou Fount of every blessing." At the conclusion of the singing, Mr. Sankey said: "We will now sing, 'Here I raise my Ebenezer.' The audience will all join in the singing." The hymn was evidently popular with the masses, for it was sung with a hearty good-will. Mr. Moody then announced that he would read a portion of the first chapter of Joshua, which was subsequently made the text of his discourse. Mr. Moody spoke about twenty minutes. The two points of his remarks, upon which he enlarged and elaborated, were moral courage and enthusiasm, both of which, he held, were essential elements for success in the religious work. The address was stirring, earnest and effective, the speaker appearing to be anxious to reach the hearts of his hearers, and in this he was eminently successful, as more than one individual seemed to be touched by the powerful appeal made to take up the cross and enlist under the banner of the Saviour of mankind.

The hymns, "Hear ye the Battle Cry?" "Forward the Call," and "Hold the Fort," were sung by Mr. Sankey, the choir joining in the chorus. No such singing has been heard in any of the churches, and the effect produced was all that the revivalists could have wished.

The revival movement gives promise of complete success. It is now the talk of all classes. On 'Change, in business circles, in social gatherings, on the street-cars and the trains, and in the greeting of friends in the street, the names of Moody and Sankey are on every tongue. The evangelists and their work are literally the town talk. "Have you been to hear Moody?" "San-

key's singing is better than a sermon;" "Did you hear the 'Ninety and Nine?'" "Wasn't that hymn, 'Nothing but Leaves,' impressive?" "Its Moody's earnestness that tells;" "What a team they are!"—these are a few of the thousand-and-one expressions you hear every day. There are plenty of sharp criticisms on the methods of the revivalists, and doubts enough are expressed as to the permanency of their work; but no one denies that they possess real power, unique in kind and degree, and wonderfully effective in awakening a new interest in the old doctrines of religion. A common complaint among the thoughtful people is that Mr. Moody's sermons have no direct application to the relations and duties of everyday life—that they do not aim to make men less selfish and cold-hearted and more charitable, genial, generous, and kind—that their sole purpose is to induce people to accept a certain form of faith, and to lead devoutly religious rather than moral lives. It should be remembered by those who make this criticism, that the great preacher is a firm believer in the immediate second coming of Christ. He is looking for the end of the world and the appearance of the Saviour every day and hour. No wonder, then, that he does not think it worth while to talk about business and social morality. He is perfectly consistent. Why should he try to tell people how to live, when the important thing is to prepare them for death and the last judgment? Why trouble himself about the affairs of the household, the street, and the mart, when he expects every moment to see the world rolled up like a scroll?

With few exceptions the clergy of the city are taking a hearty interest in the revival. Probably the Methodists are more active in assisting it than the other sects; but Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Baptists, Lutherans, and, in short, ministers of all the Protestant denominations, attend the meetings in the Depot Church, and participate in the morning assemblies for prayer. The general feeling among the clergy is one of gratified disappointment at the character of Moody and Sankey's effort. They had expected to hear something much more sensational—they feared, indeed, that it would be objectionably sensational—and

they are delighted to find that Mr. Moody preaches only the soundest doctrine, and makes use of none of the theatrical devices of oratory employed by many professional revivalists. His earnest, direct, and humble appeals, his apt and familiar illustrations, and his way of preaching on a level with the hearts and heads of his hearers, is like a new revelation of the possibilities of pulpit oratory to many clergymen, whose well-turned periods and fine theological points have proved powerless to stimulate the faith of their congregations.

A Presbyterian minister, speaking to a friend after the meeting was over last night, said: "Moody's verbs don't always agree with his nouns, but I imagine that Peter the fisherman didn't talk very good grammar either. Moody's language, if not always elegant, never fails to convey the exact idea that he wants it to. Nobody can get a wrong or a doubtful meaning from it."

"I have been trying to get at the secret of his power," said a Baptist, "and I think it lies, first, in his own profound conviction, and second, in his constant repetition of the same idea, with just variation enough to keep it monotonous. By tireless reiteration he wears the truth of the Gospel into the stoniest heart. Faith in Christ is his simple and never-ending theme. Most ministers scatter too much. They seek to interest people's heads by a variety of topics. Mr. Moody hammers away at the heart with sublime persistence."

Just after the prayer-meeting this morning a Methodist minister, talking to a knot of brother clergymen, praised the revivalists warmly. "I declare it gives me new courage," he said, "to see people flocking to hear the Gospel in crowds larger than went to Barnum's Hippodrome last summer. Since the war it has often seemed to me that faith was dying out in the hearts of men. Any kind of a show or parade would draw a crowd, while we talked about the soul's salvation and eternal life to half-filled churches. I believe we are going to see a great awakening in this country. Moody and Sankey are the Lord's instruments to begin the work. We have had hundreds of better preachers than Mr. Moody, but they made no impression on the masses.

Why do thousands rush to hear him? Because the Spirit of God is moving the hearts of men, and he has been chosen to lead a great movement for the salvation of souls."

It would seem that the hold obtained by the evangelists on the unconverted masses is greater in Philadelphia than in Brooklyn. The attendance from this class is larger, and the impression produced in those who attend seems deep and influential. Mr. Moody pronounced the gatherings of the second Sunday more successful, in view of the attendance of the unconverted so early in the series of meetings, than at any other place in this country or in England. The week following showed an increase rather than a diminution of interest, and the third week opens more auspiciously than either which it follows.

The meetings of Sunday last were remarkably effective. The day was cold and wet; just such a day as would ordinarily give smallest attendance at religious meetings; such a day as would suggest to many a faint-hearted country superintendent the thought that it was about time to close the Sunday-school for the winter. But at eight o'clock on that dreary morning the Depot Church showed a gathering of some six thousand Christian workers; enough it would seem to cheer the heart of any doubting Elijah as to the faith and zeal of very many amid all the coldness and unbelief in this great city. When, at the close of his appeal to these workers to be "a peculiar people, zealous of good works," in their service in God's vineyard, Mr. Moody asked those who during the coming week would endeavor to lead at least one soul to the Saviour to rise to their feet, nearly one-half of all present rose in indication of this purpose.

At the Sunday-afternoon meeting for women, at least ten thousand were present. As nearly five thousand tickets of admission had been given to women who expressed a desire to find salvation, while many other tickets were distributed without question, Mr. Moody thought there were more than seven thousand unconverted persons in the audience; certainly a hopeful gathering at such a time and place. The appeal of the preacher was most earnest. As he told of the love of the Saviour for the lost,

and of the full salvation offered freely to all, all hearts seemed to throb as one in gratitude to such a Saviour for such a salvation. When he asked those who desired an interest in this salvation to rise and stand during his prayer, hundreds rose to their feet, and afterward repaired to the inquiry-rooms for personal converse and counsel. It can hardly be doubted that that evening hour was the birth-hour of many precious souls, then brought by God's Spirit into the life of Christian love and trust. At the evening meeting, which was for men, while the attendance was not quite as large as in the afternoon, there was great seriousness, and many rose for prayers and remained at the inquiry-meeting.

For one whole week Mr. Moody labored, not for the salvation of sinners, but for the regeneration of professed Christians. At every service hundreds of long-acknowledged church members listened with bowed heads and tearful eyes to the fervent exhortations of the evangelist, who, casting aside all preconceived notions of church work, and preaching only love to God and devotion to the Saviour, brought to their awakening souls a vision of the blessings of true holiness more beautiful than even in their most unselfish moods they had ever before conceived. He did not preach, "Repent in order to avoid the wrath of an angry God," and thus wring an ephemeral obeisance from weak knees but cold hearts; he preached Christ crucified; drew for his hearers convincing illustrations of the perfect love of the Father, and urged them, with tears in his eyes, not to kneel from a sense of duty, but to cast themselves at the feet of the Saviour, and, with a heart overflowing with love, there seek to learn how to win others to the straight and narrow, but pleasant path of joy and peace.

Rev. Dr. Breed said there was a wonderful power in self-consecration; the ungodly man had at all times a traitor in the citadel of his wickedness—a conscience which would compel him to yield when assaulted by a truly consecrated heart. He once heard of a young man who had been notoriously bad, but had suddenly been converted, and was moved by the Spirit to

go and pray with every one in the village. He started, and knocking at every door, was, in spite of his past reputation, admitted and permitted to pray. The man truly consecrated to God could always have gained entrance into any house or by the Holy Spirit into every heart.

Mr. Sankey said: "Will you please turn to the 90th hymn. In that we will find a verse which should give us great comfort if we do what that verse says. But before we begin, I wish to bear testimony to the fact that we can do no good without a broken and a contrite heart. Shortly after the Chicago fire, seven men, finding that their labors were apparently fruitless, determined to seek counsel of God, and assembled one afternoon in a gentleman's office, and there humbled themselves before their Maker. I saw these men lying on their faces on the floor, praying to be emptied of self and filled with the Holy Spirit. These seven men have since been greatly blessed and greatly honored by God in their labors. Two are in the West, one in Europe, and two in this city. Now let us sing."

Mr. Moody, at the conclusion of the singing, said: "Send thanksgiving, but praise to God is better. What we want to do tonight is to praise God for all his mercies, for all that we enjoy, and for all the glorious promises of an immortality. There is a great deal said at our meetings about prayer, but nothing about praise. In the Bible there are more passages referring to praise than to prayer. We want Christ, and if we are heard to praise him, then will we be able to get to him. What we want to-day is a praising Church. We can be praising God every day, even when in sorrow. If we go through the world all the time with a long face, we will drive men away from Christ. There are so many people always borrowing trouble and looking on the dark side of the picture instead of praising God, that they are only in the way of men coming to Jesus. A man once severely cut his hand, and said, 'Praise God,' and," said Mr. Moody, "I thought that it was a strange thing to praise God for. On asking the man why he praised God, he said he did it because his hand was not cut off. You can see, then, that in the midst of affliction one can praise

the Lord because it might have been worse. What we want is more sunny Christian men, who always have happy countenances; they go far toward making religion attractive and drawing sinners to a knowledge of their condition and the necessity of seeking the Lord. If men praise God and are happy in the Church, the fire will be caught by others and spread until the whole Church becomes alive, and all are happy in the knowledge that Jesus is their Master. If there are any who should be happy, it is those who are sincere Christians, those who have come to Christ. The first thing a young convert always does is to pray, and when, in praising God, he sings,

" 'O happy day !'

how happy he is ! If the ten thousand persons present could be induced to take Christ as their only friend and sing praises to him, there would be such a shout as to almost raise the roof. We want to see the time when the streets are filled with people filling the air with songs of praise to Zion. When that time comes the people will be happy, because they have found Christ. When we stray away from God, we don't want to pray; but when we return to God, then we want to sing his praises. What we want to-day is a Church of workers, and when we have that we will have a praising Church. When a man gets out of himself, becomes unselfish, and commences to work for others, he becomes a happy man, because he is doing God's service. If you want to praise God, go and do some work, lift up somebody, relieve the sick and comfort the heart-broken. By so doing it will be the best praise that we can give to God." The speaker said that some years ago he met a man who told him that he was going to take his family of five children to church with a smile. The man said to him, whenever he passed a house on a certain street he always looked at the windows where he saw children, and he always smiled upon them. Said the speaker: "Kindness to children is never forgotten; it is the way to reach their hearts and gain their affection." The children became so fond of seeing the man that they watched for him, and finally they said he was

so good and kind, that he must be a minister. They resolved one Sunday after he passed to follow him, and they did so; when they found that he entered a church, they also went in, and after service returned home and said that they heard the best sermon of their lives. They went again, and finally joined the church. The man said that he got them in with a smile. A crabbed and cross Christian never accomplishes any good; they are stumbling-blocks in the way of others, and prevent the building up of the Christian Church. Oh that we may have live churches! What we want to do is to get rid of these dead churches, with their cold forms and ceremonies, and have them filled with live, happy people. The speaker continued in this strain for some time, and urged his hearers to come to Christ and be happy. When they did so they would continually praise Him for His goodness.

Mr. Moody then gave out the 25th hymn, which was sung by the choir and the entire congregation, led by Mr. Sankey. The people seemed to be deeply impressed with it, and such whole-souled singing by more than eleven thousand persons has never been heard before in this city. It is in these words:

We praise Thee, O God! for the Son of Thy love,
For Jesus who died and is now gone above.

Chorus—Hallelujah! Thine the glory, Hallelujah! Amen.
Hallelujah! Thine the glory, revive us again.

We praise Thee, O God! for Thy spirit of light,
Who has shown us our Saviour and scattered our night.

All glory and praise to the Lamb that was slain,
Who has borne all our sins and cleansed every stain.

All glory and praise to the God of all grace,
Who has bought us, and sought us, and guided our ways.

Revive us again: fill each heart with Thy love;
May each soul be rekindled with fire from above.

Mr. Sankey next rose from his cabinet organ, behind which he had remained seated during the service, and said: "How many prodigal sons may be restored to their homes to-day! The re-

currence of Thanksgiving recalls to my mind a story told me by a very dear friend in Europe of a prodigal son who was saved by love. A wayward boy who could not be persuaded to do good, whose steps were only evil continually, was finally, at the request of his brothers, sent into the street. He went away, but on Thanksgiving day poor John, homesick and heartsick, returned. His father saw the poor wanderer at the door, and received him back to his arms. Then his brothers again demanded that the black sheep should again be cast out, but the father answered, 'No, no, my son John, I'll not cast thee out; come, gather around our board to-day.' This overwhelming love was too much. The long-lost prodigal wept, the family knelt with him and prayed for him, and to-day that boy is one of the hardest workers for Christ to be found in all Europe. A father's love saved him! Let us remember that. Our friends may cast us off, but our Heavenly Father will receive us if we only knock at the door. I will now sing you the hymn 'Ninety and Nine.'" Mr. Sankey here took his seat, and in a sweet voice sang with touching expression the words:

"There were ninety and nine that safely lay
In the shelter of the fold;
But one was out on the hills away,
Far off from the gates of gold.
Away on the mountains wild and bare,
Away from the tender Shepherd's care;
Lord, Thou hast here Thy ninety and nine,
Are they not enough for Thee?
But the Shepherd made answer, 'Tis of mine
Has wandered far away from me;
And although the road be rough and steep,
I go to the desert to find my sheep."

Never was our National Thanksgiving more perfectly symbolized than in the scene which yesterday morning gladdened the eyes of the Evangelists as they entered the old Exhibition building at Thirteenth and Market streets to begin their early prayer-meeting. The seemingly limitless auditorium, decorated as it is

in our national colors, with wide, beautiful expanses of pure white between the relieving tints, was almost filled with eager worshippers, whose very glances beamed with praise and thanksgiving, while, with many a benison and on silvery pinions, the light of opening day, descending earthward, poured in a flood of welcome through the glass-covered roof and rested on the picture like a dove of peace.

Large as the building is and ample as the accommodations are, last evening every seat was occupied, and around the walls men were standing. Such a gathering of males in this city has never before been seen, and it is a question whether in this country for such a purpose there has ever been such an assemblage. The order was perfect, not the slightest confusion or noise was observable, but all seemed deeply oppressed with the solemnity of the occasion. The stillness was remarkable, and throughout the entire evening a whisper, if made, might have been heard. While doubtless many were drawn to the place by curiosity, it was also true that many more were there with an honest purpose and with honest convictions. It has happened more than once that men who had no idea of conversion have been brought under the influence of the great revivalists, and such most likely was the case last night, when some two hundred sturdy men fearlessly stood up in that mighty assemblage and acknowledged themselves sinners, and as being desirous of leading better lives. The occasion was one long to be remembered, and could not but make a deep and lasting impression upon very many who stood back. The preaching of Mr. Moody is irresistible in its effects ; so plainly is the teaching of the Saviour made, and so convincing is his argument in behalf of the religion of Christ and the great necessity of turning away from the paths of vice, that before a person is aware of it, he is unconsciously forced to make a public confession of his sinfulness and his desire to lead the life of a Christian. Greater interest could not have been manifested than was last evening, and a more respectful hearing could not have been accorded to any preacher.

"Go," said he ; "go to some hovel where a drunkard reels to

every day. See the children run away and hide in terror when the besotted father staggers up the hill; see the pale, haggard-faced wife tremble; she bears many a scar made by that strong right arm on that defenceless body. Such a man may be here to-day. He may repent at last and secure the Lord Jesus. Then, in a little while, see what a change! The little children will climb on his knee and clasp their loving arms about his neck; the wife will wear a happy smile, and instead of the drunken song, you will hear:

“‘There is a fountain filled with blood.’

or perhaps he will remember a hymn his sainted mother taught him, and on the evening air will come the words:

“‘Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee.’

“That is what I call regeneration. May the spirit of prayer come on this assembly this afternoon. You may see many kingdoms, but except you be born again you will never see the Kingdom of God. You may travel through your own country, and in California stand in awe before the great trees at which so many have wondered, but except you be born again you can never see the tree of life which stands in the paradise of God. You may stand on the banks of many mighty rivers, but except you be born again you never can see the river that bursts from the Throne of God and runs through His Kingdom. You may look with pleasure upon the jewelled crowns of the earth, but unless you be born again you cannot see the Crown of Life. You may meet with princes in this world, but except you be born again you cannot meet the Prince of Peace. A few years ago I met with a man who seemed happy and yet very, very lonesome. ‘Have you no children?’ I asked. ‘Yes,’ was the reply, ‘I have one—in heaven.’ He then showed me the picture of a beautiful child, about seven years of age, and said, ‘I am glad she is in heaven, for while she lived I worshipped her, and when she was taken from me I almost cursed my Maker, for I was a

cursing man. And when I was still in this terrible mood I threw myself on the bed and at last I slept, and dreamed, I suppose, though it may have been a vision. I thought I was traveling along a desert waste, and at length came to a dark, fathomless river. I thought I heard the voice of my darling calling, "Father, come over; its beautiful over here." Then I saw my precious one amid a choir of heavenly beings, and she kept on beckoning to me until I attempted to cross, but found I could not ford the stream. While I was looking for some way to get over, I heard a voice from heaven saying, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." I awoke a changed man, and now only live to meet her in that heavenly sphere where death can never again come. If my little one had lived I might have led her astray, but she is safe now, and I believe that a kind Father will let me follow her.' Oh! how many of you," said Mr. Moody in conclusion, "have little ones beckoning to you from the other side of the river of death? Have you children, husbands, wives, brothers, sisters, godly fathers, or sainted mothers in the land to come? Only go to God, be born again, and meet them in the Kingdom of God." At the conclusion of the sermon, Mr. Moody called upon those who desired to be prayed for to stand up, and fully two thousand rose to their feet, and stood with bowed heads and glistening eyes while the leader offered up a fervent supplication in their behalf.

Charles M. Morton, of Plymouth Bethel, Brooklyn, then made a brief address, relating an incident of the recent meetings in Brooklyn, the reclamation of a man whose home had been broken up by intemperance. When the man had been converted he came to the speaker one day and said, "I have got back my home, my friends, my wife and my children, but something that my little girl said last night made me cry. She ran up to me, and, throwing her arms around me, said, 'Papa, you don't stagger any more now.'" Now it is just so with Christians when they get the Word of God in the heart; they don't stagger any more.

Hon. S. Farwell, of Chicago, spoke of some special meetings

now being held in Central Illinois, and said the workers in his State were listening for the key-note from the City of Brotherly Love, and were anxious for an interest in their prayers at one of the meetings in Mason, Illinois. The first convert was the leader of a company of actors who had been a few evenings before performing in the same hall in which the meeting was held. He was an intelligent, highly educated man, and is now preaching the Gospel. He says: "I have served the devil for thirty years. I am fifty-one years old now. All my time and talents shall be upon the Lord," and one of the first things he told the people after his conversion was this: "I have been behind the scenes. You don't know all that goes on there. Take my advice, you church members who have been in the habit of going to theatres, and don't go there again." That was pretty good preaching for a first sermon. He now goes about the street reading the New Testament, as he used to read Shakespeare, and he tells Brother Dean that every day he finds new texts that he never knew were in the Bible at all. That might be the case with all of us, for the Spirit will bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you.

There was one point which ought to be mentioned in this connection. It was a matter of experience with him that very often what prevents persons who are anxious from finding peace is some difficulty in their business. There is some little thing which they are not prepared to give up. It was so with a young man with whom he was speaking last night. He found that he was engaged in the liquor business, and he told the young man that unless he was prepared to give that up he would not have peace.

Mr. Moody spoke on the prayers of Jesus, and said He was the example, for He was praying all the night before He chose the twelve Apostles; and on every occasion where there was a special communication to Him from His Father in heaven, it came in answer to prayers. What we need is more of the praying spirit, that all who come to these meetings may be reached by the Spirit of God. Even those who are unable to get into the meet-

ings are sometimes in that way led to a spirit of reflection. A man came to one of the services and found the door closed, and the words of Scripture rushed upon his mind, "And the door was shut." He said, "What if the door of Heaven should be shut?" and was led to serious consideration, which resulted in his conversion. A lady in Brooklyn had been praying that her son might attend the meetings. She had tried to persuade him, but he had refused. On the last of the services there, the young man thought he would go to the Tabernacle for the afternoon meeting. He found the gates locked, the building being full. He went into the overflow meeting, and heard Mr. Needham. That afternoon he was converted, and his mother's prayers were answered. There is nothing for which we may not pray. Jesus prayed at the grave of Lazarus; and we may bring our dead sons and daughters to Christ that He may give them spiritual life.

Rev. Dr. Newton said he wanted to relate an incident which had been revived in his memory by the observations of Mr. Moody on prayer. Forty years ago, said he, I was a student in a theological college in New York, and was brought into intimacy with a graduate of West Point Military Academy, whose brother was a fellow-student of mine. The officer was a strictly moral man of sterling integrity, but not a Christian. His brother one day spoke to him, and asked if he would not become a Christian. His reply was: "What more do you want me to be than I am now?" and his manner was such that the brother said no more, but determined to pray for his conversion instead of arguing with him. The next winter the officer was ordered out West for frontier service, and his wife, who was a lady of high moral character and great attainments, was, in consequence, temporarily separated from him, and went to live at Providence, Rhode Island. While she was there a great work of grace was progressing in the parish. She was among those who were brought to the feet of Jesus; and after she was converted, the minister, at whose house she was staying, asked if she would not join the church. She said, "I can't until I have written to my husband. I have never taken a step that we could not take

together since we were married. I can't put a barrier between him and myself until I have written to him and told him of the change in my life." She immediately wrote; but before her letter reached him out on the frontier, he had written to her, and their letters crossed. He said that for several days he had a strange feeling, such as he had never experienced before. He felt that he was unworthy and a sinner, and that he needed pardon. He had no Bible in his tent, and borrowed one from a comrade; then he read about the way of salvation, and found light. He said in his letter that he had become a Christian; so when her letter reached him, the wife was in possession of the glad news that both were following Jesus. Who can tell the joy there was in that family? Although this occurred many years ago, and the dear fellow to whom I refer is now in heaven, the impression it made upon me will never be effaced, and I tell it to-day because it may lead others to pray for the conversion of those friends who do not now feel their need of Christ.

After silent prayer for a few moments, during which it seemed that every Christian heart was lifted to God in earnest supplication—for the most solemn stillness prevailed through the house—the meeting closed with the Doxology and benediction.

MEETING FOR DRUNKARDS.

One of the most interesting meetings yet held by the evangelists in this city was that set apart especially for the benefit of drunkards who had been unable to conquer the demon of alcoholic stimulus. The congregation was much larger than on the preceding day, and, as would naturally be expected, very different in many other respects. Several hundreds of Christian workers, who have been regularly attending all the meetings, remained away in order to leave as much room as possible to those who were directly affected by the curse of intemperance. A glance over the audience showed a large number of temperance advocates and missionaries, several clergymen, and a few regular Christian workers. Almost all the other faces were new. There were old fathers whose white hairs had almost been brought in

sorrow to the grave by the wayward steps of loved and almost lost sons ; aged mothers, whose doubly refined features had been pinched by suffering, and once rosy, smiling lips blanched to whiteness by long-continued effort to choke back the sobs which will well up from hearts wrung by the anguish of seeing dear ones sinking into ruin ; there were pale-faced, loving-eyed sisters, whose young lives had been nothing but woe instead of innocent, hopeful joy, and whose bright smiles had long given place to sighs over the downward course of some willful brother. Here and there could be seen the bloated faces of blear-eyed drunkards, who glanced wildly around as though the strangeness of the situation was so overpowering that it required a great effort of will to remain, and not a few were accompanied by mothers, wives, sisters, or, perchance, sweethearts, who, having exhausted worldly means, had determined to lay their burden before the Lord. The great majority of all those gathered in the Depot-Tabernacle yesterday afternoon were as sad-faced and tearful-eyed a collection of humanity as it would be possible to assemble in one place. Those who had not directly suffered by intemperance grew at once into sympathy with the hundreds about them, whose heavy sighs told the stories of unutterable anguish, and this influence increased until a cloud of terrible depression seemed to hang over the entire congregation. Every class of society was represented in this throng united so closely by such painful bonds. Close to the half-starved, long-abused, yet faithful wife of some besetted brute was seated the child of fortune and culture—child no more, but an old, old woman, whose only son, still in his youth, had fallen almost to the lowest depths of degradation. Near her was a man, every lineament of whose features was some index of nobility of soul and rare talents, but whose threadbare coat and sunken cheeks betrayed to all gazes the lifelong victim of an unconquerable appetite. Just behind this group was a young girl, whose face, sweet as an angel's, was already furrowed by grief. Beside her was a father, whom she seemed to worship, and this father, broken down in health and almost ruined in mind by the excessive use of liquor, seemed at

last to have resigned himself to hopeless ruin. He gazed about in a half-sleepy, half-childish way, and several times attempted to get up and leave his seat, but the hand of the child-woman held his very tightly, and each time he would conquer his restlessness and sit down. By far the largest proportion of the congregation were women, almost all of whom had evidently clutching at their hearts the agonizing image of some past or present experience with woe in its most terrible form. As the exercises proceeded it was interesting to note the change which gradually came over the scene. As Mr. Moody declared over and over again that the God who had once cast out devils could do it now, and would do it if only asked, and as fervent supplications for this Divine interposition were made, the cloud seemed to rise from all hearts, the noonday sun poured in upon the picture like blessed rays of hope; eyes long dimmed by tears beamed with a new light; lips so long tightly pressed by anguish smiled with a new-found joy, and dissipated faces lost their reckless look and became resolute in the strength of noble determination. It is probable that more than one slave was freed, and more than one heart made happy.

Rev. Dr. Newton read the requests for prayer. He said that as the day was set apart particularly for prayers for the intemperate only, only those which related to persons held by the demon of drink would be read. Among the requests were twenty for prayers for intemperate husbands; ten for drunken fathers; twenty-five from sisters for dissipated brothers; ten from widows for intemperate sons; one for a young man struggling to overcome the demon of drink; one from a sister for three brothers, one of them a hard drinker; one from a mother in Scottsville for an intemperate son; from a friend for a young man in Newcastle, England; from a friend for a young man who earnestly desires to reform; from a sister (long identified with Methodist missions) for an intemperate brother; from a Christian for an intemperate brother-in-law in Richmond, Va.; from a mother, whose only son was rapidly hastening to ruin; from a wife whose husband has almost beggared his family, and from friends for the Woman's Temperance Society of Plymouth Church. There

were forty requests for prayers for tavern-keepers' souls, that they might be turned from the road in which they were leading so many of their fellows; two requests for intemperate and ungodly men; one against the sale of liquor on the Centennial Grounds; one from a wife for a husband; one from a father whose son, once a professor of religion, was now hurrying on to destruction; one from a mother who desired prayers for a drunken husband and son; one from a Christian lady whose intemperate husband had come to believe that not even God could save him from himself; another from a sister for a dissipated brother; another from a mother for a son who is addicted to the use of intoxicating drinks; a doctor in Massachusetts desired prayers for himself—he had long been striving in vain to overcome the habit, and now asked for higher aid. Prayers were also requested for a brother who was once a professed Christian, but who now made the hearts of his friends heavy by yielding to temptation; a mother requested prayers for four children, one of whom was addicted to the use of wine. Prayers were asked for God's blessing on the Woman's Temperance Society and their "Home for Inebriate Women;" also, for the "Franklin Reformatory Home." A wife and daughter requested prayer for a father in the liquor business. Prayers were requested for four intemperate men, three of whom were the sons of three deceased elders in one Presbyterian church, and for three intemperate brothers, the sons of a minister.

Rev. Dr. J. Wheaton Smith also offered a fervent prayer for the salvation of those who were unable to take even the first step towards saving themselves. He asked for comfort for aged hearts, for wives and daughters and sisters, so that they could feel to-day the joy of thanksgiving, and asked special blessing on those who were engaged in the unhallowed traffic, that they should be taught that all happiness on earth or in heaven would be lost if they should continue in their present course.

The congregation then rose, and with heartfelt earnestness translated into the harmonics of sound the words of the 3d hymn:

"I need Thee every hour,
Most gracious Lord ;
No tender voice like Thine
Can peace afford."

Mr. Sankey stopped the singing at the third verse and said :
"Now we should like to hear every one in the house who believe
that they do need the Lord join in that chorus :"

"I need Thee, oh ! I need Thee,
Every hour I need Thee ;
Oh ! bless me now, my Saviour,
I come to Thee."

Thus adjured, every voice seemed to combine with every other
to fill the grand auditorium with the musical reverberations of the
beautiful supplication, and the waves of harmony rolled mountain
high through the seemingly limitless structure.

The secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, Mr.
Cree, spoke of the case of a drunkard who had come into his
office and asked special prayers for strength to resist temptation.

Another case was mentioned of a poor man who came into the
inquiry-room with a heart almost breaking, and said he wanted
the people to pray for him, but could not write a line, and was
consequently unable to send in a request without help. It was
also requested that prayer be offered for an unworthy son, who
had for years resisted every effort to bring him into the right way,
and also for his companion, with whom he had become united
within a few weeks. Rev. Dr. Hatfield, in referring to the course
of intemperance, said there was, humanly speaking, no hope for
a drunkard. Only in rare instances could the victim of alcoholic
stimulants be saved. But nothing was too hard for God to ac-
complish, and he wanted his hearers to try and have faith in what
seemed an utter impossibility. At one time the speaker could
not force himself to have full faith, but a number of instances
which had since been brought to his attention, had proved to
him how weak had been his confidence in God. One of these
instances was the case of a man who was so completely ruined

by drink that when at last he showed some sign of repentance the speaker thought he must have some evil design. But the man was prayed for again and again, and these prayers were answered, for he has been a sober, industrious, respectable citizen for the last eighteen years. "Father" Martin next offered a prayer for the salvation of drunkards. Mr. Moody said he noticed an aged man the evening before urging a young man to go into the inquiry-room. Afterward, when he went into the room, he met that father and the youth together and prayed with them. The old man, with tears in his eyes, then said: "Mr. Moody, I live twenty miles out in the country, and came all the way here to-night to thank you; for this afternoon I received a letter from my son, who has been attending these meetings, and is now converted." "Is this young man also your son?" asked the speaker. "No," was the unexpected reply; "he is a stranger to me." "This," continued Mr. Moody, "was the most beautiful part of it. The old man had come to thank us for assisting in his son's conversion, and had seized the opportunity to urge some other man's son to seek the Lord. Now we ought to lift our eyes above all human belief, and remember that Christ has the power to help every one who asks for his divine aid. But some say, 'It has become a disease with me; I can't help myself; my soul don't need a physician; it is my body that is sick.' But don't you suppose Christ can heal the body? He has power over disease. The Great Physician never fails. Some mothers say, 'My son is dead to everything that is pure; dead to everything that's holy.' You remember the child that was dead and Christ raised it up when asked to do it? You will find him able to raise up any child of the flesh, whether dead or not. Christ has power over devils, over disease, and over death. In London I saw a great many incurable hospitals. They did not need anything of the kind when Christ was on earth. No case was incurable then. Now let us pray that he will cure this disease of drunkenness.

"Our Heavenly Father, we thank Thee for such a Saviour as Thou hast sent, and now we come to-day to ask that Thou wilt rebuke the devils who have taken possession of fathers, and

brothers, and sons, and cast them out; make bare Thine arm to save these drunkards; bless these strangers who have come to us to-day. They are strangers to us, but not strangers to Thee; Heavenly Father, help them, raise them, so that soon a band of men who are now the slaves of strong drink may be working for His glory. While the infidels are mocking and scoffing and saying, 'God cannot save drunkards,' O God! make bare Thine arm and show them Thy strength; show them that God can save the lowest drunkards, and it will be to Thy great glory. Amen."

The 56th hymn was then sung as follows:

"The great Physician now is near,
The sympathizing Jesus;
He speaks the drooping heart to cheer,
Oh! hear the voice of Jesus.

Chorus—Sweetest note in seraph song,
Sweetest name on mortal tongue,
Sweetest carol ever sung,
Jesus, blessed Jesus!"

Rev. Dr. Breed arose and said he had long felt the strongest sympathy for those who were suffering from that particular evil, and he knew there was not a minister living who did not feel in the same way. In all such cases the man was still the same. It was only the appetite which was unconquerable. All had heard of the member of Congress, who, when asked to sign the pledge, said, "Sign it, yes; and then I would cut off my right hand if that would compel me to keep it." Don't think there was no hope. A lady of this city, who once had a drunken father, many and many a time had gone out to look for him at night, and, finding him in some saloon, would stand in the cold and snow until he came out. The touch of her hand would turn him, and he would follow her staggering to their home. One evening, while the keen winds of winter swept down every street, and a freezing sleet covered everything with a coat of ice, she attempted in the same way to lead him home, but he staggered and fell on the pavement. She bent over him, trying to revive him, and when he

returned to consciousness her hair was frozen to his lips. She succeeded in getting him home alive, and in less than one month afterwards he completely reformed. A converted rum-seller in the audience then arose and said he was once a dealer in the accursed stuff, but now thanked God that he would never again touch the hell-distilled fluid or raise it to the lips of a brother. Rev. Dr. Newton prayed earnestly that all who were struggling for salvation might be saved by the grace of the Holy Spirit, and that those who had sunk so low that they had no desire to rise might be brought to see the terrible error of their ways and helped to redeem themselves before it was too late. The congregation then united in singing the 89th hymn:

“Yield not to temptation,
For yielding is sin;
Each victory will help you
Some other to win.
Fight manfully onward,
Dark passions subdue,
Look ever to Jesus,
He'll carry you through.

Chorus—Ask the Saviour to help you,
Comfort, strengthen, and keep you;
He is willing to aid you,
He will carry you through.”

This hymn was sung with a will, all joining most heartily in the chorus. It was then announced by Mr. Moody that another meeting of the same character would be held next Friday noon, and the meeting adjourned.

Mr. Sankey, with all his enthusiastic love of the Father, for whose worship all hymns were written, never forgets that flesh is very weak, and must be helped by all the means which can be provided. He therefore usually selects hymns for the opening praise with a light, joyous melody, which soon brings all hearts into sympathy, so that, as the services proceed, the majestic movement and grand harmonies of familiar long-metre hymns do

not roll ineffectively around souls still insensible from worldly influence, but sweep in resistless waves of music along the tenderest chords of the human heart, lifting the soul far above the burden of clay which weighs it to the earth.

When a meeting is held specially for young men, it is always better that those for whom it is intended should take the most prominent part in the exercises; but every one who has had the management of such gatherings will readily appreciate the difficulty that is always experienced in carrying this rule into practice. What is needed to make young men's meetings full of interest and productive of benefit is short addresses, prayers, and little crumbs of experience incident to a young man's life; and when twenty or thirty participate within an hour, each contributing to the spirituality of the occasion, there never need be any fear of a dull meeting. A word of encouragement from an old Christian, who has a young heart, is always welcome and beneficial; but when the aged brethren monopolize three-fourths of the time, as is sometimes the case, with long, prosy, and wearisome sermonizing, all the soul of the meeting is effectually stamped out, and the time is, of course, then wasted.

Throughout the series of deeply interesting gatherings of young men, held in the North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, under the excellent superintendence of Charles M. Morton, this difficulty was not unfrequently encountered; and the same evil began to show itself in the meetings held here nightly.

A happy suggestion was, however, made and acted upon. Mr. Moody announced on Sunday that the following evening a fathers' meeting would be commenced at Dr. McCook's church, Penn Square; "and henceforth," said he, "nobody over forty years of age will be admitted to the young men's meeting. I put the limit at forty, because that will just allow me to go there when I want." The fathers' meeting was accordingly held on Monday night, and last evening it developed into a parents' meeting, both fathers and mothers being invited to attend for prayer and conversation in regard to the conversion of their children. Mr. John Field has been chosen as the leader; and it seems likely that

this new feature will speedily become one of the most important auxiliaries of the revival work. The leader last evening delivered a brief but very impressive address, relating an incident connected with his own personal history which touched every heart; then the meeting was opened for prayer and short testimonies, many petitions being offered for unconverted parents and children out of the ark of safety.

Said Mr. Moody: "I was never more shocked than on one occasion when a father said to his son, after he had returned from a meeting of this kind where he had given his heart: 'My son, I always hoped that you would become established in business before you gave attention to matters of religion;' but I don't believe one father out of ten millions would say such a thing as that. It is better to go up to heaven from the poor-house than to go down to hell in a gilded chariot. What is there to be gained by losing your soul and thinking only all the time of riches?" The speaker said that he would rather lose his eyes ten thousand times over than to lose his soul. He then narrated an incident of a little child who had been run over and killed, and the news was taken to the father by the superintendent of a Sunday-school in Chicago, and when the superintendent told the father he arose like a wild man and rushed to the mother, and she cried out to be taken to see the child; but the good man told her that the child's body was so mangled that it could not be recognized by her. The superintendent said to Mr. Moody that he would rather do anything again than to bear such news to a family and witness such a sight. The speaker said that it would be better to lose everything than lose your own souls. The little child went to heaven; it would be far worse to have borne the news that their little child's soul had been lost. Let the news go up to heaven to-night, "Saved." Strive to enter heaven by the straight way. A man has but to will to do a thing, and it will be done. God has done all he can for you. He has sent his only Son to save you, and if you will to be saved you will find comfort, peace, and happiness. It is for you to decide to-night whether you will serve the Lord or will take the side of Satan. Since the fall of

Adam, Satan has been an usurper; he has no right to this world. The Son of man has come to seek and save; he is here now to seek and save. Are you willing to be saved now? No matter how dark and deep your sins may be. He can pardon your sins if you will only come to him. Christ comes to you to-night to carry you over the dark river, if you will only let him. Sinners, won't you come to Jesus to-night?

MEETING FOR WOMEN.

The afternoon service, which was exclusively for women, may be said to have commenced the actual work of the revival. The meeting was one never to be forgotten by any who were present. At two o'clock the doors were thrown open, and the crowds began to pour in until before half-past three all available space was crowded. More than eleven thousand women gathered at this religious service, the ushers and reporters being the only men allowed on the main floor. By far the larger portion of the occupants of the platform were ladies representing the upper and middle classes, while here and there could be seen poverty-stricken needle-women who in their battle for life had been unable to find time to think of the life to come. Fully three hundred members of the combination choir were in their seats, and on the stage were many prominent clergymen. Said the evangelist: "You have seen the murderer before the court of justice. If he had a mother she was there with him. She was not ashamed of him, but would say, 'Guilty or not guilty, he is my boy, and I love him.' How such a mother clings to her son's side every moment possible! How she watches every witness who comes to testify against her own! How she weeps and prays with him in his narrow cell, and when at last the verdict comes in 'guilty,' the loving heart-strings break at last, and the mother is carried fainting, almost dead, from the room. But her boy still lives for a few hours, and she comes back. She follows him to the scaffold, and suffers a thousand deaths while he is suffering one." At this point the loud sobbing of a woman in the audience be-

came so painful that for a moment the speaker could not proceed. Recovering himself, he said: "Such is a mother's love, and yet your Heavenly Father loves you more dearly, more devotedly than a mother ever can." All who desired to be prayed for were then requested to rise, and at least three thousand persons stood up.

INQUIRY-MEETINGS.

Mr. Moody then arose and said: "I want to say a few words to you to-day about the inquiry-rooms. Many persons talk about them as though they were something new, and ask what is the object of such places? We have been much hindered in our work by people who, night after night, come as spectators, as though we were all on exhibition. I think it is very strange that any Christian should not understand the object of inquiry-meetings, for they are not an innovation. Look at the third chapter of Luke and at the ninth verse: 'And now also the axe is laid at the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. And the people asked Him, saying, What shall we do then?' Then there was an inquiry-meeting at once. The people became anxious about the salvation of their souls, and wanted to know what they should do to be saved. 'He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.' That was an inquiry-meeting. All the people wanted was a little advice, and that was given them. 'Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto Him, Master, what shall we do? And He said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.' That was another inquiry-meeting. 'And the soldiers likewise demanded of Him, saying, And what shall we do? And He said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.' You see all classes of hearers were asking, 'What shall we do?' They were given special answers for special cases, and that constituted an inquiry-meeting. Even John could not preach so plainly but that his hearers

wanted more expounding. The object of inquiry-meetings is to answer those who have special questions to ask. Many persons may be affected by a good sermon or touched by a fervent prayer, but each one may have peculiar difficulties to overcome, and unless these can be presented to some Christian who, having been through the same trials, can advise how to get rid of them, even the most anxious souls may go away discouraged, and, what is worse, remain away. In the thirteenth chapter of Matthew we read, 'Now Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house; and His disciples came unto Him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. There was another inquiry-meeting at once. Even the faithful disciples of Jesus had questions to ask as soon as opportunity offered. In the fifty-first verse we find that the Master himself opened an inquiry-meeting, for it says: 'Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto Him, Yea, Lord.' There, you see, He was encouraging them to make inquiry. This is the only way the Truth can be preached and be made effective. We must get right in among the people and answer the numberless questions which confuse groping minds if we wish to bring souls to Christ. If there were more inquiry-rooms there would be more effective preaching. In the eighteenth chapter of Matthew we read: 'Then came Peter unto Him and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? till seven times?' This was an inquiry-meeting started by Peter, and it is a very good thing that Peter went to the Lord with that question, for otherwise we never would have had this blessed answer: 'Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.' Christ always encouraged His followers to come to Him, and He was always ready to answer their inquiries. The preaching that does bring inquirers is just the kind the devil does not want.

"Another inquiry-meeting is told of in the 19th chapter of Matthew: 'And behold, one came and said unto Him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?' In the 24th chapter of Matthew, still another inquiry-meeting is

spoken of: 'And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?' These all show how they used to have inquiry-meetings in the days of Christ. In the 2d chapter of the Acts we read: 'Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart and said unto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.' In the 8th chapter of the Acts we hear of an inquiry-meeting that did not take place after a sermon or in church, but way off in the desert. Philip found a poor eunuch out in the desert and quieted his anxious spirit by telling him it was only necessary to believe in order to be saved. The eunuch was baptized, and went on his way rejoicing. The Bible is full of accounts of inquiry-meetings. While Paul was at Rome there was at all times anxious persons hastening to his house and inquiring, 'What shall we do to be saved?' They did not go there to kiss Paul's great toe, but to find the way of life. Some people say you should not speak to persons after they have been listening to a good sermon, for you may disturb the seed already sown. Don't you know it's the devil who is most apt to disturb the seed? We should not only sow it, but harrow it down. All the workers in the inquiry-rooms should carry their Bibles and have them ready for just such cases. When the inquirer is seeking for light, you need not talk to him; hold up just the right passage from the Scripture and let him read it. The third class are those who are not convicted of sin. I met a man last evening who acknowledged that he had not been in a place of worship for eight years, but still he was very anxious to have me understand that he was not a bad man, though he did admit that now and then, when he became angry, he would swear. Now I knew the only way to do in his case was to get the law on him. So I turned to the 3d chapter of Romans and read to him: 'And it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one.' Then I turned

to Isaiah and showed him that the thoughts of the Lord could not be his. The only way to convict a man is to bring the law of God to bear on his conscience, and then when he fully feels his wickedness teach him to lift up his heart in prayer to God. There is generally in the inquirer either the spirit of the Pharisee or the spirit of the Publican. God be thanked for the spirit of the Publican. Don't give comfort to the Pharisee, or to the unconvicted. Show them plainly their wickedness. But when they are convicted and feel that nothing ever can wash away their sins, turn to the 1st chapter of Isaiah and show them the 18th verse : 'Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord ; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow ; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.' What more comfort could be asked than this? Scarlet and crimson are two fast colors, yet the Lord can make them white."

The inevitable question, asked and answered so often, What is the secret of the power of these men? recurs to each new community where their influence is directly exerted. The frequent motive behind the inquiry is personal desire to enjoy and employ this secret in the service of Jesus. This becomes every honest worker, and justifies the attempt to unveil the hiding of their influence, for the information and inspiration of those who would fill the earth with redeemed souls. And, again, in the midst of our gathered threads, we insert the answers to this problem, that they may be woven into the beautiful robe of their wonderful career.

There are two points here to be considered : 1. The occasion met these men, and, 2. They proved equal to it. If the capability had not been in them, they would have dropped into obscurity like hosts of others. But it is no less true that for lack of occasion great powers often lie concealed, not only from the world, but even from him whose they are. In Chicago, hundreds, even thousands, gladly heard Mr. Moody, and he there proved his efficiency in every department of the work he undertook. Had he not, it is by no means probable that a larger opportunity would have opened to him. When the enlarged opportunity was

given, he showed a breadth of comprehension, a depth of insight, a control over large masses, and a mastery of the myriad details of a great undertaking, such as his work in Chicago never would have called for. There is another consideration. Mr. Moody's powers have had development; his capabilities have not only been educed, but they have been improved by exercise.

Mr. Moody talks as if he knew just what he wanted to say, and was determined to say it. In this he is an example to Sunday-school teachers.

Mr. Moody's Christian experience was of a most positive kind; and a vivid realization of the appalling fact that on every hand men were perishing eternally moved him to the work which has now grown to such great proportions. In awakening the consciences of the unconverted and stimulating the activities of Christians, he possesses a rare power that none can fail to recognize. Herein lies his greatness. No one will claim for Mr. Moody the richness of language, the resistless pathos and humor, the wonderful mimicry and dramatic power that characterize the great temperance orator. But Mr. Gough does not more thoroughly hold an audience than Mr. Moody. We have heard the latter when every eye and every ear in his vast audience were riveted upon him—the place, the man, all else in the universe forgotten, while his homely sentences and pointed illustrations issued forth hot and glowing, radiant with quaint touches of imagination, and varied by occasional sallies of quiet humor, the whole saturated with sincerity and marked by the simplicity of a child-like faith. This was oratory of the truest sort. There are many men who talk as effectively as Mr. Moody *for a little while*, or occasionally. They can get the sympathy of an audience when they chance to be in the vein; but it is a very different thing to be *master* of an audience. Mr. Moody is always that; at his best superlatively so.

A minister who went to hear Mr. Moody preach was surprised that there was so little of plan or of argument in his discourse, that it was made up so largely of declaration and appeal, and he wondered how such preaching could prove so impressive. In-

deed, he was sure that a sermon of that kind was not likely to convince an unbeliever; it seemed, in fact, only addressed to those who admitted the truth of the great facts which the preacher emphasized. The minister was pleased with Mr. Moody as a man. He admired his earnestness and his desire to win souls to the Saviour; but he could not think his sermon as a sermon amounted to much. Something else than such preaching, he was confident, gave Mr. Moody the ears of the multitude.

Yet, just here, that minister made a great mistake. It would have been a blessed thing for him and for sinners about him if he had recognized, in what he counted the lack of Mr. Moody, one of the sources of Mr. Moody's special power as a preacher. That minister thinks it always his duty to argue with unbelievers. He is a little in doubt himself on most points, and he sees that others are. He opens discussion with them in every sermon, and at the sermon's close neither he nor they are quite convinced. He does not rest down on the Word of God with such positiveness that he has no thought of its being in question. Hence he never proclaims, declares, preaches the truth in confidence. He is called a good sermonizer, but his sermons neither convince unbelievers nor arouse the careless to seek salvation; nor yet do they reassure distrustful Christians. If he would but believe with Mr. Moody's confidence, and declare the gospel with Mr. Moody's positiveness, he would have more of Mr. Moody's success in bringing his hearers to a sense of their danger, and to an acceptance of the full salvation to which he points them.

Two men were riding in a street-car together. One was a skilled infidel and controversialist. The other was a simple-hearted Christian layman. The infidel sought to provoke an argument as to the Bible and its truths. The believer's response was, "I cannot argue the case with you. I am not competent to that. But this I do know. With all my heart I trust the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour. I only wish you had the joy in him which I have." The infidel's unexpected answer came promptly: "There you have got me. I can't answer that." The assurance which enables a child of God to testify for Christ and his salva-

tion is more effective than the most carefully constructed arguments for the reasonableness of God's plan of redemption.

The one unmistakable cause of the great interest attending these two brethren is the conviction that God is with them. Among the natural agencies which he is using through them are:

- (1) An irrepressible ardor of personal conviction;
- (2) The simplicity, quickness, and brightness of the speaking;
- (3) The speaker's utter forgetfulness of himself; no parading of his own sanctity, or humility; of his own goodness or badness, or of himself in any way.

(4) An unaffected, loving regard for his fellow-men; a real and affectionate interest in them; and a hearty, genial way of showing it.

(5) The entire naturalness of manner wins and holds attention. There is none of that straining after effect which is so apparent and so odious in some professional "revivalists;" no solemn farce, no cant, no sentimentalism. He appears to be among evangelists what Walter Scott was among writers—a sturdy, wholesome, *manly man*.

Mr. Moody owes none of his success to fiery enthusiasm, sensational exhortings, or clever advertising, as many devotees, not to religion but to special church organizations, so confidently asserted. He owes it all to simple earnestness, unerring judgment, and that never-failing conservator of human effort—method. Most of his brothers of the cloth, knowing that their congregations are composed of representatives of many classes and conditions of life, and honestly desiring to preach and pray as much for one as another, forget that homœopathic principles cannot be extended to include the soul diseases which the Great Physician came to cure, and thus continue to dilute the current of their endeavor by attempting to preach on all sins and to all sinners at the same time, until such infinitesimal portions are dispensed to those who need special aid that their work is, after all, but love's labor lost. Mr. Moody, from the very start, has been as systematic in his work as an astronomer laboring to master

the secrets of some newly-discovered planet. He is not content with simply giving his life to the cause of religion, trusting to some higher power to carry home the arrows shot at random, but so husbands his strength, so concentrates his energies, and so persistently directs his efforts to the special work of the moment, that every word is made to tell, and each succeeding sentence carries more and more conviction to the hearts which it is intended to influence. It will be remembered that, contrary to all precedent, the evangelist commenced his work of regeneration, not with the unconverted, but with professed Christians. Ignoring the sins of sinners, he preached only of the sins of saints.

For one whole week this unexpected but perhaps not unnecessary prelude to the regular programme was continued, and during that time it is possible that not a few really earnest and devoted lovers of their Master discovered that in the crowning grace of charity they were sadly lacking, for Christian bounty should be as boundless as the sea and Christian love as deep. During the past week Mr. Moody has worked exclusively for those who, while not doubting the truth of Revelation, have failed to follow its teachings or come into full sympathy with its consoling spirit. These divided from the Christian workers, the professed infidels and unbelievers in the plan of the Atonement, were again subdivided by Mr. Moody's system of teaching into as many different classes as their varied needs seemed to require. For each special services were held, at which special arguments and appeals were employed to reach their particular cases. There were meetings for men, meetings for women, meetings for mothers, for fathers, for young men, for parents, and last, but not least in importance, for drunkards. At each one of these assemblages the services, from the opening prayer to the benediction, were conducted exclusively and most heartily for the spiritual benefit of the class which had responded to the call.

Curious as it may appear, the great evangelist seems instinctively to have adopted in his spiritual warfare with Satan precisely the same tactics which, originated by the first Napoleon, was the secret of his numberless and marvellous victories. Napoleon

never made a direct movement until he had so divided the battalions of the enemy that by a *coup d'état* he could concentrate his whole force on one subdivision, thereby gaining a certain victory without material loss, and thus continuing until the enemy was reduced to fragments and routed. The evangelist, in his crusade against evil, follows exactly the same plan. Instead of imitating the Church and firing indiscriminate and ineffective rounds into the well-trained ranks of the enemy, he persuades the sinners to divide themselves into clearly-defined classes, and then concentrates his whole force on the separated fragments, with, as a result, an amazing number of unconditional surrenders. But, besides Mr. Moody's earnestness and attention to system, there is back of all an overpowering strength of will, made peculiarly effective by a large amount of animal magnetism. These qualities combined would raise any man of ordinary intelligence above his fellows; but when this power is controlled by intense religious feeling, it not only raises the leader above his fellows, but his fellows above themselves. Who shall describe the evangelist's preaching? He is not oratorical or rhetorical or even logical. His brightest ideas are not æsthetic, and his most effective appeals are not pathetic. Still, he has the faculty of selecting out the very arguments or illustrations which will most affect the particular heart he desires to touch, and of presenting those arguments or illustrations in such a gleaming light of plausibility as to throw into a shadow every opposite thought which chance may evolve. When speaking to parents, he invariably tells of the beautiful children who stand beckoning to their loved papa and mamma from the summerland; when talking to sons and daughters, he adjures them by their white-haired father or sainted mother to hasten onward to the place of pure delight where all who love may be again united. He appeals to husbands to reform for the sake of their loving wives and innocent children, and to wives to come to the Father for the sake of their wayward husbands and helpless babes. There may be art in such methods of making truth patent, but with Mr. Moody it has the effect of the perfection of art—artlessness.

THE HARVEST GATHERED.

THE third week of the evangelists' labors among the unconverted in Philadelphia, drew to a close on Saturday, Dec. 11th.

At the end of a fortnight their special work, that of arousing members of churches to activity and individual effort, was probably as far advanced as in Brooklyn when the evangelists had ended their month's labors; but, then, it must be remembered that the City of Brotherly Love had caught inspiration from the glorious and successful meetings in Brooklyn, which will always be remembered as initiatory of a revival that promises to be widespread, if not national, in its influence and extent. There were some difficulties to be overcome when the work was begun in Brooklyn, which did not present themselves in Philadelphia. When the evangelists came here on the 21st of November, it was no longer a matter of doubt that in their own land, as well as in the British Isles, great crowds would be attracted to listen to Mr. Moody's earnest talks and Mr. Sankey's sweet gospel sermons in song. Something of the methods by which the multitudes were to be reached and brought under religious influences had begun to be appreciated; the efficiency and important mission of the inquiry-meeting were recognized, if not generally, at least in part; and so the special work in the City of Churches, while it has brought forth lasting fruit in the conversion of many souls, and might have been still more effective had it been of longer duration, was also influential here in Philadelphia, and in many cities and towns, through the medium of the press, as sounding the preliminary bugle-notes which called the Lord's hosts to battle.

There have been held during the last three weeks thirty-eight meetings addressed by Mr. Moody, nine of them being specially for Christian workers, fourteen for the general public (these had an average attendance of eight thousand), and fifteen daily prayer-meetings, at which the gatherings have been on the

average about three thousand. If the congregation had been composed of new faces at every service, more than two hundred thousand of the citizens of Philadelphia would have been reached, but most probably half of each audience has been made up of substantially the same people. Of the remaining one hundred thousand, however, there is every reason to believe that a large proportion were of just the class sought to be reached in these special services—namely, those who are strangers to religion. Many who have not been attending any place of worship for a length of time, have come into the depot church and heard the Gospel faithfully preached. Thus it will be seen a widespread influence is being exerted throughout the families of this great city by these special meetings beyond that which could have been brought about through the regular services at the various churches.

A great work has been done amongst the young men. Meetings are conducted each evening by Mr. John Wannamaker in the Broad and Arch M. E. Church, at which the average attendance has been little short of five hundred. Here many conversions have taken place; young men have learned to talk to young men, and with loving entreaty and kind sympathy lead them to Christ. Mr. Moody spoke to those who gathered at this meeting, and incited them to band themselves together for a canvass of the city, that they might bring many strangers to the meetings and make their influence felt in all parts of Philadelphia. Not only was this work recommended, but hints were thrown out that a still more important mission might be given to the young men of this city. Philadelphia, he said, was a great centre, and there are hundreds of towns and villages in all the surrounding country where special meetings might be held and become productive of most wonderful results. "A thousand young men are wanted," he said, "to devote themselves to Christ's service."

Excursion trains are running almost every night, bringing in hundreds to the meetings. Thus the village churches and country ministers will be aroused, quickened, and encouraged, and a spirit of energy and Christian zeal very widely infused.

Women's meetings are being held every afternoon in Dr. McCook's church; but with one or two exceptions, these gatherings, although attended by four or five hundred persons, have not been as profitable or enlivening as they might be made. One defect has been that the singing is not sufficiently hearty or congregational—not more than one out of twenty of the sisters seem to take any part in the service of song. There is also a tendency to long speeches; and altogether greater heartiness needs to be infused into the meetings in order to make them as useful as such services are designed to be.

Judging from Mr. Moody's own words, the results have been more than satisfactory—they have been surprising. More converts are believed by the evangelists to have been made during the past week than in any other week ever spent in America. The inquiry-rooms, so often explained and so ably defended by Mr. Moody, have been full almost every evening, and a large proportion of those converted have at once become workers for the salvation of others. There were on Sunday three regular services; the first in the morning for Christians, the second at four o'clock for women, and the third in the evening for men. At the early morning service the evangelists were greeted with a congregation of over 6,000 Christian workers, supported by an excellent voiced and well-drilled volunteer choir of 500 members. This choir has been so perfectly trained, under the direction of Mr. Fischer, that it has become one of the best organizations of its kind ever drawn together in the city. The services opened with the 11th hymn,

I have a Saviour, He's pleading in glory,
A dear, loving Saviour, though earth friends be few;
And now He's watching in tenderness o'er me,
And oh! that my Saviour were your Saviour too,

which was sung by the whole congregation with much spirit and rare grace of expression for a body of 6,000 or 7,000 singers, most of whom were strangers to each other. The words. "For

you I am praying," were repeated in the softest of echoes. The 87th hymn,

Lord, I hear of showers of blessing
Thou art scattering full and free—
Showers the thirsty land refreshing;
Let some droppings fall on me.

Chorus—Even me, even me,
Let Thy blessing fall on me,

was next sung by the choir, led by Mr. Sankey, whose sweet voice rang out pure and clear above the multitudinous harmonies, like the notes of a silver flute amid the fortissimo tones of a powerful orchestra. Wm. B. Dodge, of New York, then made a prayer, asking that in the spirit of the hymn just sung all might move forward through the day, and that the Lord might grant to each and all a Sabbath day's blessing. He prayed that all might be quickened in their efforts for the advancement of His glory, and that clearer views of the beauty of salvation, as well as of the pains of eternal death, might be given. He prayed that His servant, Mr. Moody, should be strengthened and be able to speak like a dying man to dying men. The 79th hymn,

Sowing the seed by the daylight fair,
Sowing the seed by the noonday glare,
Sowing the seed by the fading light,
Sowing the seed in the solemn night,
Oh! what shall the harvest be?

was next announced. This, whether regarded from a Scriptural, poetical, or musical standpoint, is one of the most beautiful hymns in the collection; and it has become such a favorite that nearly all singers have learned it, and now as the familiar notes of the chorus are touched by Mr. Sankey, the sweet melody, rich harmony, and rather intricate movement are perfectly followed by thousands of voices. The last verse, "Sowing the seed with an aching heart," was sung with affecting expression by Mr. Sankey, and as the echoes of the solo died away the choir could be

heard repeating the chorus in whispers of melody. Mr. Moody then arose and read a part of the twelfth chapter of Romans. After which the 170th hymn,

Hark ! the voice of Jesus crying,
"Who will go and work to-day?"

was sung by Mr. Sankey to the beautiful tune of "Your Mission," which became such a favorite with the martyred President Lincoln.

The theme and spirit of the two compositions are very similar, the latter being religious, while the original, though far from irreligious, was still better adapted to secular than purely devotional occasions. Mr. Moody made a fervent prayer, thanking the Father for the success of the past three weeks, and asking for blessings on the week to come. He prayed that all the workers in the harvest-field might be strengthened and filled with zeal for the work. The congregation, with Mr. Sankey, sang with inspiring earnestness the 110th hymn to the familiar tune of Antioch. As the stanzas were concluded, Mr. Moody arose and preached an eloquent sermon from the text, "Occupy till I come." Luke xix. 13. He said the Church had been divided by some one into four very familiar classes. First, there were the destroyers, who found their way into almost every congregation and proved destructive to prosperity, as well as peace and harmony. Then there were the obstructors, who continually opposed every movement, whether for good or ill. Next came the idlers, and finally the workers. "Now, which of these four classes do you belong to?" continued Mr. Moody. "I shall judge no man; take your places as you please; but if you have faith in Christ you must desire and occupy till he comes. The Church seems to have gone into camp and become demoralized. Some of its members have gone in simply to sleep and rest. I heard of one man who left one church where he had been a hard worker and wanted to enter another, but said he did not want to do any work. 'Oh!' said the minister, 'you have made a mistake; you should apply to my neighbor, who is pastor of the

Church of the Heavenly Rest.' I think very many more churches could appropriately be named the Heavenly Rest. Some people think because they can do but little their efforts are of no use. When Moses told Pharaoh that his God could remove the plague of the frogs, Pharaoh said, 'Oh! I don't think much of your God if he is the God of such an insignificant little thing as a frog.' 'Yes,' replied Moses, 'but there are a great many of them.' Let us remember that we may be little, but if there are only a great many of us we can do a great work. We must remember that each one of us has talent peculiar to himself. I can't sing like Mr. Sankey, or carry on business like Mr. Stuart; I am not an organizer like Mr. Wannamaker, yet if I use my half a talent as such a man as Rev. Dr. Dodge uses his ten, I will receive the same reward." Mr. Moody here spoke of a number of interesting instances of men using for the Lord such talents as he had given them, referring particularly to a Quaker in London, who, being unable to talk, sing, or otherwise labor, had expended his fortune in printing and circulating tracts. "This man," said Mr. Moody, "has already sent out more tracts than all the American and the London publication societies combined, and he is now in daily receipt of piles of letters from people who have been converted all over the world."

The speaker also told of a gentleman of fortune in England who had spent the past nine years in searching through the slums of London and educating the gamins whom he rescued. Referring to the responsibility which all Sunday-school teachers assumed, he told of a little girl who was converted by her teacher (who probably afterwards forgot all about the child); that child grew up, became the mother of ten sons, all of whom were led into "paths of peace," and six of whom became ministers of the Gospel. Mr. Moody continued at some length exhorting those who had already received the Saviour to do all in their power to save others. At the conclusion of this sermon, those who were willing to try to save even one soul during the week were called upon to stand up, and fully two-thirds of those present rose to their feet. The persons who desired to become Christians

were next requested to rise and one-half of the remainder stood up.

The women's meeting in the afternoon was thronged with worshippers, every available space being occupied and thousands being compelled to turn sadly away from closed doors. Mr. Moody opened the meeting by announcing the 37th hymn—

Tell me the old, old story.

This was sung by the ten thousand voices with an effect hardly to be described. Wave upon wave of the richest harmony swept in great billows of musical sound from one end of the mighty structure to the other and finally seemed to die away among the sunbeams which rested gently upon the windowed roof. The last verse was so inspiringly rendered that at Mr. Moody's request the lines were repeated. After a few moments spent in silent prayer Bishop Simpson offered up a supplication imploring the Father to send on every one of the vast assembly the blessings of His grace, that all might feel that Christ had made them whole. He thanked the Lord for the wonderful effusion of His Spirit which had accompanied the labors of His servants, and prayed that they might see the multitude turning from worldly ways to paths of holiness and peace. A new hymn,

Let us gather up the sunbeams
Lying all around our path,

was next sung as a solo by Mr. Sankey, the choir joining in the chorus:

Then scatter seeds of kindness,
Then scatter seeds of kindness,
Then scatter seeds of kindness,
For our reaping by and by.

Mr. Moody then read from the 12th chapter of St. Matthew the parable of the ten virgins, and as he concluded Mr. Sankey exquisitely sang the new hymn, "The wise and foolish virgins." The latter part of this hymn is an adaptation of Balfe's "Too

Late," and was rendered by Mr. Sankey with rare beauty of expression.

Mr. Moody next read a few verses in the 14th chapter of the Gospel according to St. Luke, in which the parable of the marriage supper is written. "I wish," said Mr. Moody, "to call your attention to the words, 'I pray thee, have me excused.' Though 1,800 years have rolled away, we find people still with one consent praying to be excused. It was not a pestilential hospital to which they were called, but to the marriage-supper. To-day the King of kings sends an invitation to every human being to be at the marriage-supper, and yet how many want to be excused. Suppose the Lord should take you all at your word and then lay the hand of death upon you? What a wail would go up from this city of Philadelphia! Suppose He should cease trying to compel you to come in, and just quietly shut the door upon you, have you ever tried to think of the anguish which such a change would bring? If all who wanted to be excused should be taken away, the grass would soon be growing in the streets of Philadelphia. There would be a good many shops shut up, there would be no saloon-keepers left, and I would have a very small audience here to-morrow night. Now, look at the excuses which these three men gave: the first said he had bough' some land, and must needs go and see it. Now, when men buy land they go and see it before buying it, and even then would not start off at supper-time. The answer bears on its face the fact that it was a downright lie. The excuse was manufactured. The second man had a more absurd excuse than the first. He said, 'I have bought a yoke of oxen and must needs go and prove them.' That excuse was manufactured also. Men don't buy oxen and then prove them; they prove them first and buy them afterwards. More than that, the morning not the evening is the time to prove oxen. That excuse shows in itself that it's a lie. Then the third man could not come to the supper because he had married a wife. Why, if he had a wife, this fine banquet was just the place she would most like to attend. That excuse also was manufactured. Just notice how miserable all these excuses are. Now, I want to

ask this audience just one question, Have you got a better one? Can any one get up here and say, 'Mr. Moody, I have a good excuse'? I never saw any one in my life who had a better excuse, and few have as good ones, yet even these, poor as they are, are manufactured. Look at some of the excuses we hear in the inquiry-rooms. Some say, 'Oh! it's so *hard* to serve the Master.' This is a mistake, Christ is an easy Master. 'The way of the *transgressor* is *hard*.' I stand here as a witness that my God and my Saviour is not a hard Master. Another excuse is that the inquirer don't understand the Bible. Now, I don't believe that excuse will stand the light of eternity. I never met skeptical people that have read the Bible from back to back, and I know there is no book more misjudged. People will seldom judge of a new book until they have read it, but they willingly judge God's book before looking into it. More than that, the Bible was not made to understand. Don't give up the good old Bible until you can get a better book. You won't want to stand up before God and say: 'Lord, I was not saved because I did not understand the Bible.' Others excuse themselves on the plea that there are so many hypocrites in the Church and they don't like such company. Now, I admit that there have always been hypocrites in the Church, but is that a good excuse? If every man on the face of the earth is a black-hearted hypocrite, is that any reason why you should be? But if you don't like hypocrites you had better go to Christ, for not one of them shall sit down at the marriage-supper of the Lamb. Stay away, and you'll go with the hypocrites through eternity. Again, I fancy that there is one in the audience who says, 'I am so vile that Christ won't receive me.' I know there is not one of you who can show me a place in the Bible where it says any one is so wicked that forgiveness is impossible. There is not a mother in the congregation who would not forgive a wayward child, and there is not a sinner in this assembly who cannot obtain forgiveness of the Heavenly Father." Mr. Moody concluded with a touching incident in his own experience, relating in affecting tones the simple story of a brother lost for years and years, but

at last found and clasped in a forgiving mother's arms. All who desired to be prayed for were then requested to rise, and about 3,000 stood up, and afterwards, while the congregation united in singing the 91st hymn, "There is a fountain filled with blood," passed into the inquiry-rooms. These rooms soon became filled, and the overflow were provided with seats in the large hall on the northwest corner of the building, where Mr. Moody himself prayed and talked with those who had been affected by the services.

The Depot-Tabernacle was crowded to repletion at the services held in the evening, and the most encouraging part of it was that the 11,000 persons assembled were all men. It has frequently been asserted that while Mr. Moody's touching prayers and simple addresses, combined with Mr. Sankey's singing, might easily attract large audiences of ladies, it would be impossible to fill the structure with representatives of the masculine gender. It has been proved by Mr. Moody, beyond doubt, that the consciences of men can be easily reached by honest, earnest endeavor, and manly argument, when showy but soulless phrases would hardly penetrate beyond the ear.

Jesus, lover of my soul,

was sung by the united tones of at least ten thousand male voices, led by the clear sopranos of the choir, with an effect as grandly beautiful as surprising. Rev. Dr. McCook then offered up an opening prayer, beseeching the Father to hear the supplications of his servants as they asked for mercy and forgiveness. He prayed that His Holy Spirit might descend and fill the great multitude as in the days of Pentecost, so that all could be won in sweet and holy subjection to Jesus Christ. He asked for faith to lay the petition before the Lord in the name of Jesus; and blessings were particularly asked for those who were seeking Jesus. At the conclusion of the prayer Mr. Sankey took his seat at the organ, and with marvellous power of expression, sung the 6th hymn:

There were ninety and nine that safely lay
In the shelter of the fold.

Mr. Moody then called attention to the 14th chapter of Luke, beginning at the 16th verse. After the parable of the marriage-supper had been read Mr. Sankey sang the 81st hymn:

The Lamb's bright hall of song,
With its fair glory,
Beckons thee on.

Ref.—Room, room, still room,
Enter now.

Day is declining and the sun is low.
The shadows lengthen,
Light makes haste to go.

The refrain was sung by the choir in the softest of musical whispers, having the effect of the distant melody of heavenly choristers. Mr. Moody then arose and repeated the sermon of the afternoon, on the subject of the "Supper of the Lamb." While the leader spoke of the three excuses, and showed how absurd they all were, the attention of the vast audience became more and more intense, until, as he began to exhort his hearers to come to Christ, to forget self and seek the forgiveness of a loving Master, the vast sea of faces, as if by some irresistible fascination, turned fixedly towards the speaker, and every glance became fastened on the lips from which Christ crucified was preached. Then, as he concluded and called upon those who desired prayers to stand up, several hundred strong men arose, and trembling with emotion, waited with bowed heads while Mr. Sankey exquisitely sang the 38th hymn:

Come home, come home,
You are weary at heart;
For the way has been dark,
And so lonely and wild,
O prodigal child!
Come home, oh! come home!

As the echoes of the song of invitation died away Mr. Moody lifted up his hands in prayer, saying: "Our Heavenly Father, we thank Thee for this invitation to be at the marriage-supper, and we pray that we all may accept it. As these who stand up pray to God, 'Be merciful to me, a sinner,' may Thy Holy Spirit search them out. May these young men have courage given them, and let them not be ashamed of the Word of God. If there is a prodigal child here, oh! help the wanderer in his efforts to return." At the conclusion of the prayer over 1,000 men accepted the invitation to go into the inquiry-rooms, and as the throng were pressing forward the vast assemblage sang the 86th hymn:

Rock of Ages, cleft for me.

This hymn was repeated, and with each stanza hundreds more arose and joined the throngs pouring into the rooms where the Christian workers waited to receive and comfort them.

Never was the Gospel Truth presented to erring man with greater force, and at no time since the inauguration of the meetings have such great results been seen. Hundreds flocked to the inquiry-rooms, all anxious to know more of the love, mercy, and tenderness of the Saviour, and very many more left for their homes for the first time giving any heed to the warning words of Him who came upon earth to call men to repentance, and who died that sinners might be saved.

At the Monday morning roll-call Mr. Moody said that, as usual on Monday, the early meeting would be devoted to reports of progress from all sources. He began by reading an affecting letter from a convert, who was spoken to only a week before. In the note the writer said he had not been in church ten times in as many years. But when he listened to the sermon his heart broke, and returning home, after being spoken to by Mr. Moody, he wept for his sins, and, finally, surrendered unconditionally to Jesus. A man in the audience next arose, and told of two brothers who started out one Saturday morning, became intoxicated, and continued in that state until Sunday afternoon, when

away Mr. Moody
 venly Father, we
 iage-supper, and
 o stand up pray
 oly Spirit search
 given them, and
 If there is a
 efforts to return."
 n accepted the
 the throng were
 5th hymn:

hundreds more
 oms where the
 them.

rring man with
 on of the meet-
 s flocked to the
 ove, mercy, and
 e left for their
 rning words of
 tance, and who

said that, as
 oted to reports
 ng an affecting
 ek before. In
 h ten times in
 rmon his heart
 y Mr. Moody,
 onditionally to
 l told of two
 became intoxi-
 ternoon, when

their mother requested prayers for her wayward boys. Both afterwards went separately and accidentally to the revival meetings, and, to the surprise of both, they met each other in the evening converted men. Mr. Cree spoke of a young man who, after many struggles, rose for prayers, and was finally converted. Rev. Mr. Culver spoke of the work at the Grace Mission, where fifty persons went into the inquiry-room, and thirty declared they had found peace. Many more cases had been noted in the congregation. A clergyman in the press-box said that at a previous service he spoke to a man who happened to be seated at his side. The man acknowledged that he had come to scoff. He went to the inquiry-room and was converted. Mr. Sankey referred to three men who had spent the whole of the morning meeting scoffing at the services, but who, upon being spoken to in a kindly manner, were easily led into the inquiry-room and soon afterwards led to the foot of the Cross. A number of clergymen gave the most encouraging accounts of the progress and effect of the revival in their churches. Several young converts present related their experiences in their journey from darkness to light.

A young man in the back part of the audience arose, and in a trembling voice thanked the congregation for prayers and work which had helped to bring him, broken-hearted and repentant, to the foot of the Cross.

Rev. Dr. Newton next called attention to the total absorption of the woman, in the chapter just read, to the will of God. She had a submission and a sublimity of confidence which all Christians should endeavor to emulate. When she was asked if all was well, she answered, though she knew the child was lying cold and lifeless on his bed, "It is well." "Let us, too, remember," continued the speaker, "that even if our prayers should not be answered, even if our dearest joys should be stricken from our lives, we should be able to say 'It is well.' The great principle of this movement should be entire submission to God and unfaltering confidence in his love."

Mr. Geo. H. Stuart next arose and related an affecting incident of a man who came into the inquiry-room on the previous

night, and after long years of infidelity at last was able to return to the wife, who had been so long praying for him, a Christian man.

Mr. Sankey also spoke of two cases for which he desired special prayers: One was a man who came to him night before last and said he was one of eleven children, and all had become Christians but himself. He said he had once come to the meeting in hopes of finding Jesus, but could not. He came again on Sunday, "And then," continued the man, "when I heard Mr. Moody tell of that little child beckoning from the other side of the dark river I thought my heart would break, for I had lost my only child only three weeks before. Oh! cannot you help me?" "I prayed with him there on the street where we met," added Mr. Sankey, "and he went home with a changed heart." Another case mentioned was that of a young girl who was converted on the previous evening and afterwards informed Mr. Sankey that she was the niece of an eminent clergyman in Belfast, Ireland, with whom the speaker had long been acquainted. "I told her to write to him at once," said the speaker, "and to tell the uncle who had so often prayed for her while he has been carrying on the good work that his loved one had found Jesus clear across the sea."

Love to Christ will enable us to make sacrifices for him without feeling it to be a hardship. In illustration of this, Mr. Moody related a touching story of the wife of an Indian missionary giving up her children to the care of Christian friends in this country so as to go back to the mission field where her own and her husband's labors had been before greatly blessed, and saying, just before she parted from them, "I want to say good-bye without a tear, for I would not like my children to think that it cost me tears to serve Christ." Then besides working from love, let us also put ourselves in sympathy with the people we want to influence for good. A man who had just come out of the penitentiary and had no friends, was won and his hard heart broken by just the kiss of my little girl. Let us put ourselves in the place of those who are in trouble and distress; get in sympathy

with them ; then the Lord will bless our efforts. We must have a heart to weep with those who weep. I heard a beautiful story told by Mr. Mingins, in New York. He said a lady came into the office of the City Mission and wanted a few tracts. She didn't feel as if she could do very much of active work for the Lord, but felt like giving away a few tracts. One day she saw a police man taking a poor drunken woman to jail, a miserable object, ragged, dirty, with hair disordered, but the lady's heart went out in sympathy toward her. She found the woman after she came out of jail, and just went and folded her arms around her, and kissed her. The woman exclaimed, "My God, what did you do that for?" and she replied, "I don't know, but I think Jesus sent me to do it." The woman said, "Oh, don't kiss me any more, you'll break my heart. Why, nobody hasn't kissed me since my mother died." But that kiss brought the woman to the feet of the Saviour, and for the last three years she has been living a godly, Christian life, won to God by a kiss.

There were those who were affected to tears, so pathetic and yet so strikingly truthful were the words of the revivalist. All who heard him could not but have been convinced that the speaker was in earnest, and that he felt that the obligation that rested upon him was so great that unless he presented the truth in a manner not to be mistaken or misunderstood he would be coming short of his duty. The meeting was beyond question the most effective yet held, and showed the great power possessed by the evangelist. The singing of Mr. Sankey was in keeping with the preaching by his co-laborer, and very many were visibly affected by it. A spirit that can scarcely be understood and may be ascribed to the Most High seemed to pervade the place.

At a meeting presided over by Mr. Wannamaker, he said: "These are golden days for Philadelphia. But a little while and we were all under a shadow. The traveller who has been to Interlachen will remember a feeling coming over him as of some impending shadow of gloom. It was in some such shadow that we were until now, like a mantle covering us come these days of brightness. To-night let this vast congregation join in the solemn

prayer, he continued, to the Lord for the great and glorious work that is now progressing amongst us." The hymn,

Rejoice and be glad ! The Redeemer has come,
Go look on His cross and His tomb,

was sung in such a beautiful and touching manner that an old gentleman sprang up at its conclusion from his seat in the platform and exclaimed : " I have frequently heard it said that Jesus loved a musical heart more than a musical voice. If that is so I can tell you that here we have learnt how both can be united ? " The old gentleman's remark appeared to intensify the quiet feeling felt by every one present as the musical sounds in waves of melody rolled along the peaked roof of the immense structure. Mr. Wannamaker at this moment requested the choir to sing

I am so glad that our Father in Heaven.

" I want to utter a word of thanksgiving," said Mr. Sankey, " for having been permitted to witness in this dear land this glorious spectacle. Often in the British islands have Mr. Moody and I wondered, and hoped and prayed that we might be able to spread the old story amongst you all. When your chairman came to us in England and told us that a wave of prayer was going through this city, we were encouraged. We now praise the Lord in our hearts that we have come, and that our efforts have been beneficial in their results.

A gentleman arose and said that although he had attended every communion in his church for the last thirty-two years, he never knew what it was to carry Christ in his heart until two weeks ago. A city missionary, who has been holding meetings along the wharves, said that within the last week he had been more than ever successful. Degraded men and women had fallen on their faces before the Throne and cried for mercy, and every day the good fruits of the present revival were becoming more and more manifest, even among the outcasts who would never enter a church or any building where Christian people

would be willing to congregate. Mr. Wannamaker acknowledged that in all his experience he had never seen so encouraging a revival among the young men. Every service had been crowded, and there never had been sufficient time to accommodate all who desired to speak or pray. "This depot," continued the speaker, "may be from this day forth the starting-point of many trains to heaven. Only keep on praying, and before spring comes to us again five thousand young men will welcome it as Christians."

Said a gentleman: "Among the most conspicuous persons at the Rink in Brooklyn was a man of over fifty years, by profession a reporter, apparently of the sensational sort. Entering into conversation with him the second evening, we found him partly intoxicated, ribald, sneering, and professing infidel principles. Inquiring further concerning him, we found that he had been several times in the city jail, for misdemeanors committed while under the influence of liquor, although originally a man of culture and polish."

"Time passed, and at one Friday evening meeting the same man, conspicuous by his commanding figure, sat in a back seat at the Simpson Church. I accosted him once more, and this was the answer:

"I am waiting to thank Mr. Moody, who under God has been the greatest blessing of life to me. I have given up my engagement, the temptations of which are such as no Christian can face. And I am a Christian, a new creature—not reformed, you can't reform a drunkard; I tried that a hundred times—but regenerated, born again by the grace and power of God. I have reported sermons many a time, simply to ridicule them, but never had the least idea what true religion meant till I heard Mr. Moody's address on "Love and Sympathy" ten days ago, and I would not have believed there could be so much sweetness in a lifetime as had been condensed into those ten days. My children know the change; my wife knows it; I have set up the family altar, and the appetite for liquor has been so utterly taken away, that I only loathe what I used to love."

The most interesting part of the meeting was the story told by

Mrs. Keen, of the way in which she was led, when 19 years of age, to give herself entirely to God ; of how many times she felt that she must give up everything to God before she could work for him, and how at a ladies' meeting she was afraid to rise and say that she would give up her will to God because the ladies would say she was such a young giddy girl. It would be all gone to-morrow, "and," said Mrs. Keen, "they did say so. But I felt from that hour a different being. That it was all between God and myself, and it mattered not if I was thought singular, so long as I had this sweet feeling of rest and peace in my own soul. The thought came, Can I give my will to Him? but I said, Lord, I take Thy will to be mine, so mine must be Thine."

At the close of the morning service an inquiry-meeting was opened in Rev. Dr. McCook's church, and was continued all the afternoon. The attendance at this meeting was very large and the converts many.

Mr. Moody arose and said: "I will open the meeting with a very few remarks about the inquiry-room. We have a great deal of trouble with people coming into the inquiry-room on outside business. One man pressed past the ushers yesterday and wanted to shake hands with me just because I was born in New England ; another wanted to see me because I once lived in Chicago ; others want to present requests for friends ; others want to talk on all sorts of subjects, and because I cannot attend to them think I am very rude. Now I do not want that impression to get abroad, and therefore ask all who desire to talk with me on purely personal or general subjects, to try and find some other time for seeing me." The leader next read from the 5th chapter of Romans, beginning at the 7th verse. Continuing, he said in all cases where persons had been blessed in the Bible they were asked to go home and tell their friends, and when they did this, either then or now, many more souls were at once led to Christ. He hoped that all young converts would confess Christ before the world, and thus be the means of leading hundreds and thousands of souls to the Saviour.

"After a man is a Christian I would work him day and night.

I believe that for one man killed by over-work in the cause of Christ ten thousand die from laziness."

Mr. Moody, at the conclusion of his address, read a letter which he had just received from Manchester, in which a lady stated that all on behalf of whom she had requested prayer during the services in that city had been converted, except one, her brother, who had left his wife and family after bringing disgrace upon the family, and whose misconduct was breaking his father's heart. "This is really a story of grace," said Mr. Moody; "for this lady says in her letter: 'If he would but come home there will be no reproach. Nothing but love.' Perhaps this man may have wandered in here this afternoon, or he may be in this country. Let us pray that he may be brought back, and that his family may rejoice over the return of the wanderer.

After preaching his famous discourses on Heaven, Mr. Moody turned the tide of men's thoughts very sharply, and preached on "Hell," taking as his text two words from the parable of Dives and Lazarus, "Son, remember." "I can well imagine," said he, "that if you had known what I was to preach about to-night many would have staid away; but I cannot afford to have it said that I held services in Philadelphia for four weeks and never once spoke about hell. 'Son, remember.' These are the words of the Lord himself. If any one of you has a servant, and you send him with a message, if he keeps back a part of your message because he thinks it too harsh you would dismiss that servant at once. I must deliver the message that the Lord has given me as I find it; and if you have any quarrel about these words it must be with God and not with me. The thought that we take memory with us into the other world is very solemn. We talk about forgetting things, but the fact is we never forget. Twice I have been very near to death; and all my past life came rushing back upon me; everything that I had done crowded upon my memory. My whole life came up before me, tramp, tramp, tramp. When God says, 'Son, remember,' all the past will be recalled. We talk about God's book of record; but we will need no one to tell us what we have done, for He makes

every man keep his record. Talk about God condemning us; why, we shall condemn ourselves; we won't want any one to condemn us. Memory will come up against us, and there will be no need of any witnesses to prove our guilt.

"A man who had charge of a swing-bridge opened it just to oblige a friend who said there was plenty of time for his boat to pass through before the train of cars came along. But a moment after the lightning express came thundering on and dashed into the dark waters below. The bridge-keeper, whose neglect had caused the disaster, lost his reason, and his life since has been spent in a mad-house. The first and only words he uttered when the train leaped into the open chasm were: 'If I only had!' and he has gone constantly repeating the vain regret. That will be the cry in the lost world, 'If I only had!' That is the cry of men who were living in Philadelphia a year ago. Ask the man in prison what it is that makes his life so wearisome, and he will tell you, 'Memory, memory.' And in the prison-house of hell it is memory that makes the place so awful—to think what they might have been if they had but accepted Christ when He was offered to them. A young man met the deacon of a church one Sabbath morning and asked him the terrible question: 'How far is it to Hell?' 'Young man,' was the reply, 'don't mock such a serious reality, you may be nearer to hell than you think.' They had only just turned the corner of the road, and ridden a few yards, when his horse threw him and he was picked up dead. Some of you went out of this building last night laughing and making merry; you mocked at the idea of heaven, and when its joys were offered you, you kicked them away like a foot-ball; but the time will come when you will remember that service. Some may go out to-night and drown the memory of this text in drink, but it will come up in the other world and then you can't drown it in drink. No doubt all the six thousand years Cain has remembered the terrible sin he committed, and has heard the voice of that loving brother whom he murdered. Has Judas ever forgotten how he betrayed the Son of God with a kiss? How that word has gnawed away at his conscience these eighteen

hundred years! I tell you there is coming a time when you can't forget. Memory is the worm that dieth not. It is the same Bible which speaks of heaven that tells us of hell. There is no place in heaven for unprepared men—for those who are unredeemed. Besides, what are such men going to do if they get there? Do you think that these rumsellers, who are destroying so many souls, bodies too, as well as souls, and making so many widows and orphans—are they going to heaven without repenting and turning to God for salvation? Or these men that are cursing and blaspheming God—can they join in the songs of heaven? Your own reason tells you no. Now mercy and salvation are offered, but in the lost world there will be no 'Jesus passing by,' no praying mother, no praying wife there; they will be in another world, and between these is a great gulf fixed. Remember, you have got a praying wife to-night, perhaps she is sitting by your side. You can be saved to-night. God offer you salvation and mercy, and warns you, and pleads with you to be saved.

"It is but one step out of yourself into Christ. Perhaps a loved minister has been pleading with you for many years—there will be no ministers there. You may laugh and scoff at these meetings—but there will be no special meetings in hell. And this service to-night will come to you by-and-by; you will remember how the preacher plead with you from this pulpit, and how Mr. Sankey sang. There will be no young man there putting his hand on your shoulder and asking you to be saved; no Sabbath-school teacher to lead you to Christ. Why not say now, 'I will turn to the God of my mother; I will this night seek salvation,' for God says: 'Then shall ye find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.'

"I have heard people say, 'These meetings make men worse instead of better.' That is true—no one can pass through these special meetings without becoming either better or worse. When people have been stricken down by your side, and you still go on living in sin, you will soon get more and more hardened. The sermons that now move you will make no impression."

Mr. Moody related an incident of a man in Chicago who twice

determined to give his heart to God, but never had the courage to acknowledge Christ before his ungodly companions. When recovering from a long sickness, he still refused to come out boldly on the side of Christ, saying: "Not yet, I have got a fresh lease of life. I can't be a Christian in Chicago. I am going to take a farm in Michigan, and then I will profess Christ." "I asked him," said Mr. Moody, "How dare you take the risk?" He said, "I will risk it; don't you trouble yourself any more about my soul, Mr. Moody. I have made up my mind." I never left a man with a sadder heart in my life. The very next week he was stricken down with the same disease. His wife sent for me, and she said, "He don't want to see you, but I can't bear that he should die in such an awful state of mind. He says, 'My damnation is sealed, and I shall be in hell in a week.' I tried to talk and pray with him, but it was no use; he said his heart was as hard as a stone. 'Pray for my wife and my children, but don't waste your time praying for me.' His last words were: 'The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and I am not saved,' and then the angels bore him away to judgment.

Dr. J. Wheaton Smith offered the closing prayer, and from two to three hundred persons entered the inquiry-rooms, while the congregation sang: "Jesus, lover of my soul." The number of workers in the inquiry-rooms is gradually increasing; frequently upwards of forty clergymen, with many other Christian men and women, were engaged in conversation with those who are anxious to find salvation.

Prayer for the intemperate was again the theme of the noon-day meeting, as on the two previous Fridays. There were not less than five thousand persons in attendance. Mr. Moody said he would again call attention to the new birth. "I don't know," said he, "of any other refuge for a man addicted to strong drink. Unless Christ give him a new nature, all his good resolutions and his efforts to reform himself will be of no avail. You can't find anything in Scripture which will justify a man in the belief that he can reform the flesh. It is only when the new life is given by God that he can resist temptation. Flesh is flesh, and you

cannot improve it. Some one has said, 'God never mends anything; He creates anew.' It is of no use to go and tell a man he ought to reform; just tell him to give up trying and accept the Lord Jesus Christ as his Saviour. God does not put a new piece into an old garment. When God saves a drunkard He takes away all the appetite. Then a man does not have to give up the drink; he does not want it any more, has no desire for it. Why I would just as soon go and eat mud as go into a saloon and drink. I have got something better.

"Some say, 'Oh, but I want something as a stimulant.' Suppose you do, you can get better stimulants than drink. When the Spirit of God fills a man's heart, and he gets thorough acquaintance with his Bible, he has the best kind of stimulant. God wants every poor drunkard to become a partaker of the divine nature. Of course the natural man don't know what we are talking about; we must be born of God before we receive spiritual strength; with God's life in us we shall overcome. A man who has been intemperate for thirty years, and who would drink five glasses before breakfast, has just been reclaimed; he says that all the appetite has been taken away. God can do this for every poor drunkard in Philadelphia, and he has done it for many during the last week or two."

Mr. Moody then read a letter from an inquirer who, while trying to do right, knew his love for Christ was not the motive. He had come to a meeting hoping some word might be spoken which would help him to decide the question, What should he do to be saved? Mr. Moody continued: "It is better to have love for Christ than to lead a blameless life without love. Now, the subject for to-day will be backsliding; but I wish to say, first, that very few who call themselves backsliders ever slid forward; they entered the church for some personal, social, political, or business reasons, and when they left it they were no worse than when they went in. Now, I want to speak to those who have really once been born of God. Such men may have slid backwards, but they are never satisfied, for any man who was once converted finds the world spoiled for him. In the 2d chapter of Jeremiah

you will find the question, 'What iniquity have your fathers found in me?' What iniquity have you found in God that you should leave Him? That's what the question means. A backslider don't leave a congregation or a people; he leaves God. In the 19th verse you will find the words, 'Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee.' Do not think God can let such faults escape. The backsliders are the unhappiest mortals on the face of the earth. They seem to think it's a very light thing to break God's law, but God will punish them. God says to the backslider, 'I am married to you; I am merciful; but only acknowledge your sins and I will forgive you. Turn, O backsliding children! saith the Lord, for I am married unto you.' What words can be more beautiful than these? Why is it that these men have left such a Father? If you will only come back now you will have a warm welcome. But I believe many backsliders are still Christians outwardly, but they have been moving away in heart. They neglect secret prayer and become very formal in public devotion. Now, one very great comfort is to treat Christ and think of Christ as a personal friend. If I should go from here to Chicago, I should bid good-bye to my friends here before I started; but did you ever hear of a Christian going to Christ and saying: 'Oh, Christ! you have been a dear friend to me, but I must bid you good-bye now. I am going away from you, and never expect to call again. Good-bye, for I am going back to the world?' Did you ever hear of any one backsliding in that way? I never did. You do not bid farewell to Christ; you just run away from him without saying a word. All you need do now is to come back, and Christ will receive you."

Sunday, the coldest day of the winter, seemed most forbidding for an early service. Nevertheless, at the eight o'clock service a congregation of seven thousand gathered to listen to Mr. Moody's address on "Daniel." Anticipation of a rich feast seemed written on many faces, for a goodly number had heard of the remarkable impression made by the delivery of this address in Brooklyn and in the cities across the Atlantic. Mr. Moody

had an audience more sympathetic and thoroughly earnest than perhaps any that has gathered on previous Sunday mornings. All had gathered expecting to obtain a blessing and to learn some great lessons from the life of one of the greatest Bible characters; and we venture to say no one went away disappointed. The meeting had been advertised as specially for young men, and probably three-fourths of those present were of that class. The address was a rapid review of the life of Daniel; and great emphasis was laid upon the fact that at the age of seventeen he and his companions, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego were not afraid to come boldly as God's servants. When ordered to eat meat and drink wine from the king's table, which had been offered to idols, and therefore was forbidden to the Jews, they refused. That is often the turning-point in a young man's history to be able to say "No," when the first temptation of city life is presented to him. During an address which lasted three-quarters of an hour the most wrapt attention was given throughout.

Mr. Moody spoke in the afternoon in continuation of his last Sabbath afternoon's subject, which was on the text, "I pray thee, have me excused." Many people, he said, made the doctrine of election an excuse why they cannot accept salvation. He believed that the world had nothing to do with that word election; it was only intended for the church, not for the unconverted; the only word that the unconverted have to do with is "whosoever;" Christ settled the question by telling John to write, "Whosoever will, let him come and drink of the water of life freely." "Do you think that God offers the cup of salvation to all men, and then, just as you are going to drink, he snatches it away, and says, 'Oh, but you are not one of the elect?'" God doesn't do anything of the kind. Some young people say that religion is going to make them gloomy, and they want to enjoy life before they accept salvation. Who told you that lie? Pardon for the condemned, bread for the hungry, a feast in the wilderness—are these likely to make men gloomy? None are too young, and a marriage feast is just the thing likely to make the young happy.

Some people stumble over their intellect, and say they can't understand religion. There are hundreds of things we believe that we cannot understand. Many parts of the Bible I don't understand; but I am not going to fight against my Lord with my puny reason.

"That excuse will not serve on the last day. We can't say then that we didn't come because God gave us too much reason and intellect. Some make the excuse that they are too bad. We preach a Gospel for the very worst; but you can't clothe yourselves with your own righteousness; you must have the righteousness of Christ. Many think they must prepare themselves. God wants you just as you are in all your guilt and rags. If you come as princes He sends you away as beggars; if you come as beggars He sends you away as princes. Just because our hearts are so bad is the reason we need a Saviour; the harder the heart, the more need you have of Christ. Nobody tells us we must weep over our sins so many hours; it ain't necessary to shed tears to get into the kingdom of God. Feeling is the last plank the devil throws out just when a man is almost ready to step on the Rock of Ages. All you have to do is to believe—not believe yourselves, but believe in Christ. You can't give a reason for not accepting the invitation. All your excuses are a tissue of lies. Do you say you have not time? Make time. Say, as a lady did last week, 'I won't leave this room until I have found salvation;' and she went out soon after rejoicing in sins pardoned."

At the close of the sermon no less than five hundred rose for prayer, and a very solemn feeling was prevalent throughout the vast assembly.

In the evening the same sermon was preached by Mr. Moody to a crowded audience, of which the greater portion were men.

The afternoon service was the most effective in results of any that has yet been held. Three inquiry-rooms were thronged. Those who sought religious conversation were for the most part such as were evidently under divine influence. It not unfrequently happens that persons embrace the invitation to the inquiry room

just for the purpose of airing their religious crotchets, or seeking the evangelist's opinion upon some peculiar tenet to which they may be attached. Some are anxious to have an argumentative encounter on a doctrinal point, or an intellectual set-to as to the reasonableness of some plain statement of Scripture. All such receive the cold shoulder from both Mr. Moody and Mr. Sankey, as well as from most of their fellow-workers; and the cavilers and questioners are beginning to learn that the inquiry-room is no place for them unless they come prepared humbly and honestly to seek direction from the Holy Spirit through conversation with Christian men and women.

Rev. Dr. C. D. Cooper said: "Probably no man has ever addressed a more distinguished congregation in this city than that to which Mr. Moody preached last night. While we are asking blessings for others, do not let us forget to pray that the words spoken in the ears of the President, his Cabinet, the Judges of the Supreme Court, and many members of the Congress of the United States, might prove to each one of them words of salvation. What an influence would go out through the distant parts of our beloved land if truth and righteousness should prevail in the hearts of all who fill important offices at the seat of government."

Rev. J. Wheaton Smith then prayed very fervently for the distinguished men who were in the congregation last evening. "We pray," said he, "for the Chief Magistrate of these United States. We thank Thee, O God, for what Thou hast wrought by him in the past, and for the honor given him amongst men! We pray for a still greater glory to rest upon him—the crown of a forgiven sinner. Help him to feel in the discharge of his important duties that there is a duty which he owes to himself in regard to his own salvation."

The occasion of these remarks and this prayer was this: A large party of gentlemen from Washington, who were invited to visit and inspect the Centennial preparations, took occasion to hear the evangelists, and on Sunday evening, the 19th, the following distinguished persons were upon the platform: President

Grant; Hon. George M. Robeson, Secretary of the Navy; ex-Gov. Jewell, Postmaster-General; ex-Secretary Borie; Hon. George Bancroft; Judge Strong, of the United States Supreme Court; Governor Hartranft; ex-Governor Joel Parker, of New Jersey; ex-Governor Bigler; Hon. Thomas A. Scott; Col. Fred. Grant and lady; Bishop Simpson, of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Judge Buell, of New York; ex-Speaker Blaine; Hon. Morton McMichael; General Patterson; General Garfield; Senator Christiancy, of Michigan; Senator Wallace and wife; ex-Senator Cattell; Congressmen Wells, of Mississippi; Thompson, of Massachusetts; Purham, of Florida; Judge Pierce; Messrs. George H. Stuart, G. W. Childs, and John C. Bulli.

When these prominent and well-known men appeared on the platform there was quite a commotion in the congregation, and many evinced a disposition to applaud.

Bishop Simpson made the opening prayer, and pleaded very earnestly for a blessing upon the President and his Cabinet, for the Governors of States, and all in authority.

It was with great difficulty that Mr. Moody preached on Sunday night. He had contracted a severe cold, and the exertion of speaking during the early services of the day, and conversing with the inquirers for an hour besides, had rendered him very hoarse. As he warmed up in his discourse, however, his voice became, for the time at least, stronger and clearer, and he spoke with almost his wonted earnestness—at fully his usual rapidity. Governor Hartranft, on leaving the building, said that he had heard so much of Mr. Moody's power to influence a great popular assembly, that he had in advance formed a very high estimate of his ability as a public speaker. After listening to him he had come to the conclusion that all his friends had told him of Mr. Moody was by no means exaggerated.

President Grant expressed himself as greatly pleased with the entire service, being especially gratified with the singing of Mr. Sankey. Ex-Speaker Blaine thought Mr. Moody was a wonderful man, and others of the distinguished visitors who occupied seats on the platform expressed themselves in similar terms of gratification.

During the progress of the revival, the question often recurs as to the results achieved by such vast expenditures and labors. These are well summed up in the following paragraphs:

Thousands of men and women gather every day in the week out of the busy masses of this great city to hear the gospel of Christ preached in simplicity and directness. Very many of these hearers are not in the habit of church attendance. They are told plainly of their need of salvation, and urged to yield themselves to the service of the Lord Jesus. Many others of them are professed followers of Christ, who have been cold and inactive in his service. They are called on to be up and doing for their Master, and are told just how and where to work for Him. Each day hundreds of the unconverted from among these hearers ask the prayers of Christians in their behalf, and enter the inquiry-rooms for personal conversation with God's children as to their needs and duty. Many of the church members also are beginning Christian work with new zeal and new efficiency. Many of those who have not been avowed disciples of the Lord Jesus declare their readiness to trust and serve Him heartily. Moreover, hundreds of requests from those outside come up daily for special prayer, and on these calls God's children plead with Him for answers of peace accordingly. There are meetings for particular classes from time to time. Christian workers are appealed to as such. Sunday-school teachers receive special instruction. The unconverted are invited and addressed by themselves. Young men are brought together and counseled religiously. Drunkards are talked to plainly and prayed for earnestly. Women and men meet by themselves, and sermons are preached for their exclusive benefit.

All this in itself is a great matter. No ordinary curiosity would bring together such audiences day after day for weeks together. Mr. Moody is now well known, and most who cared merely to see and hear him have been gratified. His style of preaching is so simple that many who hear him wonder at its power; but there is no diminishing of the crowds in attendance week by week. No undue excitement gathers and holds these

hearers. All is quiet and calm at the meetings. The preacher makes no effort to sway his audiences by strong appeals to their passions. The choice he sets before them is simply that which the gospel offers wherever it is faithfully proclaimed. The interest in the meetings is a healthy interest in the cause and truth which they represent. The fact that it is exceptional—or unusual—only makes it the more important. Men of marked influence in the community, who have been known in almost every sphere but that of personal religion, are from time to time seen in attendance at these meetings, on the platform or in the body of the house. Even if they come from curiosity alone, there is reason for rejoicing that they are at last curious in this direction. It is well for them to turn aside from their usual occupations and hear the gospel preached. If many who are accustomed to follow their lead in other things imitate them in this, there will be a gain thereby. It is a good thing to have it fashionable for sinners to listen to straightforward earnest appeals to repent and be converted.

The record of these meetings is given day by day in the daily papers. The words of the preacher are repeated by the press throughout the country, so that hundreds of thousands have the gospel preached to them morning and evening from one week's end to another, through this agency alone. Editorial comments in the secular papers on this theme are frequent and pointed. Indeed, both Christians and the unconverted have been wisely counseled and cautioned by many a secular paper "leader." This in addition to all that the religious papers have to say on the same important subject; and it can hardly be doubted that the tone of the religious press as a whole has been elevated and bettered through the influences of which these meetings are an outgrowth. It can safely be asserted that never before was so much prominence given by the secular press of the United States to religious matters and to the direct presentation of Christian truth. The revival of 1858 bore no comparison with the present revival in this particular.

In the churches of Philadelphia there is more than a common

s. The preacher appeals to their simply that which aimed. The in the cause and s exceptional—or Men of marked known in almost from time to time platform or in the curiosity alone, t curious in this from their usual f many who are imitate them in thing to have it earnest appeals

day in the daily ed by the press usands have the from one week's orial comments nt and pointed. ave been wisely paper "leader." have to say on e doubted that n elevated and eetings are an efore was so e United States on of Christian ith the present han a common

interest in Christ and his salvation. This is true almost without exception, even if in any instance the pastor himself fails as yet to perceive it; for the churches are not so shut out from the prevailing current of popular feeling that they can be excluded from an influence as general as that which now pervades this community. Those pastors who participate most heartily in the special revival meetings naturally share most richly in the attendant blessings; yet all have new opportunities of hopeful work in their fields of church labor. If there is no considerable gain in any of these churches, it will not be because there is no special interest in religious things in that church and in the community about it. On all sides unsaved men and women are unusually ready to be conversed with, prayed for, taken by the hand and led to a waiting Saviour. All who make the experiment of introducing the subject of personal religion, in conversation with those whom they meet in business or in social intercourse, find signs of this peculiar readiness—one of the most hopeful signs in any season of revival.

These results are in themselves great results. If they are to be counted unimportant, then may also the ordinary preaching of the gospel in our sanctuaries, and the attendance thereof of Christians and of unconverted hearers, be looked at as of little worth, because so few new converts are made each week, so little progress is marked in Christian attainment, and so many days of attention to the world and its interests follow each day of pausing to consider the things of God. The beginning is good. "The end is not yet." How much more is to come out of this revival work cannot now be known. Up to this time there is every reason to rejoice in what God is accomplishing through this agency.

A weighty responsibility rests now in the churches, and on all Christian workers in this city, and elsewhere as widely as the knowledge of these revival meetings extends. God is doing great things before us all. He has called the attention of the community to the theme of personal religion. Multitudes who were thoughtless on this subject a little time ago are now thinking about it earnestly. They are easy of approach. They would like

to be talked with. They are not yet ready to go to any pastor's study and ask the way of salvation ; not yet, perhaps, to go into the inquiry-rooms at the Depot Church. But they are thinking of themselves as sinners in need of a Saviour, and the one thing lacking to turn their steps thitherward may be a word from a Christian believer of their acquaintance. If this harvest time passes and they are still unsaved, others than Mr. Moody and his immediate co-workers in the present series of meetings will have a share in the blame. Systematic, earnest, untiring work on the part of Christians far and near, in the line of direct, personal visitation and appeal, to induce those who are now without a trust in Christ as their Saviour to come to Him in penitence and faith, is the urgent demand of the hour. "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel ; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die ; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life ; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity ; but his blood will I require at thine hand."

Mr. Moody says truly, that the test of a revival is the prominence it gives to Bible study, the power it has in turning men to the examination of God's Word, that they may learn therefrom of their danger, their need, their duties, their encouragements, their helps, and their hopes. From the days of Nehemiah down to the present time, every true revival of pure religion has shown itself in a new interest in God's law and testimonies on the part of leaders and people.

Hence it is that the present great revival is a blessed and hopeful revival ; for it secures a prominence to God's Word beyond anything which has been known since "all the people" of the Jewish nation "gathered themselves together as one man into the street," to hear and study "the book of the law of God," "day by day, from the first day unto the last day" of the protracted meeting which followed their return from captivity.

Never in the best days of olden time was there anything like the present interest in Bible-study, in the home, in the Sunday-

go to any pastor's perhaps, to go into they are thinking and the one thing be a word from a this harvest time Mr. Moody and his meetings will have siring work on the rect, personal vis-ow without a trust enitence and faith, an, I have made herefore hear the m me. When I d thou givest him from his wicked all die in his in-d."

is the prominence men to the exam- herefrom of their ragements, their hemiah down to igion has shown onies on the part

lessed and hope- 's Word beyond people" of the s one man into he law of God," lay" of the pro- n captivity. ere anything like , in the Sunday-

school, in the social religious meeting. More people are studying the Bible than ever before. A larger proportion of all the people are engaged in this study. The study is more systematic, more intelligent, more thorough, and more fruitful than at any former time. This interest in Bible-study is not by any means exclusively a result of the meetings led by Mr. Moody. It is a result of the work of God in which the Moody meetings are a single element, and of which they are an evidence rather than a cause. But Mr. Moody works in the line of God's providence in this particular. He values Bible-study. He urges it on all. He leads many to it. Through his labors and appeal Bible-study increases, and its methods improve.

It was a remarkable and a most gratifying fact, that at the early morning meeting last Sunday, at the Depot Church, on a dark, damp, chilly day, from six to eight thousand persons came together expressly to be told how to study the Bible to best advantage. Mr. Moody said that he counted it the most encouraging meeting he had ever attended in America. If he had been told five years ago that that number of persons would come together for such a purpose, on such a day, in the city of Philadelphia, he would have said that the man was crazy who suggested it. A very large proportion of all present at that meeting had their Bibles, and used them freely, and very many in the audience were taking notes freely, as Mr. Moody told of the methods he valued in the effort to search out, and to profit by, the truths of the Bible. It was pleasant to hear that building "rustle with religion," as the thousands of Bible leaves were turned together at the leader's call.

If Mr. Moody's work in Philadelphia had no other result than the bringing of disciples, old and new, to the more intelligent and systematic study of the Bible, it would prove a rich blessing to the entire community. The entrance of God's words giveth light; it giveth understanding to the simple. God's words are able to make wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus. The believer is to be sanctified by God's truth. God's Word is truth.

HOW TO USE YOUR BIBLE.

I have been wonderfully cheered, said Mr. Moody, in going to the young men's meeting, to hear so much scripture quoted. Any revival that don't bring people to their Bible is a sham, and will last only for a few weeks; but if the people are brought to love the Word of God, there will be a revival that will last 365 days in the year.

In Nehemiah viii. 2, we read that Ezra, the priest, brought the law before the congregation both of men and women in the street, and he read therein from morning until midday; and in the eighth verse, it is said, "they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading." I can imagine the priest reading the passage over twenty times until the people understood it. Bible Christians are all the time rejoicing in the Lord, for the Lord is their strength, but the people who neglect their Bibles are in a backsliding state.

Mr. Moody quoted Jeremiah xx. 9, to show that Christian men are constrained to open their lips and speak for the Lord. He said: If the Holy Ghost is our Teacher, we will understand the Word of God. The best thing to interpret the Bible is the Bible itself.

There are three books every Christian ought to have. The Bible, Cruden's Concordance, and the "Bible Text-Book," published by the Tract Society.

Newspapers only tell you what has taken place; this book tells you what is going to take place. Take up one subject at a time. Take up "love," and spend a month upon it. Take a concordance and go through the Bible with it upon this subject, and then you will be full of love, and there will be no room for malice and hatred in your heart. After that take up "faith;" it is better to go to the Word of God and get faith than to pray for it. Then take up "blood;" it shows the way to heaven. Now take up "heaven," and spend months upon it. Then "prayer." We do not know how to pray as we ought to. Nine-tenths of us read

Moody, in going to
scripture quoted.
ble is a sham, and
ble are brought to
that will last 365

priest, brought the
men in the street,
day; and in the
n the law of God
m to understand
ding the passage
it. Bible Chris-
the Lord is their
les are in a back-

at Christian men
r the Lord. He
l understand the
Bible is the Bible

to have. The
Text-Book," pub-

; this book tells
subject at a time.
e a concordance
ct, and then you
for malice and
" it is better to
ay for it. Then
Now take up
"prayer." We
ents of us read

the Bible just to ease our conscience. You do not get the whole Bible by reading it in that way. In family worship people often put a mark in their Bible to know where they left off. I hoed corn when a boy, and I used to put down a stick to know where I left off; so it is with reading the Bible. The only way for us to study the Bible is to take up one subject and try to master that subject. A man said to me, "Can you recommend the best Life of Christ?" I said I could recommend four—Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. A man had better spend a year over these four Gospels than to run over the whole Bible. If a man studies Genesis he has a key to the whole Bible. It is the beginning of everything, and then the other parts of the Bible will unfold themselves to us. Let us take the Bible up with some object in view—to get at some truth. In California the best gold is found at the greatest depth; and so with the Word of God, the best part is deepest. Here is some law document; it is uninteresting. Now suppose it is the will of some man, giving you a great inheritance, you will become interested. This Book tells me of this inheritance. What can the geologist tell you about the Rock of Ages? He can tell you about the rocks of this world. What does the astronomer know about the bright and morning star? He can tell you about other stars. God did not tell Joshua how to use the sword and fight in the promised land, but he told him to meditate upon the law day and night, and no one could stand before him. These words apply to every one here. This sword cuts right and left, and with it a man can cut his enemies right up to the throne of God.

A man filled with the Spirit dwells much with the Scripture. Peter quoted Scripture at the day of Pentecost, when he was full of the Holy Ghost. This is the sword of the Spirit. What is a man good for if he has no weapon? We don't know how to use this sword; we should get into the habit of using it. David says: "Thy Word have I hid in my heart." A good thing in a good place for a good purpose. If you lose your health, you lie upon your bed and feed upon the Word of God.

When you meet together to dine it is better to bring out the

Bible than to bring on wine. I was glad in England at seeing that done in a great many of the houses of the upper classes. An Englishman said to me, "Moody, did you ever study the life of Job?" I said, "No, I never did." He said, "If you get a key to Job you get a key to the whole Bible." "What has Job to do with the Bible?" He said: "I will tell you. I will divide the subject into seven heads. First, Job, before he was tried, was a perfect man untried. He was like Adam in Eden until Satan came in. Second, he was tried by adversity. Third, the wisdom of the world is represented by Job's friends trying to restore him. See what language they used. They were wonderful wise men, but they could not help Job out of his difficulties. Men are miserable comforters when they do not understand the grace of God. Job could stand his scolding wife and his boils better than these men's arguments; they made him worse instead of better. Fifth, God speaks, and Job humbles himself in the dust. God, before He saves a man, brings him down into the dust. He does not talk about how he has fed the hungry and clothed the naked, but he says, 'I am vile.' Seventh, God restores him, and the last end of Job was better than the first. So the last state of man is better than the first. It is better than the state of Adam, because Adam might have lived ten thousand years and then fallen; therefore it is better for us to be outside of Eden with Christ than that we should be in Eden without Him. God gave Job double as much wealth as he had before, but He only gave him ten children. He had ten before his calamity came upon him. That is worthy of notice. God would not admit that Job had lost any children. He gave him ten here and ten in heaven.

We want the Word of God so hidden in our hearts that we will be constrained to speak of Him. Many flinty hearts and scoffers have come to the meetings, but before they left they have been converted to God. A man while in a saloon picked up a newspaper containing a report of one of the meetings, the first line of which was, "Where art thou?" The man was struck with it, and said to himself, "I am not in the right place," and left. He came to the meetings and was converted, and is now, said the speaker,

England at seeing
upper classes. An
study the life of
"If you get a key
What has Job to do
I will divide the
e was tried, was a
Eden until Satan
Third, the wisdom
ng to restore him.
nderful wise men,
es. Men are mis-
the grace of God.
better than these
l of better. Fifth,
ust. God, before
st. He does not
ed the naked, but
him, and the last
st state of man is
of Adam, because
and then fallen;
a with Christ than
gave Job double
gave him ten chil-
on him. That is
Job had lost any
even.
earts that we will
earts and scoffers
t they have been
cked up a news-
s, the first line of
truck with it, and
d left. He came
said the speaker,

leading a Christian life. We must take the Bible without preju-
dice, and not as Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians, or Episco-
palians. He advised all to have a Bible which they could call
their own, and to get the best that could be procured. It might
be said that it cost too much money; but so much the better, it
would be valued all the more, and would stand usage longer. He
had carried the Bible he now used to California and to Europe
and back, and nothing would induce him to part with it. It had
been a great comfort to him, and he had found much pleasure in
it. It might be argued that the kind he recommended is too
large for a man to put in his pocket. Then carry it under your
arm; you should always be willing to show your colors. In study-
ing it, it would be well to have a copy of Cruden's Concordance
and a Scriptural text-book. These three books make a very good
library. There is no better book to study the Bible with than the
Bible itself. It is the best news-book that there is. The news-
paper only tells of the news of the day, while the Sacred Volume
tells of what will take place. The Book should be taken up topic-
ally; that is, take "love" as a topic, and see how much the Bible
has to say upon that subject. By that means you learn all about
it, and can readily answer any question that may arise upon that
subject. After that the word "blood" can be taken up, in order
to find out how often that word occurs in the blessed Book, and
how it is used. So other topics might be studied, such as "Faith,"
"Heaven," "Charity," and very many others. By this means a
very good knowledge will be obtained of the Bible. Those who
do it in that manner will be surprised at the amount of informa-
tion that they obtain and the interest they will take in it. The
Book will become very precious to them, and they will never want
to be without it. A man once asked the speaker what was the
best life of Christ. He replied that he did not know. Matthew
wrote a very good account, so did Mark and Luke, but the speaker
liked John's account the best. Some people read the Bible as
though they did it merely to ease their conscience. They take it
up, perhaps, and read a chapter without reflection, and then lay
it aside with a mark indicating where they left off, just as they

would do with any other book. If you ever expect to understand the Word of God you must study it; you must, as it were, dig and delve through it. A great many people carry the Bible in their hands instead of their hearts. The speaker then illustrated how the Book should be used. He said that if he were to go and hear Dr. Newton preach a sermon he would turn to his Bible, which he always carries with him, and on the margin mark down some of the heads of the discourse, with the date, and five years after these heads would freshen his mind upon the sermon. He said that every one in studying the Bible should make notes on the margin of any matter bearing upon particular passages. It impresses the subject upon the mind, and in after years, if the necessity occur for a recurrence to it, an explanation can be given at once. The speaker gave some further illustrations showing how he had impressed sermons upon his mind at the time of their delivery by making notes upon the margin of the leaves of his Bible, and how he had studied up the subject.

In connection with these valuable instructions, as to how to study God's Word, the following letter from Mr. Moody to "the recent converts in Great Britain" will have an interest to many in this country; not only to "recent converts," but to some who have long been counted as believers.

DEAR CHRISTIAN FRIENDS: Since returning to America, in response to my invitation, I have received precious communications from many of you. Were it possible, I would gladly reply to each; but, as I have not opportunity for this, I shall avail myself of the columns of *The Christian* to send to you all a few words of greeting.

I praise God continually for what he has done for you in saving your souls through the blood of Jesus Christ his Son. You are much on my heart, and in my prayers. But most glad am I to know, that when I cease to remember, Jesus himself hears each one of you in continual remembrance before his Father. You are graven upon the palms of his hands (Isa. xlix. 16), and written upon the heart of his affections (Ex. xxviii. 29); and of

you he has said, "My sheep shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand" (John x. 28).

You have taken the Lord Jesus for your Redeemer, and it has become eternal salvation ~~unto~~ you. Now, Jesus is something more to you. He has become your High-Priest. His great business in heaven to-day is *to represent you*—your needs, your infirmities, and your trials. I want you to know this very fully; for no other truth can give you more daily comfort, or more firmly establish you in a constant holy walk. Having died to save you, Jesus lives to keep you. At the cross he washed you from the condemnation of sin; at the mercy-seat he will cleanse you from daily defilement.

Some of you have written me how old besetting sins are annoying you. Take them straight to Jesus. Don't rely too much on yourselves in overcoming them; don't follow human advice too much, or copy the example of other people too much in gaining the victory. Spare yourselves this weariness. Cast it all before your blessed Advocate, and let him bear you and your burdens too.

And do not, above all, forsake your Bibles. You can never separate Jesus the Word made flesh from the written Word. He who proclaimed himself *the Way*, declared also that he was *the Truth*. Pack your memory full of passages of Scripture, with which to meet Satan when he comes to tempt or accuse you; and be not content to simply *know*, but strive to *obey* the Word of God. *Never think that Jesus has commanded a trifle, nor dare to trifle with anything he has commanded.*

I exhort the young men to be sober. Exercise yourselves unto godliness; run the race according to Paul's motto, "Looking off unto Jesus"; draw your inspiration and power directly from himself.

I exhort the young women to great moderation. Your sphere of testimony may not be public; your place of usefulness may not be large; in your own homes "adorn the doctrine of God your Saviour." Keep one little thought in mind—"I have none but Jesus to please." And so make your dress as simple as you

know will please your Lord ; make your deportment as modest as you know will commend itself to him.

And for you all, "among whom we have gone laboring," our prayer is, "That your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ, being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God" (Phil. i. 9, 10, 11). Mr. Sankey joins me in Christian love.

Your brother in Christ,

D. L. MOODY.

Brooklyn, November 12, 1875.

Among the most effective presentations of truth made by the evangelist are the discourses on Noah. Mr. Moody preached from Genesis, chapter vii., verse 1: "And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark." He said it was a loving invitation from a personal God. This communication came to Noah, that God would destroy the world, that his Spirit would not always strive with man. This was one hundred and twenty years before the flood that he told Noah to build the ark. Grace always precedes judgment. You find that when Christ came into the world He came in grace, and then judgment followed. Mr. Moody's description of the entry of the animals into the ark was very touching. God shut the door of the ark. As in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the last days. He told an affecting incident of a mother who told Mr. Moody that her daughter wanted her to go into the inquiry-room. She went into the room with her daughter, and they were both blessed. He mentioned a young woman who was converted at Edinburgh, and was killed by an accident on a railroad. At the conclusion of the sermon some five hundred rose for prayers. This was one of the most solemn meetings ever held.

In his second sermon he said: Some persons say that they do not believe that there was a flood, and others say that they believe in the New Testament, but cannot accept the Old Testament. It won't do to reject any portion; for if you do, you will

ment as modest as

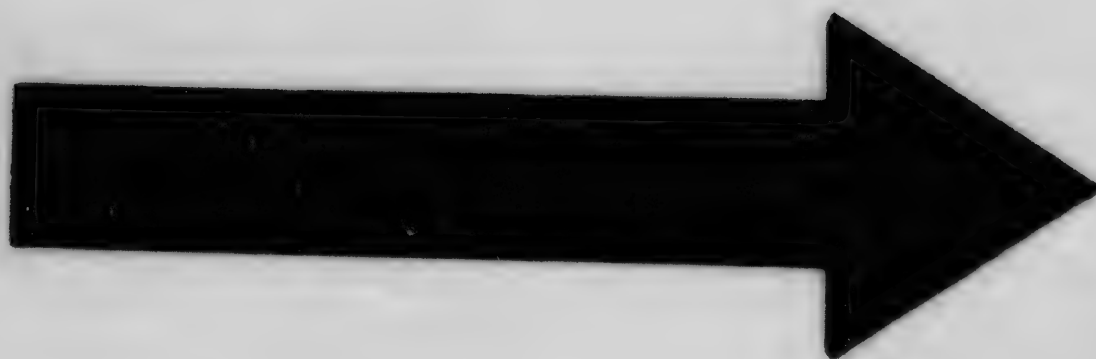
one laboring," our
more and more in
ay approve things
d without offence,
of righteousness,
I praise of God"
Christian love.

D. L. MOODY.

uth made by the
Moody preached
Lord said unto
rk." He said it
This communica-
e world, that his
was one hundred
oah to build the
find that when
d then judgment
of the animals
floor of the ark.
days. He told
Moody that her
She went into
a blessed. He
Edinburgh, and
onclusion of the
was one of the

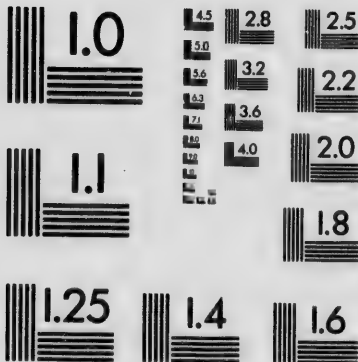
ay that they do
y that they be-
he Old Testa-
ou do, you will

have to reject it entirely. The speaker said that he firmly believed that there was a flood, and there is abundant testimony to prove it. He was not present to defend the Bible, for it defends itself. He had a message to deliver, and he would do it to the best of his ability. He then went on to describe the ark built by Noah, and said that the old man was ridiculed and made fun of, but he had faith in God and obeyed His commands. The speaker had been hooted at after leaving the meeting in the afternoon, but he did not care for it, for he knew that every man who stands up for Christ or endeavors to serve Him must expect to be jeered at and ridiculed. The people thought *he* mad; but did you ever notice that the man who is mad thinks everybody else mad? There are many who think that the men who serve the Lord and preach his word are mad. What about the man who deals out death and damnation, and robs his fellow-men of their brains and money, and robs their families of support? Is that man who brings about so much wretchedness insane? Oh! no! no one calls him insane. The man who goes home and beats his wife and cruelly treats his children is not called mad. But the one who works for Christ and cares for his family is mad. The speaker then went on to describe the gathering together of every living thing in the ark, the closing of the door by God, and the great flood that followed, which lasted forty days and forty nights. This portion of the discourse was the same as that given in the afternoon. He said: Thank God the door of mercy is now open. He begged all who would be wise, while God is offering mercy, to step within the door ere it be too late and the door is closed. The speaker said the past year had been the best of his life, and he has prayed that the last Sunday of the year would be the best that he has yet experienced by the conversion of hundreds and thousands of souls. When God shuts the door it will be too late—the day of grace will have passed. The last day and the last hour is coming, and don't you think of it? Oh! it may be that you will never again have the opportunity of coming to Christ. The time is coming again when God will judge the world. It will be consumed, as the Lord has said, by



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1853 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

fire. "Come thou and all thy family into the ark." You may go away from the hall and laugh at and scorn Christ. Oh! but you may be called away without being able to see Him. Come to Him, now that He is offered, or you may never again receive the message. In 1857 there was a great revival, and all over the country people were flocking into the churches. There were men who then tried to write it down, but it was of no avail. The same effort is being made to write it down now, but they are not able to do so, because it is God's work. Oh, men! come into the ark while the invitation is yet being made. He then related an incident of a young lady who attended the meeting without any concern for herself, but before the service was over she said she would be in the ark before the afternoon was over. The young lady went to the inquiry-room and there sought Jesus. He then related another incident of a mother and daughter who attended one of the meetings last Monday night. The latter was a convert, but the other was not. He noticed them, and talked to the mother. Afterward he observed the two in close conversation, and, on going up to her, she said that she had not been induced to come to Christ by anything he had said, but through what her daughter had told her. He inquired how many fathers present were out of the ark. "Oh!" said he, "don't stand in the way of your children; come in and bring your whole family, before the door is closed." He then referred to a man who, on being converted, told how he had treated his mother; that while she was praying for him, he left home because he could not stand it. Finally he heard that his mother was sick, and he thought that he would go home, but he again thought that if he did, he would have to become a Christian to live under the same roof, and he decided not to go. Subsequently he heard that she was very sick, and he started for home, and on reaching there he found that his mother was dead. He then visited her grave, and he cried to God for help. He was thus left without father and mother, and he then cried to God for help and found Christ. The man told his hearers in Chicago that he would give all in the world to have his mother and father back, and he besought

those who had mothers not to treat them unkindly. Said Mr. Moody, "Won't you now come in the ark and be saved, for the door may be closed when it is too late for you?" An invitation was then extended to all who desired prayers to stand up. A large number of men responded to the request.

Ex-Mayor Story of Boston then most fervently prayed in behalf of those who had risen.

So clear and unmistakable is the plan of salvation presented that the most illiterate can readily understand it. There is no chance for the slightest excuse; no one can plead ignorance after hearing the warning words of the evangelists, or say that the opportunity was not offered them of coming to the Saviour. Some of the most remarkable instances of conversion have taken place, and many who attended the meetings with no thought of becoming Christians have, under the preaching of Mr. Moody and the singing of Mr. Sankey, been induced to enter the inquiry-rooms and make an unconditional surrender of their hearts to the Master. Every day the number of converts is being largely increased, which shows conclusively that the power of the revivalists is not of themselves, but of Him who has called them to do his work.

OLD 1875 SHROUDED WITH PRAYER.—THE GREAT WATCH MEETINGS.

No outside attractions of holiday week drew away from the meetings at the Depot Church. Indeed, at no time before was the attendance uniformly so large, day by day, and the seriousness of the hearers so general. The interest of the week culminated in the watch-meetings of Friday night. The building was packed to overflowing, and crowds outside vainly sought admission. There were three meetings during the evening, one beginning at nine, one at ten, and one at eleven o'clock. Mr. Moody preached earnestly at each service.

"Should any people faint," said Mr. Moody, "I hope the ushers will carry them right out, and don't let me see three or four thou-

sand people straining their necks just because some one has swooned away." After a general chorus of the hymn, "Rejoice and be glad," Mr. Moody read the thirteenth chapter of the First Corinthians. "Grant, O God," prayed Mr. Moody, "that if there be any here who have made resolutions to do better during the coming year than they did in the blessed year that is closing, that their resolves may be taken away from them, and cause them instead to put their trust in Thee." "For the last time in this old year," said Mr. Sankey, "I will sing you the Ninety and Nine. Let us ask a blessing upon its singing." The popular hymn was well rendered, and the evangelist smiled a heavenly smile of satisfaction. "A man cannot serve two masters," said Mr. Moody. "I couldn't belong to the Democrats and to the Republicans at the same time. You remember the border men in the late war when our army got among them. Oh! they were all Union men, red-hot; and when the Confederates came, then they were all Southerners, and the result was that both parties hated and plundered them. None of you, except infidels, would say that you wouldn't want to become Christians some time. Why not decide to-night, in the closing moments of the old year? All the good men named in the Bible were men of decision, and the others, Pilate, Agrippa, and the rest, wavering—'almost persuaded.' When Egypt was so troubled with frogs that the king couldn't stand it any longer—it was frogs, frogs, nothing but frogs everywhere; he couldn't move his foot without treading on frog—he called Moses, and says he: 'Moses, I want you to get rid of these frogs for me.' Moses says: 'When?' 'Why—a—tomorrow,' says the king. He had no decision, and wanted to keep the frogs for another night. You must come down with the 'I will!' If there's no God to punish sin—if there's no hereafter, let's turn our churches into theatres; if the Bible is a tissue of lies, let's build monuments to Voltaire and Payne; if there's no hell, 'let's eat, drink and be merry, for to-morrow we die.' I believe that the hand of God is upon this nation, and that things are going to be worse if there's not more repentance. I know what keeps men from deciding; it's some darling sin. 'I like to

play cards and I can't give it up; 'I love my rum-bottle—oh, my darling rum-bottle, how can I part with you!' Sinner, this may be your last chance to decide. Oh, for Christ's sake—for your own sake—trust, believe! throw yourself into the arms of the Saviour, who alone can bless you with a Happy New Year."

Ten o'clock was announced, the first service closed, and several thousand departed, their seats being taken by new-comers. At eleven o'clock occurred a repetition of this egress and ingress, and the last portion of the watch began.

A little after ten o'clock, Mr. Moody called the Rev. Dr. Plumer, an aged minister, to what he called the "witness-stand," and interrogated him as to his Christian experience. It was a novel way of doing things. Mr. Moody asked questions as if doubting the Word which he so often preaches, and the venerable doctor answered. The following is Mr. Moody's own account of this original episode:

In response to a request for an account of the watch-night inquiry-meeting, when the Rev. Dr. Plumer was questioned by me as to the great truths of salvation, I give the questions and answers, as I recall them, aided by notes taken by others at the time:

DR. PLUMER.—I wish to give a year-text to this assembly. It is from the 73d Psalm: "Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee."

MR. MOODY.—Dr. Plumer, we speak of the duty of "conviction." What is conviction?

DR. PLUMER.—Conviction is a clear persuasion that a thing is true. Religious conviction is a clear, settled persuasion of five things. *First.* That I am ignorant, and need instruction. *Second.* That I am guilty, and deserve wrath and not pardon. *Third.* That my heart is vile, and must be renewed. *Fourth.* That my condition is miserable; I am "wretched, and miserable, and poor." *Fifth.* That I am helpless; I am without strength; I cannot save myself; I cannot think a good thought without divine grace.

MR. MOODY.—What is the use of conviction?

DR. PLUMER.—The use of conviction is not to punish a man for his sins; nor is it to make him any better. The devils in hell have been under an awful conviction for a long time, and not one of them is any better. The sole object of conviction is to light up the soul to the faith of Jesus. The sole object of conviction is to bring the sinner to accept salvation by atoning blood.

MR. MOODY.—Is any given amount of distress necessary to genuine conversion?

DR. PLUMER.—Lydia had no distress—we read of none. God opened her heart, and she attended to the things spoken by Paul; but the jailer of Philippi would not have accepted Christ without some alarm. If you will accept the Son of God, you need have no trouble; there is nothing in trouble that sanctifies the soul.

MR. MOODY.—Well, Doctor, what is conversion?

DR. PLUMER.—Glory be to God, there is such a thing as conversion! If there was not, everlasting chains and darkness would be our doom. To be converted is to turn from self, self-will, self-righteousness, all self-confidence, and from sin itself, and to be turned to Christ. The turning-point in a man's conversion is his acceptance of Jesus Christ; that he closes in with Christ and gives him all his confidence.

MR. MOODY.—Why must a sinner come to Christ for salvation?

DR. PLUMER.—Because Jesus Christ is the only Saviour. All the angels in heaven and all the saints in heaven and earth cannot save one sinner. He must come to the Saviour. I will tell you why. Here are quintillions of tons of atmospheric air, why does not that support life without your respiring? You must breathe it, or you die. For the same reason you must make Christ yours, or you perish, notwithstanding what he has done. The sight of a river will never quench thirst, and the sight of food will never satisfy hunger. You must come to Christ and make his salvation yours.

MR. MOODY.—Can a man be saved here to-night before 12 o'clock—saved all at once?

DR. PLUMER.—Why not? In my Bible I read of three thousand men gathered together one morning—all of them murderers

—their hands stained with the blood of the Son of God. They met in the morning, and before night they were all baptized members of Christ. God added to the church in those days such as should be saved. If you are ever saved there must be a moment when you accept Christ and renounce the world.

MR. MOODY.—What is repentance?

DR. PLUMER.—It is turning to God with abhorrence of sin, and cleaving to Christ with promise of obedience. A man truly repents of his sins, who does not commit the sins he has repented of; therefore saving repentance always terminates in purity of life and reformation. A thorough change of heart is followed by a thorough change of character.

MR. MOODY.—How can I know that I am saved?

DR. PLUMER.—The fact that God is true. "Let God be true, but every man a liar." If I accept Jesus Christ it is not Mr. Moody's word, nor Mr. Sankey's, nor Dr. Newton's; it is the Word of the living God whose name is Amen. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life."

MR. MOODY.—What if I haven't got faith enough?

DR. PLUMER.—Glory be to God, if I can touch the hem of my Saviour's garment I shall be saved. A little faith is as truly faith as a great deal of faith. A little coal of fire in the ashes is as truly fire as the glowing heat of a furnace. Jesus says not, if you have great faith you will be saved, but "he that believeth shall be saved." Oh, come and trust him fully. Give him all your confidence, and if your faith is not as strong as it ought to be, cry, as did the disciples, "Lord, increase our faith."

MR. MOODY.—But I don't know that I have the right kind of faith.

DR. PLUMER.—Are you able to analyze your faith and say whether it is exactly of the right kind? The thief upon the cross did not say, if I had a little more faith I would ask you to remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. He offered his prayer with the faith he had and Christ accepted him. You must have faith in God through grace, and then your faith must have works, to be of the right kind.

MR. MOODY.—I don't feel that I love Christ enough.

DR. PLUMER.—And you never will. To all eternity you never will love him as much as he deserves to be loved.

“Had I ten thousand thousand tongues,
Not one should silent be;
Had I ten thousand thousand hearts,
I'd give them all to thee.”

MR. MOODY.—When the temptation comes, it is so much stronger than my resolution that I yield. What shall I do?

DR. PLUMER.—Look to Jesus. He was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Christ can give us the strength of giants. Jesus is the best Master and the best Friend in the universe. Glory be to his name forever.

The questions and answers are worthy of preservation. It would be indeed well if the scene, on the occasion of this conference between the two men of God, could be faithfully pictured to our readers.

It was near midnight. The close of the year was at hand. The Depot Church was crowded. Twelve thousand persons sat listening intently to the words of the earnest evangelist. Mr. Moody had concluded a sermon from the text, “How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him.” The appeal had come home with power to many who now longed for words of personal counsel, or who were burdened with anxious doubt. An ordinary inquiry-meeting, such as usually follows Mr. Moody's sermons, was not practicable then and there; for the services in the main room were to continue until the new year opened. Said Mr. Moody: “You always show an interest in the inquiry-meetings. I often see some of you who are outside looking in at the doors to see what is going on in there. Some of you have been in there. Some of you would like to go there to-night; but we've no chance for such a meeting now. So I propose to turn this whole meeting into an inquiry meeting. Here is the Rev. Dr. Plumer, of South Carolina. He is seventy-four years old. He

has been living on borrowed time for four years. For fifty-five years he has been sitting at the feet of Jesus. I'm going to put him on to the witness stand, and question him before you all. Dr. Plumer, will you take the pulpit?"

The venerable clergyman, with his commanding form and patriarchal presence, arose, and with tremulous movements took the stand before the vast congregation. He gave his Bible greeting from the seventy-third Psalm to the waiting hearers. Every word was spoken with distinctness and with deep feeling as if under a sense of weighty responsibility in thus witnessing for the Lord. It was a most impressive service. Many a soul present seemed to feel himself the questioner, and to listen as for his life to the answer. In that solemn hour it was as if God's prophecy for the latter days was fulfilled: "And I will give power unto my two witnesses." Their speech and their "preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power."

THE MIDNIGHT WATCH.

At eleven o'clock the doors were again thrown open while the big audience sang "Oh for a thousand tongues to sing." This was the commencement of the watch-meeting proper—watching for the first stroke of the hour which marked the end of the old and the beginning of the new year. Though but a few more persons got in through the briefly opened doors, it was because those who had come to stay the meeting out held on to their seats, unwilling to give up an opportunity of once a year's happening. Another solemn hymn "A charge to keep I have," and one of a joyful character "The Lord of earth and sky," were sung, Mr. Sankey standing by the organ while Prof. Fisher played, beating time by gently clapping his hands, and the Rev. Dr. March, formerly of the Clinton Presbyterian, prayed. He entreated God that all the meditations of the night should draw the congregation to a contemplation of their great blessing in Christ. The twenty-eighth hymn, "One more day's work for Jesus," was sung,

the solo by Mr. Sankey and the chorus by the choir, Mr. Sankey substituting the word "year" for "day" and asked the choristers to do the same. The change fitted the hymn very well. Mr. Moody then began his third sermon of the evening by the sudden utterance of the words "There are thirty-five minutes left for you to take Jesus." He resumed the theme "decision," which he had treated two hours before, taking for his text the words in Matthew, "What shall I then do with Jesus who is called Christ?" If Pilate, said the preacher, had decided to follow Christ he would have been walking with Peter, John and the disciples in heaven; he would now be in the fold of Christ; but he liked popularity, and he listened to the call of ambition, and he gave Jesus up to be crucified. Every one in the depot had to go out to-night with or without Jesus; there was no more serious question to be settled in the last few minutes of the year. The Jews had said, Crucify Him! crucify Him! when the words of the text were asked of them. Would those present do the same. Let Christians in "these last minutes of 1875" lift up voices in prayer for the salvation of sinners. Mr. Moody pictured Pilate's supposed remorse on the morning after he had refused to save Christ from the cross. He followed the footsteps of Judas—this man Pilate, who would be popular with Cæsar—and put an end to his life. The man of pleasure and the woman of the world were then exhorted to come to Jesus. "How about you blasphemers who have come in here to-night? What are you going to do? Many are here to-night who have made resolutions to commence the new year with, but they can do nothing without Jesus." At 15 minutes to 12 Mr. Moody asked that all join in a silent prayer. Heads were bowed all over the building, and silence reigned, Mr. Sankey breaking it by playing the soft strains of "Almost persuaded," which he sang, or rather recited, in a broken voice. Mr. Moody asked those Christians to arise who wished other Christians to pray for them. Almost the entire audience rose to their feet. Then the unconverted were invited to stand up and ask Christians for their prayer. Rev. Mr. Johns led in prayer, remembering both classes—the

converted in need of help and the unconverted in need of a Saviour. Dr. Newton, after this, recited the Lord's prayer, and all the congregation followed. The doxology, "Praise God, from whom all blessings flow," was sung, and Mr. Moody said that there were about four minutes of the old year left, which he wanted spent in silent prayer. It was an awful solemn four minutes. It was so silent inside that the sudden clang of the bells and shriek of the whistles on the stroke of twelve on all sides of the building broke with startling distinctness on the ear. A few words of prayer were uttered in the meanwhile by Messrs. Moody, Sankey and George H. Stuart, the multitude still bowing their heads. The benediction was impressively pronounced by Rev. Dr. Plumer, and Mr. Moody, wishing all a "Happy New Year," closed the meeting.

Dr. Plumer said, "I wish you all a Happy Eternity," and with this solemn greeting the vast multitude passed out.

THE MID-DAY SERVICE.

At the noon service, which was specially for the reclamation of inebriates, more than a hundred requests for prayer were read for unfortunates of all ages and sexes of that class. Mr. Moody's text was, "All power is given to Me in heaven and on earth." He told of a man who, in his drunken moments, came into one of these meetings, declaring: "John Wannamaker's catchpenny won't have any effect on me." But the question, "Where art thou?" so affected that drunkard that he was led to the Saviour. Dr. Plumer, president of Columbia College, exhorted the people, saying: "Oh, believe! Be saved! Come, ye opium-eaters and smokers, ye drunkards and ye chloral drinkers, come all and be saved!"

The hymn "Sowing the Seed" was announced. Mr. Sankey said, Before we sing this song I will tell you one reason why we should sing these hymns, and that is, God is blessing them to many a poor wanderer who comes to this building night after night. Last week a man who had once occupied a high position

in life came into this hall and sat down. While I was singing this hymn he took out his pass-book and wrote down these words:

"Sowing the seed of a lingering pain,
Sowing the seed of a maddened brain,
Sowing the seed of a tarnished name,
Sowing the seed of eternal shame,
Oh, what shall the harvest be?"

Last night that man in the inquiry-room went on his knees and asked God to break the chain that had dragged him down from such a high position to the lowest of the low. He said he had resolved when he went out of that praise-meeting that he would cease to indulge in the intoxicating cup, but before he reached home he went into a saloon and broke his resolution. We prayed for him last night. He is now praying that God may break his chain. I want you to pray that this brand may be plucked from the burning, and that God may use these Gospel hymns to turn the hearts of sinful men.

Rev. Dr. Cuyler, of Brooklyn, said the question was asked: "Are there any permanent results following the labors of these two brothers, Moody and Sankey, in the only two cities they have visited in this country?" We had no substantial results in Brooklyn until the froth of novelty had blown away. In Philadelphia the froth of novelty has now blown away, and you have got to the blessed work. Every church in Brooklyn that followed up the labors of Moody and Sankey with personal effort is to-day in the midst of a greater or more limited revival of religion, and every case that has been followed up by an effort has been succeeded by a permanent conversion. Our chief difficulty was from the self-indulgence of church-members who were greedy to get enjoyment for themselves and not pass it to a dying soul. Sabbath-school teachers were quickened in their work, but the greatest results of the work have been in regard to young men. Two union prayer-meetings have grown out of the work—one in Brooklyn and the other in New York. God has blessed the labors of these brothers in reaching that class of men who are addicted to strong drink. The most significant example I have yet met with

in Brooklyn is that of a man given up by everybody. That man was picked up in the mud before my church-door many a time, and he has stood before that church and damned it. He is now sitting at the feet of Jesus, humble and in his right mind. If God will save him, He will save any man in this city.

Mr. Moody said he had received a note Sunday night, asking him if a person could come to the Saviour if he wanted to, or, in other words, has one power in himself to come? To answer this he read from Matthew xi. 27, and from other portions of Scripture. If a man wants to come, no power on earth or hell could hinder him; but God will not receive any one who is not willing to give up his sins.

The only sorrowful meeting of the week is the prayer-meeting for drunkards on Friday. The glimpse that is given in these meetings into many of the homes of the great city is an appalling one. Wives, sisters, daughters, send up a bitter cry for intercessions in behalf of those who are walking in the sure way to death, and wrecking the happiness of others in the work of their own destruction. And darker still was the revelation when the requests for prayer mentioned wives, mothers, and daughters hastening to a shameless end through strong drink. One note was in behalf of a wife in a home of wealth, of social position, the slave to strong drink, "whose husband would gladly give all his wealth for the restoration of his partner and their home." Another for an only daughter given to the use of intoxicating liquors. The prayers in behalf of these cases are most urgent and beseeching, and it is a relief to these dark unveilings to know that some of the poor slaves of drink have been rescued from their bondage, and brought in humility and penitence to the feet of Christ.

A SUNDAY-SCHOOL DAY AT THE DEPOT CHURCH.

Thursday, January 6, the noon-day service at the Depot Church was specially in the interest of the Sunday-schools. The platform was crowded, as was also the space in front of the separating curtain, which was finally lifted and a large number of per-

sons occupied the space beyond. Mr. Moody conducted the services, which began by singing, under Mr. Sankey's leadership, the hymn beginning, "There is a land of pure delight." After reading a few verses from Matthew xviii., Mr. Moody said :

We have been having such a tender time in these noon-day meetings for a few days back, that we want to keep on to-day in the same line. And so our topic is, "How to lead our children to Christ."

Now my experience in the Sabbath-school has been something like this: that wherever I could find a teacher who was willing to work personally with the children, and get them to learn one by one, and talk with them, and pray with them, and pray for them; and then, after they had succeeded—because that kind of work always succeeds—in bringing them to Christ, if they just nursed them, and fed them with the sincere milk of the Word—instructed them, and taught them how Christians ought to live, how Christians ought to walk—that teacher has always been successful. I never knew such a teacher to fail. But those teachers who never speak to their scholars, except in the class and when they are all together, are about as successful as the ministers who never have any inquiry-meetings, and who always meet their people in the pulpit, and preach to them in a body. If we are to be successful in leading children to Christ it must be done personally.

A friend of mine, who has been a teacher some time, said to me that he had never seen a soul converted. He had in his class five young ladies of position and influence in the town in which he lived. He had tried to teach them the Bible, and had talked to them about Christ, but had never spoken to them personally about their going to Christ. Some remarks were at length made to him about working personally with the children. He went home and thought over the matter, and the next Sunday he said to one of the five young ladies that he would like to see her and have a little talk with her after the school had broken up. The young lady stayed when the rest went out, and he then spoke to her personally about her soul's salvation; told her how anxious he was for her conversion. The tears began to trickle down her

cheeks, and he found that she was ready to be taught the way. The next time the others met that young lady they asked her what he wanted of her, and she told them. The next Sunday he asked another one to stay, and in five Sundays those five young ladies were led to Christ, and all of them have been successful teachers now for five years. Remember that this was done in five short weeks, by exhorting them personally, and praying for them.

I remember once going out with two of my teachers' class, calling upon some scholars. We went into one house and met three young ladies who had grown up in our mission Sunday-school. They had been there from little childhood up. As I went out I said, "Now let us go to work and see if we can't win those three to Christ. You take Margaret, you take Sarah, and I will take Henrietta, and we will give them books, write to them, visit and pray for them—work personally with them." Within a month two of them have been led to Christ and since I have been in Philadelphia a young man has come to me from Chicago and told me that Margaret has been converted. Prayer has prevailed, and those three have been saved, and two of them have been co-workers with me in the Sabbath-school for a long time.

If teachers here will hold their classes next Sabbath with a determination, God helping them, that they will try to lead one soul to Christ, and pick out one member of their class and earnestly endeavor to work with that one member, you don't know what you may do for Christ. And if you can't see them on Sunday, make a point of meeting them through the week, invite them to some of your meetings, and then pray to God to convert them.

My friends, when you turn one of these little children to Christ, you don't know and you can't tell what God may do with them; you don't know how they may be raised to be a great blessing to the honor of the Lord, or how they may hereafter turn hundreds and thousands to Christ. If we don't get into this personal work of dealing with souls I don't think we are going to be very successful. It is my experience, after having superintended schools for twelve or thirteen years, that the people who deal personally with the scholars make the successes.

And not only that. How very few mothers take their children off into a room, talk with them, pray with them, tell them the way to Christ! I know if that were done we would have fewer requests here from mothers for drunken sons; but the fact is that hundreds of mothers do not believe in the conversion of their little children, and the result is that soon those children wander into billiard-halls and drinking-saloons, and at twenty many of them have become confirmed drunkards, and then, and then only, the mothers begin to wake up and cry to God that He must save their sons. We ought to commence earlier.

In Cincinnati, at a Sunday-school meeting, the little children were repeating verses, and one of them, a little child only four years of age, got up. She was so small she had to be put up on a seat. She got scared at the people, and was afraid to repeat the verses her mother had been teaching her through the week—"Suffer little children." With trembling lip and heart, she said, "Suffer little children," and then broke down. She commenced again, "Suffer little children to come," and broke down the second time. She attempted it the third time, "Suffer little children to come, *and don't any of you stop them from one and all to come.*" She had got the meaning of the phrase. She could not have given a better one.

Don't any of you stop them, for God wants them all to come, and it is this miserable unbelief in the church that is keeping back the children. How many could be brought to Christ in the morning of their days if we labored for their salvation as we should. God help us to be wise while we have our children with us young—their hearts tender. Let us pray to make an impression on them for eternity, that they may go to Christ in the morning of their day.

Mr. Sankey said many a parent and many a teacher, it is to be feared, as the result of all his earthly career, will at last be able to say nothing better than that he has gathered "nothing but leaves." Pardon me, then, while I sing that hymn, and let each one pray that his harvesting will be far better.

After singing, the Rev. H. C. McCook spoke as follows: Faith

is natural to a child. There is scarcely anything that a child does not receive by faith. In the family circle, when he comes to learn the first principles of right and wrong, he has nothing for it but the word of the father, "This is right, my child," or the word of the mother, "This is wrong, my child; you must do this; you must not do that," and the child believes. You scarcely ever find a doubter among children. Now, God has already prepared the children for this. When you come before them persuaded that the child can be led to Christ—as Brother Moody has said—persuaded that the Word of God which you teach is able to make the child wise unto salvation through faith in Jesus Christ—when you sit down before that little immortal, God has made the whole way, so far as his natural disposition is concerned, perfectly plain and easy for you.

Now, what are you to do? You do not need to stop and explain what faith is, or what regeneration is, or to enter into any other of these questions about religious doctrines and life, but the great thing is to hold up the object of faith. If you can put Christ's creed before the child, showing what Jesus is to the child and to all the world, in all his lovely attributes, the child will follow you, and the Holy Spirit will bring that child to embrace Christ by faith.

Now, then, point to God as the Father of the child in Jesus Christ. Let him be taught to believe through all his days that this heavenly Father is his own father—his Father in heaven—and that he may go to him for every blessing. Several years ago I was playing with my own little girl and a companion who had come to the house, when the children were both very small. They were leaping down from the stairway, and as I stood below, my little child said, "Papa, let me jump into your arms." "Very well," I said, "go up a step or two higher," and I reached out my arms. The little one stepped up and then sprung down the steps without any hesitation, and I caught her safely. "Now," said I, "Gracie, you try it," and little Gracie went up a step or two lower and stood as though she was going to make the jump, but she didn't do it. Once, twice, several times, she tried to

make the jump and couldn't do it, and I had to reach up and lift her down in my arms. Now, what was the difference? How can you account for the difference in those two children? Why, my own little girl had the spirit of a child in her. I was her father, and so with an unquestioning faith she leaped right down stairs, knowing that I would catch her. But the other child was not of my family. She was only in there as a playmate for a season, and when she came to attempt to repeat the action her little heart failed her, because she didn't see her father down below with outstretched arms.

Rev. C. A. Dickey, D.D., next addressed the meeting. He said: God has laid on me many responsibilities, under which I tremble, but there is none that I carry like my two children, because I feel that for those I am wholly responsible before God. I believe that in regard to every other soul on God's earth somebody must share the responsibility with me—some other father or some other mother must divide it with me—but before God I feel that for two souls I am wholly responsible. And I say that nothing bears upon me like the weight that God has put upon me for those two little children. And if I have one word to say to you, knowing that most of you are parents here to-day, it is this one thought, that the responsibility is yours and not the child's. I therefore wish that this question had been otherwise presented. Instead of how to bring the children to Christ, we ought to be considering on our knees how we are liable to hinder the children from coming to Christ, for I believe that there is nothing which can possibly interpret the promise of God and the precepts of God but this thought, that so far as God and his plans of mercy are concerned they embrace the children, and God is exhausting everything to save them all, even those who are hindered by others. It is to me the most humiliating thing that falls from the Word of God that the disciples are presented in the most beautiful picture of God's work as the obstacles in the way of the children. There is no picture that God has painted upon the Word so beautiful as that where Christ beseechingly says, "Suffer them to come." And I say that the dark line on that

bright picture is the fact that the disciples must be rebuked and be gotten out of the way before Christ can be gratified in the possession of the children. It is not said, "Suffer little children to be brought unto me," but "suffer them to come," as though the little ones were themselves eager to come; as though their hearts were full of the desire to come; as though they, by the plans and purposes of God, could come; as though everything that was essential was provided but one thing, and that was the removal of the obstacle, the taking away of the hindrance. "Suffer them to come." "I am ready," says Jesus. The children are ready. The trouble is that something is in the way, somebody is violating some pledge, somebody is violating some promise, somebody has thrown himself in the way of the child, and it is prevented from coming to me.

Rev. Dr. J. Wheaton Smith, of the Beth-Eden Baptist Church, related an interesting incident. He said that they organized some years ago a mission on South street, and among the scholars was a little boy who was a rider in Dan Rice's circus, and whose mother kept a peanut stand at the Arch-street Theatre. The little boy was a great trouble in the school, and none of the male teachers could do anything with him. Finally a lady said she would take the boy, and soon after he noticed the little fellow looking earnestly into his teacher's face, and intently listening to her. Through her he was led to the Saviour. He finally left the school, and some time after they heard that he was a drummer-boy in the Union army, and was mortally wounded. He sent a letter to his old teacher, full of love, thanking her for leading his soul to Zion. Some persons say that they are not sufficiently educated for teachers, but, said the speaker, all that is required is to have the love of Christ in our hearts, and He will do the rest.

Mr. Moody gave his experience. He said where he found a teacher willing to work personally with the children—get them alone one by one and talk with them, and pray with and for them, teaching them how a Christian ought to live and walk—that teacher has always been successful. Teachers that never speak

to their scholars only in the class are about as successful as preachers who never have any inquiry-meetings. If we are going to be successful in leading children to Christ it must be by personal teaching. Mr. Moody related several instances of the successful result of personal teaching, both by Sunday-school teachers and mothers with their children. If mothers would take their children alone in a room and teach them, there would not be so many requests by mothers for us to pray for sons who are drunkards.

The Rev. Dr. E. P. Rogers said: I want to give a single illustration of what my friend Mr. Moody said in his opening address. One fact is worth a thousand arguments. He said we didn't know what our children might be the instruments of accomplishing in God's hands if they were early converted. I want to state one single fact to him and to you. The scene occurred about twenty-five years ago, and I shall never forget. One beautiful Sunday morning word came to me that a little girl, six years old, a member of my Sunday-school, was lying on her dying bed. She was a child of un-Christian parents, the highest people in the State, her father the Governor of the State, a former Judge of the Supreme Court, a gentleman of the highest standing, but out of Christ. The little girl as I stood by her bedside said to her father, "Father, come here." She took him by the coat, drew him down to her so that his head almost touched her cheek, and said, "Father, I am going up, I am going up, I am going to Jesus; and now, dear father, I want you to promise me one thing." "What is it, my child?" said he, broken down in agonizing sorrow. "I want you to promise me," said she, "that you will be a Christian and follow me to where I am going, up to Jesus;" and turning to her grandfather, an old gray-headed man, nearly eighty years of age, she said, "Grandpa, your head is very white, and your time is very short; but, grandpa, follow me to Jesus." So she passed away, saying to me, "Give my love to my Sunday-school teacher, and thank her for all she did for me." The next day we laid little Sallie in her grave under the tall pine-trees of the Southern forest, and after the funeral this tall, stately,

dignified man, always attentive to my voice as a preacher, but never allowing me to get near him out of the pulpit, said to me with tears in his eyes, "Mr. Rogers, come and see us every day, and talk to us about Jesus, for we want to remember the little preacher and follow her to Christ."

You don't know what your children could accomplish if they were brought to Jesus. One of the sweetest pictures of the latter-day glory closes with this climax, "A little child shall lead them." And there are children in your household who may yet lead men and women to the Saviour, if we suffer them to come to Him now.

After silent prayer, the Rev. George A. Peltz said: How can we reach that very point? How can we see in the children of our homes and our classes that work of the Lord God so that they will lead others to righteousness? In theory I have long held that they may be Christ's very early, but I had to wait for a little girl in my own home to teach me that the thing was a great reality. That little girl, five years old at the time of which I speak, was singing around the room, "I love Jesus." We thought it was to her only a matter of amusement, and one of us said, "Do you really love Jesus?" "Why, I can't tell the time when I didn't love Jesus," said she. Love to Jesus appeared to have sprung up in that little heart, so far as she was conscious of it, as early as love to father or love to mother.

It taught me this: First, None can tell how early God's Holy Spirit may take hold on a heart and mould it savingly. It taught me, secondly, That very little ones may intelligently receive the blessed Jesus; and it taught me, thirdly, Never to doubt a child's experience where there is a sweet trust and a loving faith in the Saviour. As parents and as teachers let us hold to this.

One other lesson we may learn from children. A boy in my own Sunday-school was convicted of sin. He came to the school hoping his teacher would say something to help him, but the teacher did not. He went home with his heart all crushed because he felt that nobody cared for his soul. He sat down alone to brood over his terrible condition. His little sister came run-

ning into the room, and as she came in she repeated the words, "Let not your heart be troubled," and away she went. He thought about it. Thought he, "Who sent me that message?" He supposed an older sister had sent it, and he felt so grateful that he went to thank her. She said, "I didn't send it." He called the little girl and asked who told her to say those words. "Nobody told me," said she. "Where did you get them?" said he. She answered, "Why, I was learning my text for next Sunday." He asked where the text was. She showed it to him, and for the first time the fact dawned on him, there is a Saviour who said, "Let not your heart be troubled." He thought, "My teacher had no such word for me, but Jesus had it, and I have it from the lips of Jesus." And just there and then he felt that Jesus had personally suffered with and sympathized with him, and was ready to bear his burden and take away his sins. Let us hold up a personal Saviour such as that. That is the Saviour the children need.

Mr. Moody read a letter from an English correspondent, in which a very touching account was given of the call up higher of two Christian boys. "Precious Jewels" was then sung, and the meeting closed, the mothers tarrying to pray in one ante-room, and many of the men retiring for the same purpose to another.

Teachers in the Sabbath-school might well take some hints from Mr. Moody. He preaches for a purpose. He does not merely do it to interest, but to convert. He would not preach at all, we may be sure, unless he did interest and instruct, but we may be equally certain that he would cease to preach if he did no more than this. His great aim is so to interest and instruct that his hearers shall decide for Christ. When a teacher spends all his time on that which will secure the attention and give instruction, he may find that after all he has accomplished nothing. He has taken the easily-captured outworks, while the citadel remains untouched. The heart, and not the mind or the fancy, is the real object of attack.

Mr. Moody, in one of his sermons, said: "Suppose I go to find a poor beggar-woman whom I have seen standing on the

street clothed in rags. I find her all nicely clothed, and ask, 'What does this mean?' She says, 'Why, Mr. Moody, a man came and put into my hand, as I stood here, a ten-pound note.' 'How was that? Did you know how to put out the right kind of hand? Was your hand all right?' 'Why, sir, you don't understand. The stranger put the money, a ten-pound note, into my hand; laid it here on this very palm. Why, I got the money; isn't that enough?' Now, many come to me and say, 'I am afraid I haven't got the right kind of faith.' Faith is only the hand held out to God. Don't look at your hand, look up to God. You don't feel joyful? Take Jesus at His word, and let feelings alone."

Mr. Marsh, who has been on Mr. Moody's track, writes:

I have not once heard the complaint, so often made after revival excitement has cooled, that converts did not "hold out." It was a common thing for people to come into his meetings indifferent and go away converted. Indeed, the emphasis with which he preached to all alike the duty of immediate surrender was a stumbling-block to some good people. Who could not see that a man who decides promptly when an issue is fully before him, is quite as much to be depended on as one who dallies a long while over a decision? There are no more steadfast soldiers of Christ in the British churches to-day than those who enlisted under Mr. Moody. Perhaps no other minister in Edinburgh has had to do with so many of the converts in that city as Mr. Wilson, of the Barclay Church. He recently stated that he had known of but two declensions. But I am sure that the most important result of this two years' work is not measured by the number of hopeful conversions in connection with it, many thousands though they were. The breaking down of denominational prejudices is most marked. The spiritual life of the churches has been greatly quickened. Ministers confess that they have preached since as they never knew how to preach before. "He used to be a very different man, but he got a blessing when Moody was here," was a remark made about an earnest Christian worker in Edinburgh, the like of which one often hears in

Scotland. It was something marvellous how he inoculated those whom he met with his zeal for souls. A business man in an English town went to hear him in another city. They had a five minutes' talk together. A new fire was kindled in his heart, and since then he has had no greater joy than to preach in the evening on the street to those who never go to church; adjourning to some convenient room for a prayer and inquiry-meeting with such as may be entangled in his net. In Aberdeen I found the theatres filled every Sunday evening to listen to the simple, pleading presentation of Gospel truth from a lawyer; and a police magistrate holding meetings in the Infirmary with the old people who are too feeble to get out to any other service.

The results that followed his flying visits to some of the smaller cities were sometimes quite remarkable. At Berwick-on-Tweed I asked whether he held meetings there. "Yes, he was here for one day." I suggested that such a short visit did not leave much of a mark, probably. "Indeed it did," was the answer. "It was the beginning of a great revival. Berwick has never been the same town since." In many places the special revival interest—if it may be called special in such a case—which began with his meetings, still continues.

"Evangelistic meetings" are a common form which this quickened interest in Christian work takes,—meetings with the special aim of leading sinners to Christ. They are held in halls, in churches, in tents; on week-day evenings and on Sundays, conducted sometimes by ministers and sometimes by laymen. Edinburgh seemed to be full of them. The noon prayer-meeting is one of the notable results of the work in the latter city. It is held in the Free Assembly Hall, and attended by hundreds every day. The ministers and members of all denominations seem to be most thoroughly and delightfully united in it. It flows on full to the banks with a current of its own. No one comes for the sake of "keeping it up." The specific requests for prayer that are sent into it sometimes reach a hundred in one day, a goodly number being accompanied by thanksgiving for answers received to prayers previously solicited. On Satur-

days it takes the form of a crowded children's meeting, similar to those held in Dundee and other cities on Saturday afternoons.

It is with sincere pleasure that we present the views of the Rev. Dr. Richard Newton as to the work of Messrs. Moody and Sankey in Philadelphia. Dr. Newton is so widely known, both in this country and abroad, from his prominence as a preacher to children, as a representative clergyman in one school of thought in the Episcopal church, and as editor of *The Sunday School World*, that a communication from him will always command attention. Moreover as chairman of the committee of arrangements for the meetings of the evangelists in Philadelphia, he has had unequalled opportunities of learning the truth as to the subject on which he now writes.

I write, by request, a few lines expressive of my own impressions of those dear brethren, Messrs. Moody and Sankey, and of the work which they are now carrying on in this great city. The details of their work are reported in the papers every day. I need not dwell upon them. The striking peculiarities which mark the men themselves have been spoken of, again and again. We are all familiar with these. There are three points of view from which these men, and their work, have most strikingly impressed me; and on each of these I wish to say a few words.

The first of these is the illustration afforded in the work of these men of the essential, practical union existing between Protestant Christians. Many instances of this might be referred to in connection with this movement. A single one may here be adduced. This occurred rather in the preparation for the work than in the work itself. A part of this preparation was to have a class of Christian workers trained and ready to go into the inquiry-rooms and render service there, in guiding anxious souls to Jesus. The class was composed of between three and four hundred Christian men and women. These were gathered from the different churches of the city, known to be in sympathy with the evangelists and their work. They were the best specimens of Christian knowledge and experience that these churches could

furnish. And when convened together this body of "Christian Workers" made up a deeply interesting assembly.

The preparation of these workers was intrusted to a committee of four ministers, representing the leading Protestant denominations. The Rev. Dr. Breed represented the Presbyterian church; the Rev. Dr. J. Wheaton Smith, the Baptist; the Rev. Dr. Hatfield, the Methodist; and the present writer the Episcopal church. This committee met the workers several times for general counsel and directions in view of the solemn and responsible work in which they were to engage. At these meetings each member of the ministerial committee addressed the workers in turn. There was no concert or agreement beforehand, as to the points to be discussed, and yet the most delightful harmony prevailed through all the exercises. Not one jarring or discordant note was struck from the beginning to the end. If a stranger had been present, he might have listened most attentively to the teachings of these men, representing the leading branches of the Protestant church; and for the life of him, he could not have detected the slightest shade of difference in their teaching. From anything he saw, or heard there, he could not have told who was the Presbyterian, the Baptist, the Methodist, or the Episcopalian. The watchmen on the walls of Zion were seeing eye to eye. They had approached so near to Jesus that they no longer saw things in the decomposed rays of their separate denominationalism. The pure white light that shines eternally from the Sun of Righteousness was shedding down its beams upon them; and, on that grandest of all questions, "How shall a man be just with God?" they were made "one in Christ Jesus." And whatever helps to bring us thus together in such a way is a blessed work, and one on which God's blessing must certainly rest.

Another interesting point of view from which to contemplate the work of these men is in *its influence for good on the churches*.

We see several things from which this influence must spring. One of these is the marked characteristic of these men. If asked to put my finger on this peculiarity, I should say it was great singleness of aim, a remarkable earnestness and intensity

of purpose. And to be brought into contact with such men, especially when, as in the present case, they are possessed of great magnetic power, cannot fail of having a good effect on all about them. We hear the song of life pitched to a higher key than we have been wont to sing it; and before we know it, we find that our own hearts and spirits have been attuned to harmony with this loftier strain.

Then, again, the church in general is receiving good from the effect of Mr. Moody's style of preaching on the clergy. The most striking peculiarity that marks his preaching, is its simple, direct, practical, unceasing, and intensely earnest appeals to the Word of God. And greater conformity to a style of preaching, so truly primitive and apostolic, in the pulpits of our land, would be an unspeakable blessing to the church. It would be to put aside what the Apostle Paul calls "the enticing words of man's wisdom," and substituting for them "the demonstration of the Spirit and of power." This is a great want of the church in the present day.

Still further, these evangelists are doing good to the church by promoting, on the part of Christian people, a more careful and diligent study of the Word of God. All the services in which they engage lead to this result. This is especially the case with the Sunday-morning services for Christian workers. I wished, while at these last-named meetings, that every member of my church could have been present, for I was satisfied that it would have done them all great good. I never went to my Lord's-day work in a better frame of mind for doing it than on the mornings when I had the privilege of attending those meetings. What we need among our church members in these days, above everything else, is greater acquaintance with the Scriptures. And these men are blessing the church by helping to lead Christian people on to just this result.

The other point of interest from which to contemplate these evangelists and their work, is, in *their power to reach and bless multitudes of men not reached or blessed by the ordinary ministrations of the gospel*. This is seen in the character of the assemblies they

are addressing all the time. It is seen in the open acknowledgment of numbers converted at these meetings ; and especially in the numerous cases of those, lost to their families, or to society, and given up to the body-and-soul-destroying tyranny of strong drink ; but who, through God's blessing on their instrumentality, have been "plucked as brands from the burning," and restored to health and hope—to peace, to comfort, and to usefulness. The recovery of *one* such would be a sufficient recompense for all the time, and money, and labor expended in this work since these brethren came to our city. But when this one comes to be multiplied by dozens of scores of rescued men, of this most hopeless class of all who go astray ; and when to this one class are added large numbers of those in every other class of transgressors, brought back to God, through the labors of these evangelists, I feel, for myself—whatever others may say, or do—that I can do nothing else than thank God for sending them here ; and pray Him to bless them more and more while they tarry among us ; and then to follow them with His blessing, wherever else it may please Him to lead them.

MR. MOODY'S WINSOMENESS.

Gentlemen thus write from Philadelphia :

For once we have an evangelist who is an evangelist. As such no fault can be found in him, except by some scurrilous papers, rumdealers and infidels. Many thanks to Him who has raised up and sent to us Mr. Moody. No crotchets, or hobbies, or eccentricities, or taint of heresy, or anything objectionable to earnest Christians—what a comfort in this, to begin with. But in expounding the Book he is mighty, because he has made it his study, is full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, and has strong common sense. In all these seven weeks of labor no heresy-hunter has even smelled any unsoundness. Plain, pointed, all-sided, tender and intensely earnest, he reaches every case. In the power of illustration he has no equal known to us—though he is not conscious of any scholastic rules or professional technical-

ities. For once we have an evangelist who has solved that question of ministerial conferences and Sunday-school institutes, "*How shall we reach the masses?*" Over eleven thousand people, of all classes, crowd the great tabernacle, all eager to get near the stand, and all hang upon his thrilling words.

Mr. Moody is an organizer and a manager in the best sense. Classifying Christian workers by age and sex, for greater efficiency, by meeting at different hours and places adjoining, and all under his direction, his way of doing things wins the co-operation of all. And if, as rarely is the case, anything falls out of line, or is likely to disturb the harmony, he has the happy faculty of shutting it off without offence. Hence what a work has been done in seven weeks! No exact estimate can be made, of course, but inquirers have gone up to thousands. And the good gained to the church members in attendance, and to the ministry, cannot be told. At this point the interest is steadily rising and extending, and it seems vastly important that Messrs. Moody and Sankey continue here a long while yet. The sweet gospel-singer has also won the hearts of the people by his unequalled singing, and his loving labors in the inquiry-room.

In the churches that are enjoying the influence of these great meetings, the good will long be felt, and the fruits seen.

God never has a work to be done but he finds a worker to do it. Commonly, too, his choice is what just man's would *not* be. Samuel blundered as to Israel's first king, and the last thought of David, the chosen one, prefigured the mischoices of the kingly ones by men, and their rectifications by the Lord of the kingdom ever since. John, the shaggy rustic of the wilderness, with loathsome "locusts and wild honey" for "his meat," grimy fishermen, and a hot-headed youngster fiercely "haling men and women to prison," who of the "wise men" would have picked *these* as the men to tell the world the great redemption story?

They *were* chosen and did it. Seventy years of Sunday-school work has drawn Christians into the general use of what are called the International lessons, which are simply a plan by which Christians agree to open to the same chapter and study it

together, each Sabbath of the year. The Christian world never before by their own choice hit upon such a *doing together* of anything. It has pleased Jesus the king, and throughout the world he has drawn the heart of man to the divine Word in a wonderful manner. He has anointed ones in the service. This humbly born, illiterate Mr. Moody is a "chosen vessel," or witness to the treasures hid in the book of grace. He didn't set out to do this work. He doesn't claim to be doing it beyond all other men. I think he is doing it, though he may not know it, for while aiming at and attaining other wonderful work—using this as a means only—he is educating millions *in a way of study*, which will go on after all his other work ends, and outgo it in real value.

Look at this assembly, seven or eight thousand, at early morning of Sabbath, or at 4 P.M. of a week day; sitting around him in far more reverent intensity of heed than the disciples of Socrates or Plato on the banks of the Illyssus ever showed; than any group of pupils in any "Divinity School" I have seen; no trifling, no fun-making, no dawdling, as in class-rooms; but the eager, diligent thousands hearken and turn to chapter and verse, and make notes of his words, as of no professors of exegesis and sacred literature I have yet seen.

The value of the work is not alone, not mainly, in what he does himself, but more in what he is training them to do. These may show what that is.

(a.) A supreme aim to push the divine Word up to the souls of men; to touch all men with God's thought in the Word, whatever that is. Face to face with God, his friend or his foe, is the practical fact in this way of using the Bible. The narrative; the text; the setting is second; how to get at the soul through it, is first. No matter for the story, or the style, or the commentaries on it. Does it stop you from sinning and stir you up to do what God would have you do? The persons in the narrative were good or bad, wise or foolish, as may be; they are there to carry God's question to you: Are you fleeing from the wrath to come, and doing God's bidding to you? To save souls, to

make alive in Christ, is the ever-visible aim in the reading, and of his upspringing, comments as he reads.

(b.) Vivid personation marks these readings. Take Lot and Peter. A quick-handed crayonist could put much of the "reading" on a board as it went on. It would be Lot stealing a look "toward Sodom," seeming not to see it; the glamour of its towers, warehouses, etc., stealing his heart. He gets there; makes money; gets into city office; is rich. See him strutting about Sodom: boys whispering, "There goes rich Mr. Lot, president of——bank!" Been any Congress he'd been Hon. John Lot, M. C.! Sounds well. He's done well for himself! Next he is seen lolling in the "best carriage in Sodom," with wife and daughters, going to opera or theatre, etc. Religion dead in his soul; "just like you, and you, worldly professor, getting the world and losing your soul." Then two angels come. They will put up with him. He's one of the chief men of Sodom now. Why not have any distinguished strangers? Ah! he didn't guess their errand. They tell him; ask if he has any other but those in the house. Then the mob; the stroke of blindness; and, because they can't see, he gets through the crowd to houses of sons-in-law. See him ring door-bell; window opens, with "Who's there?" The tidings; the call, "Up, flee for life." They laugh at him; "mocked him;" he's out of his head. *There's no danger!* Sodom never had better times or stood firmer. *He's lost his witness*; men don't believe a word he says, because he's been living as much in the world as they have; his testimony is good for nothing, just like so many here. Then the storm; the flight; "the sin of Sodom," etc.

Peter was most effectively sketched; with more of system and naturalness than any other I have noted.

He is fishing; is called; leaves all; but as soon as he has made himself over to Jesus, goes back to his business. [Converts who would jump from the inquiry-room into the pulpit, etc., had a plain speaking to at this point.] His call when the business was good—nets full—(costs to be a Christian); he gets into "Doubting Castle"—trying to walk the water—"most Christians

live in that castle." On the Mount of Transfiguration he started "toward Rome"—a touch of High Churchism got into him. He would have three tabernacles: one for Moses, one for Elias, one for Christ—*all alike*, bring Christ down to their "old saints' level! Instantly they were gone! Christ alone with them; a voice of thunder, "hear him! hear him!"

This was a masterstroke in the reading. With awful emphasis, "hear him" rang over the throng. Peter's fall was divided into six steps—each a kind of medallion scene around the central figure, which grew into bold and powerful form as he "read him out." (1.) The feet-washing refusal; didn't know how dirty travel in the world had made him. (2.) Self-confidence; "If all forsake, not I," etc. (3.) Got asleep; "could not watch one hour." Malchus and his lost ear, or a half-awake Christian's blunder, was a telling point. (4.) "Followed afar off." (5.) Got into bad company; by the fire in the hall. (6.) Lost his temper; swore, etc. This detail is given to show the method the revival Bible-study is taking. It is simply the Bible made alive!

Very ragged and inaccurate many of the chalk-marks are, some almost grotesque, but life is in them; Christ is in them; the way to be saved is seen by them as by no other use of Scripture. On this method the Bible takes the hearer along with itself; it does not come at him, corner him, and "hew him in pieces," as in some uses of it; but it fills him with itself, and he walks in the light, seeing by it his sins, and the blessed Jesus ever so full of waiting love and mercy toward him.

Successors, more accurate, scholarly, and, we hope, as full of Christ, will carry on this raising to life of the Word of life in the manner Mr. Moody has so effectively begun. "Thy Word is truth."

It is a wonderful record which is made of the meetings led by Messrs. Moody and Sankey in this city up to the present week. Including the young men's and young women's meetings, there have been in all about 250 different services of the series, with an aggregate attendance at them of perhaps 900,000 persons. It

is t
fere
the
ther
ning
the
ene
sin
thro
the r
from
mani
religi
mista
the c
antic
more
It i
was c
sands
the tr
binds

"H
one.
veteran
"Th
meeting
ity, for
the sac
praise
I ca
singers
than fif

is thought by the committee in charge that at least 300,000 different persons have in all been at these meetings. To the last the interest in the services has deepened, and the attendance at them has increased. The meetings of last Sunday, at the beginning of the ninth and closing week, were as crowded as any from the first of the series. Very many Christians have been quickened to new activity in the work of the Lord, and very many sinners have been led to yield themselves to a waiting Saviour, through God's blessing on these services. The good results of the meetings are not to end with the removal of the evangelists from Philadelphia. There is a new Christian life in this city, manifested in a spirit of union, and in zeal and heartiness in all religious endeavors beyond anything hitherto known here. Unmistakable evidence of this is given in the varied exercises of the closing week of these evangelistic meetings. The brightest anticipations of friends of this work at its beginning are already more than realized in Philadelphia.

It is interesting to note that the closing meeting of the course was densely packed by the best people of the city, while thousands were unable to gain admittance. Faithful to Christ and to the truth he wins the confidence of good men, and more than all binds them closer to the Lord and to duty.

MR. SANKEY ANSWERS A QUESTION.

"How should music be conducted in the Lord's work?" asks one. Before we give his reply we insert the crisp remark of a veteran pastor:

"There are these three," said Dr. Plumer, at one of the Moody meetings, "faith, hope, charity, but the greatest of these is charity, for charity endureth forever. There are these three, prayer, the sacraments, praise, but the greatest of these is praise, for praise endureth forever."

I can scarcely expect that my views will be accepted by all singers; but my opinions are based upon the results of more than fifteen years' personal experience in conducting the service

of praise in various branches of the Lord's work in this country and other lands.

I will speak first of the music in the church, which should be conducted by a good, large choir of Christian singers, who would encourage the congregation to join heartily with them in the songs of Zion, instead of monopolizing the service themselves.

I would not have unconverted persons leading the praise of the people of God. I am fully persuaded that four-fifths of the traditional trouble with choirs arises from having unconverted people conducting this part of the service of the sanctuary. If I could not get a converted choir, I would go back to the good old ways of our forefathers, and select the best Christian man in the church who had a good voice, and put him up in front of the congregation, and let him lead as best he could, and I am sure the people would join more heartily under his leading than they would with a choir who are anxious to show how well they could execute some new tune which they have just found. But there are very few churches, if any, in which a good Christian choir may not be formed, and no one will doubt that when all the parts of our sweet church songs are sung from the heart, and the words of the hymn are distinctly pronounced, it is much sweeter than where all are singing in unison.

I would have the singers and the organ in front of the congregation, near the minister or speaker, and would insist on deportment by the singers in keeping with the services of the house of God. The conduct of the choir during the service will have very much to do with the success of the preaching. Instead of whispering, writing notes, passing books, and the like, the choir should give the closest attention to all the services, especially to the preaching of the Word. There should be the most intimate understanding between the leader of the singing and the pastor. When new tunes are to be introduced into the church they might be sung frequently by the choir alone, before the regular services commence, as voluntaries; thus the people would become somewhat familiar with the music, and when it is introduced into the regular service they would be able to take up the tune and

sing
be
inju
serv
T
hear
ing
durin
place
show
glad
whic

Th
of th
encou
organ
it to
singer
troub

The
most
single
no res
the ol
and vo

The
verses
meeting
Old fa
a Sun
have a
The yo
to assis

sing it with pleasure and profit. New hymns and tunes should be introduced occasionally, but great damage is often done by injudicious choir leaders trying to introduce a new tune at every service.

The congregation should be exhorted by the pastor to join heartily in the singing, and if a choir-master persisted in bringing out new-fangled tunes in which the people could not join during the hour of public worship, he should be set aside and his place supplied by some one who would not be so ambitious to show off how well the choir could perform, but who would be glad to have all the people join in the good old songs of Zion, which will be loved and sung until

"All the ransomed church of God
Are saved to sin no more."

The whole question of the singing should be kept in the hands of the office-bearers of the church, and the choir should never be encouraged to entertain the idea that they are an independent organization, with power to levy war upon the church and bring it to terms, or to secede from it and cause a disruption. Praying singers are likely to be loyal to the church, and not to give trouble.

The singing in the regular prayer-meeting should be of the most spirited and spiritual character, and should be led by a single voice, usually without instrumental accompaniment, so that no restraints of any kind may interfere with the worship of even the oldest saint, who might not be able to sing in just such time and voice as would be expected were the instrument used.

The singing of long hymns should be avoided. Two or three verses well sung and bearing upon the key-note or subject of the meeting will do more good than a dozen verses poorly sung. Old familiar hymns and tunes should be used, with now and then a Sunday-school song, so that the children may feel that they have a part in the prayer-meeting as well as in the Sunday-school. The young should be encouraged to attend the prayer-meetings to assist in the singing.

Nothing will kill a prayer-meeting more effectually than poor, drawling, lifeless singing; while many a poor prayer-meeting has been saved by good and spirited singing.

The American Sunday-school has done more to make us a singing people than all other causes combined, and to attempt giving suggestions as to how its singing should be conducted, may seem rather venturesome. But as there are schools where, for want of a good singing-leader, there is a sad deficiency in this most delightful service, I may be pardoned for dropping a few suggestions for their benefit.

In the first place, you should have a lady or a gentleman who can play the cabinet-organ. If you have not such an instrument already, I would advise you to get one as soon as possible. Let the leader, seated at the organ before the school, with a few good voices near by, conduct the singing in a hearty and spirited manner, inviting and urging all the teachers and scholars to take part in it. You will have great difficulty in getting the children to sing at all, if the tunes are allowed to drag. A word now and then as to the meaning of the hymn, a few directions as to the way in which it should be sung, and hints as to the correct pronunciation of the words, will add much to the interest and profit of the singing.

Do not let the school run into a singing-class. See that all the hymns have a bearing upon the lesson of the day.

When union religious services are held, the singing should occupy a prominent place, and it should be judiciously conducted. A union choir should be formed, composed of the best singers from the different denominations in the community. The pastors should select the persons from their own choirs or congregations, and send in their names to the person or persons selected to have charge of the singing. Frequent meetings of these singers should be held for practice. Such hymns and tunes should be used as are easily caught by the people, and such only as contain the simple gospel; those which are full of invitations to Christ rather than to creed.

All these preparatory meetings for practice should be opened

and
pres
plan
sing
the
more
T
shou
ment
leavi
dage
Durin
befor
such
from
choir
shoul
song,
of min
I an
istic s
hymn
pronun
be full
that ma
haps, o
permit
of the
may be
not hav
What
tempted
should p
pray for
be forme
will the
of sacre

and closed with prayer. Moreover each singer should be impressed with the importance of bearing himself in the most exemplary manner. Especially should this be demanded from each singer during the time of the public services, for inattention to the preaching on the part of members of the choir will cause more or less inattention in the congregation.

The time and tune should be led by the organ. The organist should first play a measure or two, to indicate the time and movement. At the close of this all should join heartily in the singing, leaving no place for the appearance of the quite useless appendage of too many religious gatherings—a fussy singing-leader. During the public service I would not have the leader stand up before the audience, and with a stick or a book beat the time with such fearful gesticulations as to call the attention of the people from the singing to himself. Let there be nothing about the choir to divert the audience from their part of the worship. All should try and understand the sentiment of the hymn or sacred song, and enter into it with heart and voice, in a prayerful frame of mind, silently asking God to bless the song to every soul.

I am persuaded that much interest may be added to evangelistic services by the singing occasionally of some sweet gospel hymn by a single voice. If the voice be strong enough, and the pronunciation of the words be clear and distinct, and the singer be full of faith that God will bless his message, I have no doubt that many will accept the "gospel in the song" who would, perhaps, otherwise remain unreached by the truth. I would not permit solo singing, or any other kind of singing, to take the place of the preached Word; but solo singing, properly conducted, may be a means of attracting people to the services who would not have come simply to hear a sermon in the usual way.

What is most needed in all these things is that they be attempted in prayer and faith, and to the glory of God. Ministers should pray for the singers and the singing. The singers should pray for themselves and their work. Thus may a bond of union be formed in this service which will be owned of God, and thereby will the world be led to see still more and more of the power of sacred song in winning souls to Jesus.

At an immense praise-meeting presided over by him, additional words were spoken worthy of being read by many ten thousands.

Mr. Sankey said: "There has been running through my heart since coming here this evening, a sort of mournful note along with these notes of joy. It is that these meetings are soon to pass away—that this is the last praise-meeting we shall probably join together in on earth. But with that thought comes this blessed thought, that by and by, with this large company, and with other large gatherings we have met elsewhere, we shall meet to sing a better song than we have ever sung on earth. We are glad of the Christian hope and assurance we have that we shall stand with that company, and our song shall be, 'Hallelujah, 'tis done; I believe on the Son; I am saved by the blood of the crucified One.' I would to God that while we are praying, singing, and speaking to-night, souls may decide for heaven. We are fast moving on to judgment. May God help us all to believe on Jesus, so that when we stand before the presence of the King we may be able to join in the new song of Moses and the Lamb."

Mr. Sankey and the congregation then sang, "'Tis the promise of God full salvation to give."

Rev. Dr. McCook spoke of the way Messrs. Moody and Sankey had overcome the prejudices of the people of Scotland against the organ and songs. When Mr. Sankey showed them he was singing the Gospel, it struck some of the people as a novelty, but it was no new thing. It was only a part of the old, old way of declaring the old, old story. He quoted several texts of Scripture to prove that there was a mighty influence in Christian song to retain in the minds of the people the truths of the Gospel.

Mr. Sankey said: "I have received so many cheering letters of how these little hymns are blessed, that I am encouraged to go on with this speaking to one another in hymns and songs. It is wonderful how these hymns have been spread all over the world these last two years. After our work in London was over, I had twelve days to spend before sailing for home. I thought I would slip off where I would get rest, where I would not be asked to sing or even talk about these meetings. I went to Calais, thence

to
zer
firs
um
dow
swe
It h
wor
The
ing i
sing
peop
the h
sung
As I
hymn
shall
been
said, l
every
stories
as som
of the
better
Rev.
to God
song so
pleasur
actualiz
to me a
could, h
pulpit;
preachin
sus pass
ever hea
and actu

to Paris, and on to Switzerland. I went to the capital of Switzerland, near the foot of the Alps. The evening I got there, the first thing I heard under my window was the most beautiful volume of song that I almost ever heard. I looked out of the window and saw about one hundred and fifty people singing this sweet hymn: 'Safe in the arms of Jesus, safe on his gentle breast.' It had been translated into their language. I recognized the words. I spoke to them through my friend as an interpreter. The next evening they were requested to attend a large gathering in the capital of that country. I promised to go down and sing a hymn or two. The old French church was packed, and people were standing in the street. These people sang nearly all the hymns that you sing to-day. They had been translated and sung for months. I heard the children sing them in the Alps. As I returned through another portion of France, I heard those hymns sung on board the railway trains, and I thought, 'What shall the harvest be?' You do not know how many souls have been rested by hearing 'Safe in the arms of Jesus.' Then, I said, by God's grace I will keep on singing, and I will encourage every other person who has a voice to keep on singing these sweet stories of Jesus and His love, and somebody will be blessed, just as somebody is being blessed here. May God bless the singing of these hymns throughout the earth until we meet to sing a better song in heaven."

Rev. Dr. Sheppard said: "We owe a special debt of gratitude to God that in His good providence He has made the service of song so efficient in publishing the Gospel. When I first had the pleasure of being acquainted with Mr. Sankey I told him he had actualized an idea of the Rev. Albert Barnes. Mr. Barnes said to me a few weeks before his death, if he could sing as well as I could, he would not preach but would sing the Gospel in the pulpit; for he thought he could accomplish more by singing than preaching it. The first song I heard Mr. Sankey sing was: 'Jesus passeth by,' and I said that was the most eloquent sermon I ever heard; it spoke of the opportunity present—soon to pass—and actually passed. It was most impressing and powerful."

Mr. Sankey rendered the favorite hymn, "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by." His voice, in the lines "Oh, all ye heavy-laden, come," and afterward in "Too late! too late! will be the cry, Jesus of Nazareth *has* passed by," became so low, broken, full of pity and clear withal, that dozens of people half rose from their seats and bent forward toward the stage as if by magnetic attraction. Mr. Sankey's singing was as fine as ever, and it seems strange that any one who listens to his beautiful songs of praise is not touched and brought to look upon the question of eternal life as the most important that could be presented. Men have risen for prayer who have stated that they were brought to realize their lost condition and to seek salvation through the hymns that they have heard sung.

Mr. Moody read the 35th chapter of Isaiah, after which he made an earnest prayer, thanking God for the rich blessings that he has showered upon the people. Reports were then received. Mr. Moody first made the report as to the women's meetings. He stated that they are very interesting, and God is showing his power greatly. The prayers of mothers and wives are being amazingly answered. The 87th hymn was then sung,

Lord, I hear of showers of blessings.

The reports were then continued as follows: Mr. George H. Stuart reported a great awakening in the First Reformed Presbyterian Church. He said that the pastor had taken a great interest in the revival services, and that since they have commenced his only son has given his heart to Christ. There are now twenty-three young men who are living witnesses of what Jesus is doing in that church, and while he could not give the number of ladies who have professed Christ, he would say that there have been quite a large number. Several young men in his store had come out on the Lord's side.

Mr. Rowland represented the Young Men's Christian Association. He said that the prayer-meetings on Saturday evenings are largely attended, and that there is an average of twenty young men who at every meeting rise for prayer and express a desire

to c
con
vert
boas
bein
were
Savi
Pr
awak
and
for p
Chris
tion,
dred
Churc
result
prayer
Mr.
Lord i
are lan
for pra
for the
at 11 o
are abl
to God
Moody
of the
induced
Rev.
encoura
his time
the wom
to the yo
as fifty r
ing, and
late hour

to come to Christ. There have been twenty-seven drinking men converted. Meetings have been inaugurated by the young converts among the workmen at the Gas Works and the seamen on board of the receiving-ship. He also stated that a good work is being done by the Yoke Fellows, and that bands of workers were going out, holding meetings, and bringing men to the Saviour.

Professor William Johnston followed by stating that a great awakening was going on in a small mission near Germantown, and that on last Tuesday evening some twelve or fifteen arose for prayer, and before leaving the place gave their hearts to Christ. On Sunday a meeting was held at the House of Correction, the result of which was most encouraging. Over one hundred persons arose for prayer. At the Bethany Presbyterian Church, at the request of the pastor, he reported the most happy results. At the last communion twenty-nine persons arose for prayer.

Mr. Wannamaker made a very encouraging report of what the Lord is doing at the young men's meetings. He said that they are largely attended, and that nightly a score or more men rise for prayers and are led to Christ. The meetings are remarkable for their length, and though it has been his effort to close them at 11 o'clock, it is often midnight before some of the young men are able to get away. He also said that many had been turned to God through the singing of Mr. Sankey, and often when Mr. Moody feared that he had failed in his efforts to reach the hearts of the people, a number have testified that the sermons had induced them to take a stand for Christ.

Rev. Dr. Hatfield followed, and said that he had been greatly encouraged with the meetings, and had given them very much of his time. He spoke of the great work that is being done among the women, and said the results are astonishing. He then referred to the young men's meetings, and stated that he had seen as many as fifty rise for prayer. The number of conversions are surprising, and, do what he would, he never could get away until a very late hour.

Mr. Moody said that he had received a letter from a young convert, a resident of Cedarville, New Jersey, who, several weeks ago, while on a visit to this city, attended a meeting in the depot and was converted. He went home and opened a prayer-meeting in a school-house, which has been greatly blessed. The meetings are still being held, and are being attended with glorious results.

A school-teacher from the country during the Christmas holidays was converted at one of the meetings, and he writes that after he got home he gathered the boys together and had a prayer-meeting. Several have since been held, all of which have been greatly blessed. On Monday last a lady came in the women's prayer-meeting and was converted. She said that the evening before her husband had attended the meeting in the depot and given his heart to Christ. The conversion was brought about in this manner: The two had engaged in a quarrel, during which their little girl, unobserved by them, on the porch knelt down and prayed for them. A neighbor noticed the child, and went into the house and told the parents. The quarrel ceased, and that night the father went to the meeting at the depot, and there was converted. He returned home and set up the family altar. The result was that the wife and mother the next day attended the meeting and was also converted. The family are now rejoicing in the Saviour.

Mr. John Wannamaker, who has so efficiently presided over the young men's meetings, made a very encouraging report of the work that has been done and is being done for the conversion of souls to Christ. He said that it was difficult for him to know just where to commence, and what to say in the limited time afforded him to speak. The churches in which the meetings have been held have been crowded, and very many interesting incidents have taken place. On Sunday night, in Rev. Dr. McCook's church, between four hundred and five hundred young men on their knees consecrated themselves afresh to the Master's work, and nearly all of those young men were converted during the past eight weeks. He had never witnessed such meet-

ings, and on earth he never expected to be closer to God than he has been while in attendance upon them. Every night men have stood up and given their hearts to Christ, and are now laboring hard for the conversion of all out of the fold. A recent convert who once had been a Christian, but who had fallen through the power of strong drink, related his experience. He had lost two fortunes, and all his friends had left him, but through the efforts of Mr. Moody he had been again brought into the fold.

Mr. Wannamaker said he did not know how he could get into words the report he desired to make of the young men's meeting. He wished he could put it in like the beggar who came to the door and said: "Please ma'am, give me a drink of water; I am so hungry, I don't know where to sleep to-night." It has been high tide all the week at these meetings, and they have been crowded as they have never been before. He never expected on earth to get as near heaven as he had been when at some of these meetings, when in some portions of the house young men were finding the Saviour, others weeping over their sins, others singing joyous songs; and such was the spirit of the hour that, for the time at least, we were all Methodists. It was impossible to enter into details, and, indeed, he would rather not mention names or special cases except to say that among those who are coming to take their places on the Lord's side, it seemed to him that we have the promise of many Moodys and Sankeys, of grand men to stand in the front and preach for the Lord Jesus Christ. In all our city the shining host of heaven last night did not look down upon a more beautiful scene than when between four and five hundred young men in Dr. McCook's church were upon their knees consecrating themselves afresh to the service of the Lord. These men, so far as he had observed, were new recruits in the ranks of the Master's army. The most beautiful thing about it was that they came from all classes of society. Some of the first men in Philadelphia are nobly confessing Christ, and are ready to work for him. He believed the time was coming again when, like Joseph, Shadrack, Meshech, Abednego, and Daniel,

the young men are to be noble witnesses for Christ. May God speed the day when every young man in this city shall feel that it is the greatest privilege and highest honor to be on the side of Christ and working for him.

INTEREST CULMINATES.

Such an interest in any matter has never been experienced, much less in religious affairs. It would seem from the crowds and the number of anxious inquirers that the Master's cause was being taken up with the determination to carry it through to a final and complete victory, that Satan and his followers are to be overcome, and that truth and righteousness are to triumph over sin and iniquity. Whatever may be said of the meetings, one thing is certain, that an amount of good has been accomplished during the past eight weeks that is beyond all calculation. Blasphemers have been made to realize the extent of their sins; scoffers have been turned to Christ; drunkards have been reformed through the operations of the Holy Spirit, and those who denied the existence of a God have been compelled to cry for mercy and forgiveness. Where there has been strife there is now happiness; and where there was once discord there is now peace. Families have been united, and husbands and wives, once estranged, reconciled. With all this has come an entire dependence upon God, and but for the Scriptural teaching of the evangelist, it could not have been brought about. With all these evidences of the power of God, there would seem to be nothing else necessary to prove the necessity of accepting the terms of the Saviour. No happiness can be obtained outside of Him, and he acts rashly who refuses to heed the warning words of those who are holding up the cross.

Theirs is a holy work, that has the approval of all good men, and, what is better than all, the blessings of the Father. Every man or woman who has been checked while on the downward path of destruction, and through the teaching and preaching of the evangelists has been induced to look in faith for strength

to a Higher Power, has reason to thank God that the meetings were inaugurated. There have been thousands of brands rescued from the burning, and who are now tasting of a happiness that hitherto they knew nothing of. Anything that brings comfort to the sorrowing heart and peace to a family must be of God, and those who are the instruments by which it is brought about cannot but be His servants. For all the good that has been done by the evangelists and by all who are aiding them there is awaiting a reward in heaven far richer than any gift that could be bestowed by men.

So great was the desire to hear that the Depot was filled with upwards of twelve thousand persons, and the doors closed, and before twenty minutes from this time there were seven thousand persons around the several doors of the building striving in vain to gain admittance. There were two thousand persons forming an excursion party from Wilmington, Del., and Chester, Penn., a portion of whom were unable to get within the building. It was with much difficulty that Mr. Moody himself was able to force his way through the crowd that thronged the door. One of the doors was forced open and a number of persons took possession of some of the seats reserved in front for the unconverted.

Among the distinguished persons on the platform were Hon. Judge Paxson (Supreme Court of Pennsylvania), Mr. S. Iwanager (Japanese Commissioner) and friend, Rev. Wm. Harmson (Baltimore), Mr. Potter (President National Bank), W. Simes, Esq., Mr. Noblett (President Commercial Exchange Bank), Hon. Horatio Gates Jones (State Senator of Pennsylvania), Alex. Brown (banker), Rev. Dr. Aikman (Detroit, Michigan).

Before commencing his discourse Mr. Moody spoke of how unfairly a part of the audience had acted in bursting open the door and taking the seats reserved for the unconverted. Some of those people who had taken possession of those seats had been occupying them for the past two weeks, and he hoped their consciences would trouble them so they would not sleep to-night, and then they would not break the door open to-morrow. It might not be right to make these remarks in regard to all who

had come in by that door, but those whom the coat fitted might put it on and button it up tight.

At the close of the meeting three thousand persons went into the inquiry-rooms.

Such an anxious seeking for the truth has never been witnessed, and it is a question whether the same amount of positive good has been accomplished anywhere in so short a time. What, apparently, is wanted by the people is the presentation of God's Word in the same simple and easily-to-be-understood manner, as has been the case the past few weeks by the evangelists. The plan of salvation and the promises and mercies of the Father are often so mysteriously clouded, that people do not really understand what is required of them. Then again, the truth is not unfrequently presented in such an uninviting form as to rather drive away than attract sinners. The plainer it is stated the better, and the more good is accomplished. Messrs. Moody and Sankey have signally succeeded in this matter, for by their preaching, praying, and exhortation, very many who never opened a Bible are now studying the sacred volume and in it are finding comfort and happiness. It may be said with a great deal of truth that all classes have been benefited by the special religious services—ministers, Christian workers, and sinners. There never has been such a delightful period as the past two months, and all who have been privileged to be present at the Depot during the sojourn of the evangelists in this city will look back upon the period with great pleasure, for they have witnessed wonderful manifestations of the Holy Spirit and the blessings of the labors of the good and faithful ambassadors of Christ.

Mr. Moody's example of constant speaking reminds us of the resolution formed by Fox, the greatest of English orators, who, after one failure in the House of Commons, determined to speak on every question, and so rose by degrees to be the greatest debater the world ever saw. Mr. Moody says :

When I began my Christian course, I tried to work in the churches in Chicago, and I was told that I had better not speak. I went into the dark lanes and got meetings together. I kept my

mouth open, I did not let the church close it. Confess Christ in season and out of season, and let the devil and the world talk and throw stones at you. Your reward will come by and by. Take a bold stand for Christ. You will never be good for much for God's service until the world calls you crazy. If the world has nothing to say against you, you are not much of a Christian.

"My subject is 'Instant Salvation.' What is that? One minute Noah was outside of the ark, and the next he was in. The man, Christ Jesus, is the ark, and the moment you step in you're saved. A man came to me at a Manchester meeting, and said that it was his feelings that kept him from believing. Said I, was it Noah's feelings that saved him in the ark, or was it the ark? 'Ah, I see it!' he exclaimed; 'I've got to make a train. Good-by,' and he was off. He afterward became one of the best workers in that town. One instant Lot stood inside of Sodom, and in the next he was outside—don't you see? That's instant salvation. The blood of the paschal lamb is placed on the door-posts in a second, and the Hebrews are safe from the destroying angel." Mr. Moody made another point in the six cities of Joshua on the banks of the Jordan, and once within the walls of which a murderer was safe from the avenging pursuit of the murdered man's relatives. In imitating the actions of a man striking the bloody blow, mounting his horse, rushing at breakneck speed over the hills and through the valleys, and at last springing into the city of safety, from which he turns a look of defiance back at his baffled pursuer, Mr. Moody made quite a lively place of the pulpit, and as he shouted until he became hoarse, his dramatic display was very attractive. "As soon as we get into the city, we may stop running—we're free. When the black man in our country was in slavery, he always kept looking toward the north star; he knew there was no use in going into Pennsylvania or New York, for he'd be brought back; but he looked farther—across the Canadian boundary, where he beheld waving a flag under which no bondsmen breathed. He is pursued, he flees, crosses the line—is one instant a slave, and the next he stands under the Union Jack a free man. The Queen's soldier is enlisted by simply hav-

ing a British shilling placed in the palm of his hand—made a soldier in an instant. Do you want to know when you're a Christian? It's when you've got the British shilling. Is there one here to-night who will cross the line and be free?" [Voice, "Yes."] "Thank God—any more?" he inquired. [Voice, "Yes."] "Praise the Lord! Who else will come to Christ?" A lady arose to her feet and said, "I will." "Let us pray," said Mr. Moody, "and let all who want our prayers arise. Now, don't look around to see who else is rising." The intercession for the penitents being ended, there was a general chorus of the hymn, "Come to Jesus," and the multitude dispersed.

At the great Christian convention which assembled on the 19th and 20th of January, Mr. Moody said he had received a great many letters from ministers and others asking him how to get up these meetings, and how to conduct them. If you can get two or three ministers and congregations agreed in a town of five thousand inhabitants, let your meeting be appointed and have it advertised; and when the meeting is organized, do not change the speakers each night to please the different denominations, but let one man speak each night for at least one week, and then the people become acquainted with his way of presenting the Gospel to them. Let the meetings be short. Send the people away hungry, and they will come back again. Look well after the ventilation, and have good, lively singing. Have godly men and women to sing from the heart, and sing new pieces once in a while. The songs of John Wesley went further than his sermons.

There is no general rule as to how to pull the net and gather in the harvest of souls. There are various ways, such as getting them to go into the inquiry-room, or to rise for prayer. One way to find out who want to become Christians is to get them to do something they do not want to do. At a union meeting do not speak on controverted subjects if they are not cardinal points; but if they are, we must take a firm stand. At these meetings all denominations have given up something. The Quakers have given up something, and so have the Methodists. Dr. Hatfield.

has not shouted once since he has been here. [Laughter.] The object of these union meetings is to proclaim the Gospel.

Mr. Moody expressed himself ready to answer any questions that might be asked, and these several questions were asked by the audience :

Q. If a meeting is to last one hour and ten minutes, how long should the sermon be?

A. From thirty to forty minutes. A good many people, by a long sermon, receive impressions and lose them again before the sermon is concluded.

Q. What ought to be the character of the prayers?

A. Special meetings ought to have special prayers. Regular church services pray for everything in general. This is right ; but when we have special services we do not want the prayers offered for our rulers, but for the souls that are present.

Q. Where would you have the meeting held in a small town?

A. In one of the churches, if there was no sectarian feeling ; but if there is a spirit among the churches to bring converts to their particular churches, then go into some public hall.

Q. In villages where there are several churches, and the church-goers are cold, and you cannot make an impression on their hearts, how would you act?

A. Go on with the regular services, but have a special service to wake them up. These special services are something out of the regular course and it sets people to thinking.

A gentleman in the audience requested Mr. Moody to repeat the questions before answering them, as the congregation could not hear them.

Mr. Moody said he could not hear some of them himself. [Laughter.]

The meeting for the hour closed with singing "Come Thou Fount of every blessing." The doors were opened to allow the departure of some, and the admission of others to the eleven o'clock meeting, the subject of which was "How to conduct prayer-meetings."

Rev. Allison Henry, of Philadelphia, made the opening prayer.

Mr. Moody gave his ideas of how prayer-meetings ought to be conducted. There should be no formality. If the people will not come up and take the front seats, the minister should go down among them and take the stiffness from the meeting. The secret of the minister's success is to get others to work. People who take part in your prayer-meetings are the ones that don't find fault; but when they don't work they will find fault. In Chicago we have nineteen meetings a week, and there is no time to go to theatres, if there is any wish to go. The prayer-meetings should be open if you want to make them interesting.

Q. Do you think prayer-meetings are better than a Wednesday evening lecture?

A. I pity the church where the minister has no prayer-meeting; I do not advocate giving up prayer-meetings for lectures.

Q. Should women and children be encouraged to speak in our prayer-meetings?

A. That is a controverted point. The Presbyterians say women should be silent.

Q. Is it best to have laymen lead the prayer-meeting?

A. I think when a minister has been leading a prayer-meeting for fifty years it gets into a groove, and it would be an advantage to have an elder lead the meeting; then, in the case of a vacation, the prayer-meeting would not be closed.

Q. How is a spirit of prayer to be developed in a meeting?

A. It better be commenced in the classes.

Q. If there are members who cannot pray or speak, and yet are good, conscientious members of the church, ought they to be encouraged to speak or pray?

A. That is an important question. When I was converted, I got up in a good many prayer-meetings to speak for Christ. I had zeal without knowledge. A minister took me one side; he colored up, and I knew something was coming. He hesitated and then he hung his head. I said, "Say on." He said, "I have no doubt but that the Lord has converted you, but—ah, ah, —ah, don't you think you would serve the Lord by keeping silent?" [Laughter.] The man was honest, and if I had been

in his place I might have given the same advice. He should have told me there was some work I could do. I was two years in finding it out, and then I went into the lanes and went to among the ragged boys.

Q. Don't you thin' it would be a failure in a prayer-meeting if there was no effort made to bring unconverted men to Christ?

A. There should be an effort made, but it is sometimes best done by believers giving an account of the joy they experience in believing, instead of exhorting.

HOW TO GET HOLD OF THE NON-CHURCH-GOERS.

On this subject Mr. Moody spoke as follows:

I want to say a few words on this question if you will allow me. We have had in our city (Chicago), for a number of years, what we call a "Yoke Fellow's Band." They meet every Sunday night, say at six o'clock. We furnish them with tea. This doesn't cost much, only about fifteen cents a head; and after they have drank their tea, and prayed together, they start out to find recruits and bring them to the church. I have not known for years what it is to preach to empty seats; long before I had any reputation to draw folks we always used to have our church full. Many churches around us that had men with great names to draw a congregation, very often during the Summer season were only quarter full, or half full, but for the twelve months of the year our church would be full. It was these young fellows who brought them there. These men who bring in the recruits off of the street, found probably in some dark saloon, and brought in, will be anxious that you should preach well, and if the minister sees that his helpers are anxious that he should make an impression upon his hearers, he will preach all the better for it.

There are hundreds and thousands of young men in this country who want to work in the church, but they don't know how. They want some one to set them to work. The way we do in our meetings is this: We have two men generally go to

gether; we put them on the corners of the great thoroughfare, or we give them so many saloons, and billiard-halls, and hotels to look after. Every saloon within a mile of that place of worship is visited. Many a time I have gone into these saloons and asked men to come and hear me preach. I know that isn't a very proper thing for a preacher to do, but it's a good deal better than preaching to empty seats. Some of our brethren said they didn't like to do it; I said there were a great many things we didn't like to do. If we make up our minds to it, we can get people to the preaching. If we roll up our sleeves, they will come. Then in the summer season never mind the church, leave it to the owls and bats; if the people won't come to the church, go out on the first street corner you come to and preach, or go to the court-house square, or the park; anywhere, to get at the people. And then when you get the people, have good singing. And remember when you sing that what the people want is the words. The words, not the music, reach the soul and convert the man. And then shake hands with every one who comes. Instead of staying in the pulpit to pronounce the benediction, I used to go right down to the door while they sang the last hymn, then I'd get them as they passed out. Let the benediction go, but shake hands with them. And we must have plainer churches. And they must not have mortgages upon them. If we are all the time staggering under a big debt, we must be after the money of the people, and that will soon drive them off. When they won't come to the church, or, as many can't come—mothers, washer-women, people with nothing to wear—why, go to them. Ask permission to go down to their rooms and hold a cottage prayer-meeting. Let them call in their neighbors. That commits these people to your side; they are then known to favor religious meetings, and good is done in that way. Don't arrange it so as to keep the hymn-books in the church all the time. Let the people carry the books home, then they'll sing of Jesus while at their home work.

In answer to question, What was the secret of your success in Chicago? Mr. Moody said: The only way I got along in Chicago

was
hear

At
Evan
dient
who
its ch
blage
depar
and i
Mr
to fol
but th
a thar
in cou
ation.
that t
comm
meetin
and fo
one ha
It is tr
paid o
this c
Chicag
the sal
that no
would
Men's
dred a
He
DEA
meeting

was by going to preach to the people if they would not come and hear me.

A FAREWELL NOT FINAL.

At the close of the course of meetings in Philadelphia, the Evangelists were greeted in the Old Depot by an immense audience, from which thousands were excluded by lack of room, who had come to manifest their interest in the mighty work and its chief promoters. Deep solemnity rested on the vast assemblage, and many hearts were saddened by the prospect of the departure of the men who had won them to Christ, or stimulated and instructed them as Christian workers:

Mr. Moody, after making the announcements for the meetings to follow, said that the expenses of the meetings had been paid, but that this evening he would, on his own responsibility, ask for a thank-offering with which to finish and pay for the building now in course of construction for the Young Men's Christian Association. He said that he desired it also, to be distinctly understood that they [Moody and Sankey] were receiving no money from the committee, and declined to have any collections taken up in the meetings. As to the photographs, they had no interest in them, and for eight years he had refused to have any taken. If any one had purchased a copy and felt cheated, he did not pity him. It is true that there is a royalty upon the hymn-books, which is paid over to a committee, consisting of Mr. George H. Stuart of this city, William E. Dodge of New York, and Mr. Farwell of Chicago. He did not know how much had been realized upon the sale of the books in this city, but in order to satisfy any one that no money has been made out of the meetings, the committee would give one thousand dollars as a thank-offering for the Young Men's Christian Association's Hall. He trusted that two hundred and fifty thousand dollars would be subscribed.

He read the following letter:

DEAR MR. MOODY:—Through the instrumentality of the blessed meetings now closing, my darling son, a prodigal, and his wife are

now resting in a Saviour's love. The accompanying ring, the gift of one dearly loved, and so long worn it seems a part of myself, I now offer to my dear Lord and Master as a thank-offering for His unspeakable blessing. Do with it as the Holy Spirit directs. Please join with me in prayer that my son may be consecrated to God, and be the means of leading many to Christ.

He said: Enclosed I found a diamond ring with eight diamonds. One man said he would give \$500 for it. If any will give more he can have it, but if not the ring will be sold for \$500 and the money be given to the Y. M. C. A. Let us now go to work and praise God by giving \$280,000 for this object.

The ushers then began to take the collection up, and almost immediately Mr. Moody announced that three persons had given \$70,000, and shortly after that another person had given \$10,000 more, and that the diamond ring had been sold for \$1,000.

About \$100,000 were speedily raised, a short sermon was preached, and then Mr. Moody spoke of his past nine weeks' labor as most precious weeks to him; but one cloud crossed his path, and that was that he was now to take his leave of them. He wanted to thank the people for their attention, and he wanted their prayers for the success of the work in the metropolis of the country. He thanked the ministers of Philadelphia for their support and sympathy. He also thanked the ushers, choir and reporters, and invoked the blessing of heaven upon them. 20,000 copies of his little book for the unconverted would soon be ready, and copies would be sent to those who are not Christians if they sent their names.

Finally, he said: We love you, and we want your prayers as we go to New York. He then prayed most earnestly for all the young converts, that they may be kept true to the faith.

After singing "Blest be the tie that binds," the happy throng dispersed.

THE LAST FAREWELL.

After a brief absence from the city, the Evangelists returned Feb. 4th, to bid a last farewell to the thousands who had learned

to f
Dep
tude
on v
hear
from
who
M

TH
joini
choru
effect
the l
that a
of the
was n
only
this w
had p
family
home
astray
stantly
redeem
natural
venien
classes
ing, he
Associ
the res
conver
have o
ing for
a few h

to follow them as the multitudes once followed the Master. The Depot-Tabernacle was packed to repletion with an eager multitude, many of whom were better content with a few square inches on which to stand, where the words of the Evangelists could be heard, than with all the pleasures of the great world beckoning from the outside. On the stage were almost all the clergymen who have taken an active interest in the movement.

Mr. Sankey, by request, sang the beautiful hymn,

Sowing the seed by the daylight fair.

The stanzas were sung as a solo by Mr. Sankey, the choir joining in the chorus with much spirit and expression. The chorus of the last verse was sung so softly as to give the sweet effect of a distant choir of angel choristers. At the conclusion of the hymn Mr. Moody arose, and calling attention to the fact that at the last meeting a collection was taken up for the benefit of the Young Men's Christian Association building, said that it was necessary to raise about \$280,000, and at the last meeting only \$120,000 had been subscribed. It might be supposed that this was a good deal to spend on a building, yet many citizens had private houses worth far more in actual value, and only one family could reap the benefits. But this building was to be a home for thousands of young men who might otherwise be led astray by the brilliant palaces of crime which Satan was constantly rearing for the ruin of the young. If it was desirable to redeem young men it was necessary to go where they would naturally congregate, and this association, if provided with convenient and pleasant quarters, would attract the young of all classes, and there the workers for Christ could labor. Continuing, he spoke of the advantages of the Young Men's Christian Association in other cities, showing that in Cleveland especially the results were beyond calculation. Every young man, when converted, became a Christian worker, and was it not better to have one, or two, or three thousand young men voluntarily working for God than letting the young wander in any direction, while a few hundred paid missionaries were vainly striving to stem the

tide of sin? He then told an affecting story of a boy who was taken by his father from his Scotland home, and lost in the streets of Chicago while the father was on a drunken spree. The boy became a street gamin, and grew up surrounded by the worst influences. Time passed on, and at length, through the Young Men's Christian Association, the youth was saved. Then, as the love of the Saviour pervaded his heart, the memories of boyhood returned, and he was seized with an irresistible longing to gaze once more on the face of the mother so long lost. He wrote again and again to many different addresses, but the letters were all returned. Almost despairing, he threw himself on his knees, and in anguish called on God to help him. As he prayed, the memory of a long-forgotten village came to his brain, and he seemed to hear some spirit whisper that there he could find a letter awaiting him. He wrote, and received the letter which his mother had written to him seven years before. With this as a guide he found the mother, so long lost, waiting in submission to God's will for the return of her son, and when that son not only returned, but she folded to her arms a Christian, her heart overflowed with joy, and that one moment repaid for all the long years of hopeless longing. "Was not the saving of this young man," asked Mr. Moody, "worth all the money that could be spent on any building? Did not that mother's tears bestow a double blessing on every giver and every worker in Christ?" Mr. Moody concluded by beseeching those present to each do their share towards forwarding the blessed work of the Young Men's Christian Association by aiding in the erection of a long-needed building. While the ushers were passing through the congregation with the contribution baskets Mr. Sankey sweetly sang a new solo, after which Mr. Moody made a fervent prayer for the blessing of God on the work already done, and asking that on the golden shore of the Beyond all who had found Christ might clasp hands without missing the face of one lost brother.

The 82d hymn,

Only an armor-bearer proudly I stand,
Waiting to follow the King's command,

was
chor
greg
blew
M
tion
ter o
you,
not
conv
have
the m
right
any e
sweet
must
God
safety
if nee
like t
ing in
that
struck
that r
want t
eigh
We do
overco
knows
taken
Christ
forgive
Paul, S
these y
parable
spoke

was next sung by Mr. Sankey, the choir joining heartily in the chorus. At the conclusion of the second verse the entire congregation of twelve thousand persons rose to their feet and blended their voices with those of the choir.

Mr. Moody next arose and said: "I want to call your attention to one little word in the fourth verse of the fourteenth chapter of Romans. That little word is *able*. God is able to hold you, and will hold you up if you have faith in His power, and are not self-confident. There are three enemies which every young convert has—the flesh, the world, and the devil. Don't think you have got rid of them. Not only do the young fall, but some of the most eminent men have fallen after years of walking in the right path. Don't think you are to be wafted into heaven without any effort. You have got to fight—it is a conflict. But how sweet is the thought that God is able to make us stand. But you must let God keep hold of you. It is a great deal better to have God take hold of you than for you to try to take hold of God for safety, while confident not only that you can stand alone, but can, if necessary, retain your grasp. Every Christian's life should be like that of the orange tree. In Florida I saw these trees growing in dry sand, and when I asked how they lived, I was told that every tree had a top root which went right down until it struck water. We, too, must find a fount so pure and revivifying that no surroundings can injure our spiritual growth. Now, I want to call your attention to the second chapter of Hebrews, the eighteenth verse. It is temptation that brings out the character. We don't want to be like hot-house plants. We must learn to overcome temptations. Our Saviour has been tempted, and He knows how to succor them that are tempted. If you are overtaken in a fault, young friends, don't be discouraged; go right to Christ in your time of trouble and tell it right out. You will find forgiveness and loving aid. Now look at the first chapter of Paul, Second Epistle to Timothy. A great many predict that these young converts will fall away. Perhaps some will. The parable of the sower is as true to-day as it was when Christ first spoke it. But if some seeds have fallen on stony ground or

among thorns, is it any sign that God is not able to keep what has been committed to Him? He is able to grant all our wants and to aid us under all circumstances. You may tremble when you look into your own heart, but you can't tremble when you look towards God. The Bank of England is protected by soldiers, who march around it all night long; so the moment your eyes are closed in sleep, God's angels are guarding you. Now, what I particularly want to say to young converts is to become united to some church. If you have got your arm around the cross, don't go to sleep there, forgetful of all others, but while clinging with one hand, reach with the other down into the water and help to save some one else who is struggling in the waves. One danger which young converts always meet is found in spiritual pride, which the devil instils into their hearts. Another danger is the possibility of becoming lukewarm and losing all pride in the work of God. Let 'Word and Work' be our watchword. If you neglect either the one or the other you won't be successful. But he who holds the word in one hand and works with the other must advance nearer and nearer to the Throne." In closing, he said: "I hate to say farewell. I hate to leave you. The hardest part of our work is when we have to say farewell to those we have prayed with and wept with. Let us pray that God may lift us higher and higher. May God bless you; may God keep you. Keep close to the Saviour; try to follow Him closer and closer every day. I don't like the word farewell. I'll bid you good-night, and by the grace of God I want to meet you in the morning where night can never come and farewells are never needed."

As Mr. Moody ceased, Mr. Sankey touched a few familiar notes on the organ, and in the next moment began in a trembling voice a farewell hymn set to the tune of "Home, Sweet Home." The scene was an affecting one, and many were the glistening eyes among the thousands who seemed to have forgotten that the evangelists were ever to depart. A few moments were next spent in silent prayer, after which the congregation and choir sang in unison "The Sweet Bye and Bye," filling the vast auditorium with floods of musical sound. The benediction was then pronounced, and the audience gradually dispersed.

The furniture, partitions, floorings, platforms, etc., of the Depot Building were sold at auction the next morning, and realized \$3,100. On many of the articles there was a very lively competition. This was especially the case in regard to the chairs which had been occupied during some period of the revival meetings by prominent individuals. President Grant's chair was knocked down to Mr. John Wanamaker for \$25; Mr. Moody's chair to Mr. Stuart for \$55; Mr. Sankey's chair to Mr. Field for \$55; Mr. Stuart's chair to Mr. Field, for \$26; Dr. Newton's chair to Mr. Stuart for \$25; Mr. John Wanamaker's chair to Mr. Field for \$47.50; Mr. Thomas Scott's chair to Mr. Whitney for \$20; Governor Hartranft's chair to Mr. John Wanamaker for \$5; Speaker Blaine's chair to Mr. Field for \$5; the chief usher's chair to Mr. Stuart for \$15.

Mr. Moody's platform, Bible rest, crimson plush on the pulpit, with a piece of ingrain carpet and speaking tube, were sold to Mr. Baily for \$125; the towel used by Mr. Moody brought \$5, and Mr. Sankey's \$5.50; twenty-four car mats were sold to Mr. Baily for \$69.75; a Windsor settee to Mr. Manly for \$27; the dismissing gong to Mr. Stuart for \$10; Mr. Baily bought a lounge for \$16; six walnut cane-seat chairs for \$15; a washstand for \$10.50, and a walnut office table for \$18; Mr. Stuart bought two walnut cane-seat chairs for \$12; Mr. Marshall bought a walnut and green reps Spanish chair for \$17; a set of stone china toilet ware was sold to Mr. Johnson for \$10, and a looking-glass to Mr. Stuart for \$6.50. There were a large number of articles sold, and the prices obtained were good.

As a fitting close of this résumé of the course of meetings in Philadelphia, we append the remarks of Geo. H. Stuart in New York:

In October last in our city we attempted a great work for God. Some had high expectations that it would redound largely to the glory of Heaven. They saw a deep spirit of prayer among the clergymen and members of the churches. And what has been the result? It has far exceeded the highest hopes of the most sanguine. We had little thought to see a hall, one-half larger than

yours, filled to overflowing every Sabbath with from 7,000 to 13,000 people, who came to hear "the old, old story of Jesus and His love." God had heard our prayer, and His work has been continued in all our churches. In my own church—an old Scotch church, which has been little disposed to unite in such religious movements—I have seen what I have never seen before during the forty years that I have known it. At the morning meetings in the depot church on Sundays, the early hour at which people came was remarkable. The watchman has told me he saw men gathering there as early as 4:30 o'clock in the morning; and on cold mornings in January, the throng was so great at six o'clock that he was obliged to open the doors. My church has had but two pastors in seventy-five years, and on Sunday next it will hold a special communion service—something it has not known in years—and fifty-five new communicants will be there. Two-thirds of them are young men. I know a merchant of your city who was led into the meetings in Philadelphia, and is now reclaimed from a long career of intemperance. I now have in my pocket a letter from his sister, expressing gratitude for what God has done for her brother. My friends, there never was such a time as the present for work—work, work, work, is the motto. We in Philadelphia have followed these brethren here in our prayers. But much will remain for others besides them to do. O, may you all learn to carry this lamp of salvation into the brothels, and houses of shame, and scenes of iniquity, and all dark corners in this great and wicked city.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE PRINCETON REVIVAL.

PRINCETON is one of the old towns of New Jersey, famous for being the seat of learning where the Presbyterians of this region and the South chiefly educate their sons. A correspondent, of February tenth, said :

God's spirit is still doing wondrous things for us. Almost every one is awakened. Our prayer-meetings are filled to overflowing, and are characterized by great earnestness and power. Those who have lately found Christ are very earnest in leading their associates to seek Him. We hope and pray that not a single one will be left out of the fold. The visit of Messrs. Moody and Sankey has been blessed to us all.

The oldest professors tell us that this is the most gracious revival the college has ever witnessed. There have already been over eighty conversions ; but we hope for still greater things.

This reference to the evangelists makes it needful to rehearse more fully their relations to this great work in that intellectual community. And we are again reminded of what has been well touched by a secular paper :

It is a little difficult to explain or analyze the success of these evangelists. We rather incline to the explanation which Mr. Moody himself always offers, that he is only the mouthpiece and expression of a deep and mysterious wave of religious feeling now passing over the nation. The disasters and disappointments of the year, the reaction against the skepticism and the selfish greed of the day, the deep religious sentiment lying at the bottom of the American character, and the eternal wants of the human heart, have prepared the minds of the people for a profound religious transformation or impulse.

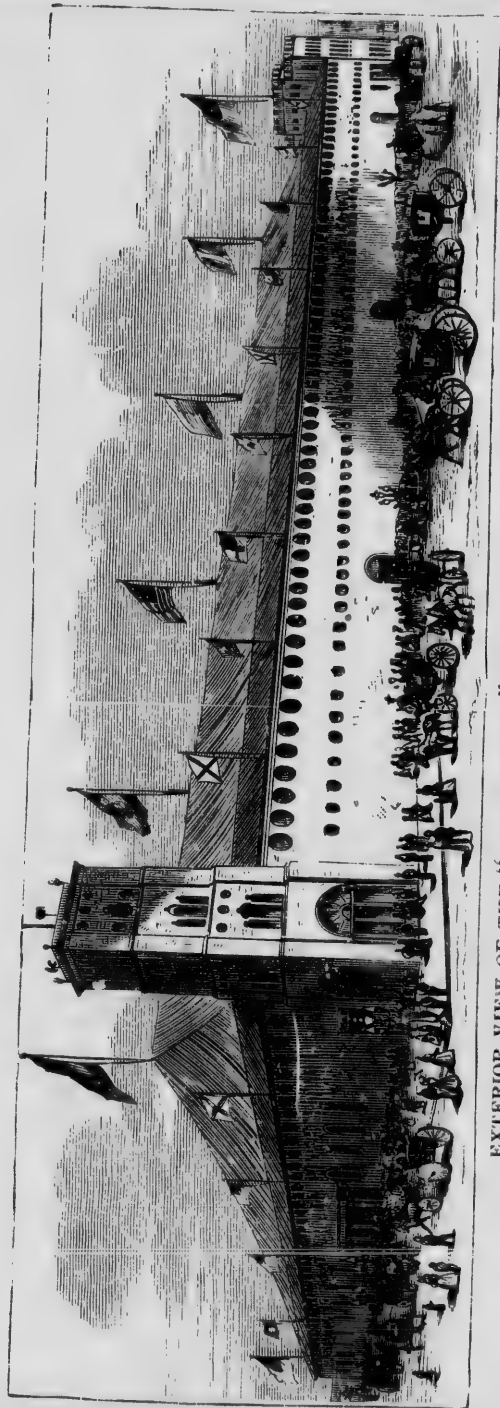
The day after the final farewell at Philadelphia, the brethren

were taken to Princeton, and held a few meetings there. In the narrative that follows, we see how the way had been prepared :

The revival influence at work among the students is one of notable power. The movement is of recent origin. While Messrs. Moody and Sankey were in Philadelphia the students indicated to President McCosh their very general desire that the evangelists should be invited to spend a day at the college. The Doctor gladly undertook to extend the invitation. Visiting the gentlemen at Philadelphia, he obtained from them a promise that they should spend the "Day of Prayer for Colleges" at Princeton. Mr. Moody, however, having to go to Florida, was unable to fulfill his engagement. Then said the students, "Let us go on, as we are, and if we cannot have Mr. Moody, let us beseech the presence of the Lord." With this mind they initiated a movement which has had its fruit in an almost unprecedented interest in spiritual things, heightening and spreading day by day, and yet on the increase. Rev. Dr. W. M. Taylor, of New York, and Dr. Cuyler have been here addressing the students. On the occasion of the visit of the latter nearly a hundred rose for prayer in response to his appeals. This is perhaps the most opportune moment for the coming of Messrs. Moody and Sankey. A student said to me, "It is better that they should come now than that they should have come before, for now the harvest is ripe."

That an extraordinary condition of spiritual awakening is prevalent was at once manifest when hymn after hymn was given out and caught by the waiting multitude, to pass the time until Mr. Moody should arrive. And the vigor and enthusiasm with which the melodies were rendered betokened a more than superficial acquaintance with the "Sacred Songs and Solos." The sonorous voices of the students—bass, tenor, and baritone—blending together in pleasant harmony, and the evident impulse and heart with which they sang, produced a fine effect, and made music with a ring that meant something.

Messrs. Moody and Sankey stepped upon the platform about half-past seven. With them were seated Rev. Dr. McCorkle, pastor of the church ; Rev. Dr. McDonald, of the First Presby-



EXTERIOR VIEW OF THE "HIPPODROME," NEW YORK, FROM MADISON AVENUE.

t
S
P

M
o
a

H
in
“
re
us
ca
vic
can
we
wa
toil
Wh
I jo
the
am
the
deri
Bibl
light
book
well
our c
sun
have
The
Youn
give u
those
die?

terian Church ; Professors Aiken and Green, and Mr. G. H. Stuart. Dr. McCosh sat with the audience in front of the pulpit.

"Come, Thou fount of every blessing," was the opening hymn, Mr. Sankey leading at a portable organ. After prayer by one of the clergy, Mr. Sankey sang the "Ninety and Nine" with his accustomed effect. It was listened to in intense silence.

Mr. Moody said he would take a subject rather than a text. He understood that there had been quite a religious awakening in the place, and no doubt many were asking the question "Why should I be interested in the Son of God." For this reason he wished to speak to them upon "What Christ is to us." First, said he, Christ is a Saviour. He is a Saviour because man wanted a Saviour, and God, knowing that want, provided for it. And Christ is a Saviour to all. No one yet ever came to Him and was cast out. He is also a deliverer. When we are saved, that is not all. We have only commenced our warfare against sin. Satan snares us again and again into his toils, but Christ is almighty to set us free. He is the Way. When a person is just converted he says : "What church shall I join. There are the Methodists and the Presbyterians, and the Episcopalians, each claiming to be the true church. What am I to do?" Christ says "I am the way." He will be to the guideless one as the cloud and the pillar of fire to the wandering Israelites. Some think we are getting wiser than the Bible—it might do for the dark ages, but this is a time of enlightenment. I always say to these people, "Bring me a better book than the Bible and I will throw it away." You might as well say, "What splendid gas we have now. Let us build all our churches and houses without windows. We don't want the sun any more. It was good enough for our fathers, but we have something better." The illustration was well received. The audience saw its aptness, and smiled assent to its force. Young man, said Mr. Moody, your mother was right. Don't give up your mother's Bible, or your mother's God. Look at those who have cut loose from the old moorings. How do they die? and how does the Christian die? Take Christ for your

guide. He has been down here and blazed out the way, as they say out West, and all we have to do is to follow. Mr. Moody here told with great effect the story of the man whose child was dead, but who saw in a dream his little one in a beautiful land, radiant and happy, and saw her beckon him to come to her—his futile effort to do so, and his hearing the voice of Christ saying to him "I am the way." The impression produced was profound. Many were bathed in tears. But, said the speaker, Christ is also the Light. This he illustrated by telling of a man climbing a high mountain to see the sun rise. A storm raged so furiously that he would fain have retraced his steps. "No," said the guide, "we'll soon be above the storm." A little higher up they found themselves where no rain had been and whence looking down upon the wild play of lightning and turmoil of elements, they were quickly bathed in the rays of an unhidden sun. So with the Christian. Above the storm is light and peace, and the higher one climbs above the entanglements of earth, the surer he will be to catch the sun's earliest cheer. "All moonshine" some say of religion. Thank you for the compliment. The moon reflects the light of the sun, and Christians do, or should do the same thing precisely, reflecting the light diffused upon them. He told the story of the blind man carrying a lantern that others might not stumble upon him, to show the importance of our taking care to be living epistles, and lights rather than stumbling-blocks in the way of others. In contrasting the death of the righteous and unsaved, he related the affecting war incident in which a young man dying from his battle-wound sends to his mother and sisters his last message: "Tell them I died trusting in Christ—tell them to be sure and meet me in heaven."

The students seemed much interested in the recital, and the effect was marked. Going on to speak of skeptics, Mr. Moody said that, unlike many, he had much sympathy for honest doubters, but he had only one word for them all. If they seek wisdom, let them come to God, who "giveth liberally and upbraideth not." His remarks upon this point were admirably calculated for such of the students as might have been inclined

to cavilling. If they were as they usually profess, only seeking truth, he told them where to apply for it. Lastly, he presented Christ as our Burden-bearer, and appealed to his hearers, if they were burdened with a load of any kind, to roll it off upon Him. If it were a load of sin, did He not take all our sins on His own shoulders, and bear them for us upon the tree? Was it any other care or trouble, is anything too great for Him to carry? He might go on, did not time forbid, to speak of Him as our Advocate, our Surety, our Justification, our Sanctification—yea our all in all. Surely it is downright madness to turn away from such a friend. Oh, might they see Him as the one altogether lovely, the bright and morning star.

Mr. Sankey sang "Go Bury Thy Sorrow" with exquisite pathos, and Rev. Dr. McDonald pronounced the benediction.

Mr. Moody was announced to speak to the students at nine in the morning. At that hour the apartment was densely crowded with young students to the number of about five hundred. There were present of the faculty: President McCosh, Professors Green, Hodge, Alexander, Aiken, Macloskie, Duffield, Cameron and Hunt. Mr. Moody arrived in ill-condition, having a severe headache. The room was a little chilly, and as its smallness compelled him to speak in a much more subdued tone than he is accustomed to, circumstances did not seem to favor the production of any remarkable impression.

Mr. Sankey sang "Free from the law; oh happy condition," as a solo, the audience uniting in the chorus.

Prof. Macloskie said prayers were requested for two members of the junior class, and then led in a brief petition.

Mr. Moody read Romans iii., 10-22, and proceeded to preach his well-known discourse on "For there is no difference." The series of happy illustrations, which will recur to our readers, with which he is wont to make clear the equality of mankind before God, the depravity of his nature, and his need of some means to bring him out of condemnation, were quickly apprehended, and well appreciated by the students. Once in a while as something particularly quaint would escape Mr. Moody's lips, a ripple of merriment would pass over the congregation,

but so far from levity, it was an expression of sympathy with the speaker's broad and kindly humor, and of that pleasure which we all experience when an illustration is strikingly original, and when in connection with its accompanying truth it seems particularly "pat." But in his pathetic mood, in the relation of war tales and incidents having to do with domestic concerns, the effect he produced was even more pronounced. If professors and students seem all intellect, under Mr. Moody's spell they quickly betray that they have tenderest hearts. Grey-browed dignitaries wept to-day with the youngest freshmen. When at the close of his exhortation Mr. Moody requested such as desired to be remembered in prayer to rise, fifteen students, regardless of any presence, responded; and when he wished the Christians in the room who desired to be endued with more consecration to rise also, the audience seemed to spring to their feet en masse, the merest fraction retaining their seats. Surely the Lord is working here, and moving in His might.

Fully half an hour before the time for commencing the afternoon meeting (3.30) the Second Presbyterian church was packed in every part. All the afternoon, sleighs came in from the country, bringing their burdens from far and near, and as soon as the church doors were opened continuous processions filed through them and quickly filled up the building. The inevitable confusion resultant upon trying to find every one seats or even standing accommodation, ensued. Chairs were handed about over people's heads, all manner of pushing and crowding occurred, and a good deal of jostling pleasantly submitted to. The interval before the hour of opening was spent in singing a number of hymns, and in occasional supplication in the words of several of the clergymen present.

At half-past three Mr. Sankey, with Messrs. Stuart and Cree, of Philadelphia, entered. Mr. Stuart announced that in consequence of indisposition Mr. Moody would be unable just then to participate. He asked Mr. Sankey to take charge of the meeting until Mr. Moody should arrive, in case he should be able to attend.

Mr. Sankey gave out the hymn, "I need Thee every hour," which was sung by the audience standing. Prayer was offered by Dr. Aiken.

Mr. Sankey said he would sing "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by." He related an incident that had in his mind entwined itself around it. It was that of the young man in Brooklyn who had promised his old mother in Dundee that he would attend Mr. Moody's meetings if he had opportunity, and who consequently frequented the meetings at the Rink and was converted. "Too late—too late!" in this little song were the words that reached his heart. The solo was then rendered in Mr. Sankey's most fervent manner.

Mr. T. K. Cree, of Philadelphia, gave some account of the work and the harvest in that city, comparing the numbers that thronged the depot with the present gathering, to afford some realization of the magnitude of the former. He proceeded to speak upon the utility of the inquiry room and the value of individual effort, urging the people of Princeton to make use of these most important means of influence. He gave a number of practical hints to further the success of any such measures, and closed with an appeal to the unconverted.

The hymn "Hallelujah, 'tis done," was sung by Mr. Sankey, the audience taking up the chorus with great spirit.

Mr. Stuart here said he had just received a message from Mr. Moody, stating that he was hungry for work, and that while he could not come to this meeting, his presence might be relied upon this evening.

Mr. Stuart proceeded to supplement Mr. Cree's report of the awakening in Philadelphia by telling in glowing terms of its extent and power as he had observed it. He also laid great stress on the value of inquiry meetings. They had been of vast benefit to the Christians of his city in entangling them into actual contact with sinners, and imbuing them with a love of the work.

"In fact," said he, "I am not ashamed to say to you here at Princeton that during my forty-three years of God's service I never knew what Christian life was until within the last nine

weeks." He gave a number of instances indicating how widespread and unmistakable have been the fruits of the great campaign. In closing, he made a stirring appeal to newly converted Christians to be alive to the rescue of their fellows, and then to the unsaved, whom he entreated most affectionately to accept redemption.

The impulse thus given to the revival carried it forward until a very thorough renovation took place, so that a well-informed observer writes:

The revival in Princeton college is regarded as one of the most remarkable means of grace now transpiring, or that has taken place for many years in college life. There are nearly five hundred students in that institution. Fully one hundred conversions are said to have taken place since the week of prayer. And the college officers declare that at this time there is scarcely a student who is not more or less serious on the subject of his personal salvation. Before the work began, there were about one hundred professed Christians among the students, but in a generally cold state. The week of prayer witnessed a quickening among these, and they resolved that each one would labor personally and earnestly with some one of the unconverted to bring them to Christ. By the blessing of God this personal Christian labor has resulted in the wonderful work of saving grace now witnessed.

Mr. Moody himself said in his first sermon in New York:

I have just come from Princeton, and I must confess that I have not seen anything in America that has pleased me like what I have seen in Princeton. They have got a Holy Ghost revival there. The President of the college told me he had never seen anything like it, and one of the faculty told me he had never seen anything like it in Princeton. Well, I inquired into it and I found that they had been disappointed and could get nobody to come, and so they determined to hold meetings themselves, and they did, and one of the faculty got up and asked them to pray for him, and right there THE WORK BROKE OUT and there have been brought back to the fold of Christ fifty

within the last few days, and it looks now as if all Princeton was going to be blessed.

I saw more zeal when I was in Princeton last Sunday than I have in many a year. I was talking to the students there about their souls, and after I had been talking for some time, quite a group of young men gathered around me, and the moment that one of them made a surrender and said, "Well I will accept Christ," it seemed as if there were twenty-five hands pressed right down to shake hands with him. That is what we want—men that will rejoice to hear of the conversion of men.

To the depth and vitality of the work, we are able to add this crowning testimony: Our prayer meetings are largely attended and marked by a deep and quiet solemnity. We have reached that stage in the work which the early Church experienced immediately after the day of Pentecost, when souls were added to the church daily.

One by one, those of whose conversion we had almost despaired, rise to tell us of their hope in a newly found Saviour. Croakers and scoffers have been put to silence by the steadfastness of the converts. Men enslaved to habit, whose college life had been characterized by every species of excess, are now "careful to depart from all iniquity," and have become active workers in the cause of Christ. Skeptics seek in vain a solution of such phenomena. It is the "mystery of godliness."

From this centre of religious influence a spirit of revival has radiated into many hearts, homes and churches of the land. We are now hearing from numbers of churches blessed with rich outpourings of the Spirit, begun by the simple accounts given by the students of the gracious work here. Some of the students devoted the vacation of two weeks exclusively to such work, in the churches of their respective homes and elsewhere, and God has blessed these humble efforts to the conversion of many souls.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE HIPPODROME OF NEW YORK.

A CLERGYMAN writing to Philadelphia gives a graphic sketch: As in Philadelphia, the location of our Tabernacle is in the very centre of the city, accessible from every direction by all classes. On one side of it lie the homes of wealth, the avenues of fashion, and the great hotels, on the other the masses of the middle classes, and a little beyond, the crowded abodes of the poor and the dens of wretchedness and vice. It is the old depot of the Harlem Railroad, and occupies the block bounded by Madison and Fourth Avenues and Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh streets. It was the scene of Barnum's great pageant, and subsequently of Gilmore's monster concerts. It is about one-fourth larger than your "Depot Church." Mr. Varley preached here for several Sabbaths, the first occasion being a wonder to every one. On a wild and stormy winter's night, fifteen thousand people crowded the place, while multitudes were unable to gain entrance. Frequently then the roar of the wild beasts would be heard mingling with the singing and prayers.

The committee have rented this structure at one thousand five hundred dollars a week and spent ten thousand dollars in fitting it for the meetings. It has been divided into two great halls, one seating six thousand five hundred, the other four thousand, while between there is a wide space inclosed for inquiry-rooms and for the evangelists, with a passage from one to the other for their use. It is expected that after speaking in the large room Mr. Moody and Mr. Sankey will pass over to the other or overflow meeting, where meantime addresses and prayers are to be made by clergymen and laymen, chosen for their adaptation to such work.

The appearance of the rooms is warm and business-like.

There will not be the vast sea of twelve thousand faces as in Philadelphia, but it is thought more effective work can be done with a more limited number. No tickets are issued to the general public. Except the "workers" and choir, all are on a par in this respect, welcome, up to the capacity of the building.

It was not a pleasant thing for our metropolitan Christians to be compelled to wait till Brooklyn and Philadelphia had been visited by the evangelists, before our turn would come. But the Lord has had better thoughts concerning us than our own. The interval has been a season of instruction and preparation such as cannot fail to render their labors among us far more fruitful than they could otherwise have been. On the one hand the edge of mere curiosity has been dulled and the glamour of novelty been dispelled. Much has been learned by us from the experience of our two neighboring cities, both of the hindrances and the helps to a solid success. Plenty of time for preparatory work on the part of our committees has been allowed, and as for our churches, the Lord has been anointing them with fresh oil and girding them with power by a spiritual refreshing and quickening, so that while we are disposed to lean less upon these beloved men, we are yet in more thorough sympathy with their spirit, and welcome them with a chastened joy and solemn earnestness which we might not otherwise have felt.

Many Christians are already full of work in gathering a harvest in their own congregations ; so there will be more room for the unconverted to fill the seats at the Hippodrome, while meetings will be so regulated in the different churches as to allow efficient coöperation on the part of the pastors and devout men and women with the general work of the evangelists. Already a band of several hundred have consecrated themselves to the special duties of the inquiry-room. They represent all evangelical denominations, and all our prominent churches, and have been under training for weeks past through lectures from experienced pastors in Dr. Ormiston's church, which has been crowded by those anxious to hear the most practical truths connected with directing the soul to its Saviour. Meantime a fragrant cloud of prayer has been ascending from our home altars, our

noon-day meetings (of which we have had four in different parts of the city), and from all our churches, that the Lord would work mightily. We firmly believe that the day of Pentecost has fully come.

A preparatory meeting was held Sabbath evening for dedication of the building and consecration of the laborers. Wm. E. Dodge, chairman of the general committee, presided. About one thousand five hundred were present, it being a stormy night and the meeting held at 9 o'clock. There was nothing formal. Bishop James, the Rev. Drs. Paxton, T. D. Anderson, and Tucker, Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, the Rev. Dr. C. C. Tiffany, and others, engaged in prayer and tender appeal, all breathing the spirit of utter dependence on the Infinite arm, and traveling for the souls of sinners.

Monday night a dense mass of people blocked the streets in the vicinity of the Hippodrome. In twenty minutes after the opening of the doors seven thousand people were quietly seated, or standing in the main hall, and four thousand in the other; while several thousand lingered around the doors to catch the echo of the speakers and the singers.

The audience represented mainly the middle and upper classes of our population, and appeared about equally divided between church people and the irreligious. There was, however, a prevailing atmosphere of seriousness rather than of curiosity. On the platform the pastors of the city were largely represented, and a choir of five hundred were at the left of the speaker's stand. In many respects the arrangements for ushers and telegraphic communication are the same as in Philadelphia. Promptly at 8 o'clock, Messrs. Moody and Sankey appear on the platform. They do not seem at all worn with their previous labors. "Let us all bow our heads in silent prayer," is Mr. Moody's first utterance, and instantly, as when a wind sweeps over a field of grain, all are bowed and a thrilling stillness follows. Then "Jesus lover of my soul," rings out. Bishop James leads in prayer; "Hold the Fort" wakes the echoes of the room and stirs the blood of thousands and is followed by the sweet song significant at this moment, "What shall the Harvest be?"

Tears are in many eyes. And now Mr. Moody announces his text, "But God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things that are mighty."

Just as we expected, his theme was the plan of God to work powerfully through human weakness, that the glory may be his. He warned them against dependence on crowds, or instruments, or accessions. Urged them to crucify the great "I," to have our face in the dust that we may receive God's message and proclaim it with success. I cannot give a description of the sermon; they who have heard the like do not need it. Every one feels that the meeting was all that could be desired for tone and spiritual vigor. Mr. Moody has improved surprisingly in his delivery. When in Brooklyn he spoke 220 words per minute. Last evening he spoke only about 180. Moreover, the arrangement of his topics has more system than heretofore, and his first effort in this city was much more powerful than the first one in Brooklyn. The closing part was the best, and at the culminating point a chorus of "amens" came from all parts of the vast assembly, and when he said "O may the spirit of Elisha rest upon us here," the full force of his remarks fell with great power upon the congregation. Additional experience has improved Mr. Moody very materially. It is the testimony of his friends that the more he preaches the better he preaches. Years ago he stammered badly, but has continually been improving, and in other respects he is growing stronger and more intense. There is the same deep faith in the power of Christianity to save the world from sorrow and sin, but it glows with an intense flame. His faith is a living one. It is a power, active on all occasions, and which at no time grows cold or lifeless.

If it was a surprise to the journalist that thousands should pour out on a wintry night to the cheerless Hippodrome, which is one of the monuments of the career of the gigantic humbug of the generation, to hear the Scriptures expounded by this uncouth exhorter, this wonder must have grown when the same vast throng crowded the places of meeting the next day and evening, and continued to do so for months. Many a circumstance clearly proved that the central figure was the earnest

talker. In his sermon on "faith" he related thrilling incidents and made powerful appeals.

When I was at Nashville, during our late war, I was closing the noon prayer-meeting one day and a great strong man came up to me, trembling from head to foot. He took a letter out of his pocket and wanted to have me read it. It was a letter from his sister. The sister stated in that letter that every night as the sun went down she went on her knees to pray for him. The sister was six hundred miles away, and said the soldier, "I never thought of my soul until last night. I have stood before the cannon's mouth and it never made me tremble, but, sir, I haven't slept a wink since I got that letter." I think there is many a Christian here who understands what that letter meant. The Lord had seen her faith. It was God honoring faith, and it was God answering prayer. And so, my friends, if God sees our faith, these friends that we are anxious for will be brought to Christ.

Let us go out and bring all our friends here, and if there is poor preaching, we can bring down from Heaven the necessary blessings without good preaching. In Philadelphia a skeptic came in just out of curiosity. He wanted to see the crowd, and he hadn't more than crossed the threshold of the door before the Spirit of God met him, and I asked him if there was anything in the sermon that influenced him, in hopes that I was going to get something to encourage me; but he could not tell what the text was. I asked him if it was the singing, but he didn't know what Mr. Sankey had sung. It was the power of God alone that converted him, and that is what we want in these meetings. If we have this power, when we invite our friends here, the Lord will meet them and will answer prayer and save them. Let us go and bring our unconverted friends here. All through the services let us be lifting up our hearts in prayer. God save our friend! O God, convert him! And in answer to our prayer the Lord will save them.

While in London there was a man away off in India—a godly father—who had a son in London, and he got a furlough and came from India to London to see after his son's spiritual wel-

fare. Do you think God let that man come thus far without honoring that faith. No. He converted that son, and that is the kind we want—where faith and works go together ; and if we have faith God will honor it and answer our prayer. Only a few years ago in the city of Philadelphia there was a mother that had two sons. They were just going as fast as they could to ruin. They were breaking her heart, and she went into a little prayer-meeting and got up and presented them for prayer. They had been on a drunken spree or had just got started in that way, and she knew that their end would be a drunkard's grave, and she went among these Christians and said, "Won't you just cry to God for my two boys"? The next morning those two boys had made an appointment to meet each other on the corner of Market and Thirteenth-sts.—though not that they knew anything about our meeting—and while one of them was there at the corner, waiting for his brother to come, he followed the people who were flooding into the depot building, and the spirit of the Lord met him, and he was wounded and found his way to Christ. After his brother came, he found the place too crowded to enter, so he too went curiously into another meeting and found Christ, and went home happy ; and when he got home he told his mother what the Lord had done for him, and the second son came in with the same tidings. I heard one get up afterward to tell his experience in the young converts' meeting, and he had no sooner told the story than the other got up and said : "I am that brother, and there is not a happier home in Philadelphia than we have got ;" and they went out, bringing their friends to Christ.

Let us now show our faith by our works. Let us away to our friends, to our neighbors, and to those we have an influence over, and let us talk about Christ and let us plead with God that they may be converted, and instead of there being a few thousand converted in New York, tens of thousands can be converted ; and let our prayers go up to God in our homes and around our family altars. Let the prayers go up, "O, God, save my unconverted husband." "O, God, save my unconverted wife." "O, God, save my unconverted children," and

God will hear that cry. As I was coming out of a daily prayer-meeting in one of our Western cities, a mother came up to me and said, "I want to have you see my husband and ask him to come to Christ." I took out my memorandum book, and I put down his name. She says, "I want to have you go and see him." I knew the name and that it was a learned judge, and so said to her, "I can't argue with him. He is a good deal older than I am and it would be out of place. Then I am not much for infidel argument." "Well, Mr. Moody," she says, "that ain't what he wants. He's got enough of that. Just ask him to come to the Saviour." She urged me so hard and so strong, that I consented to go. I went up to the office, where the Judge was doing business, to tell him what I had come for. He laughed at me. "You are very foolish," he said, and began to argue with me. I said, "I don't think it will be profitable for me to hold an argument with you. I have just one favor I want to ask of you, and that is that when you are converted you will let me know." "Yes," said he, "I will do that. When I am converted I will let you know"—with a good deal of sarcasm. I thought the prayers of that wife would be answered if mine were not. A year and a half after I was in that city, and a servant came to my door and said: "There is a man in the drawing-room." I found the Judge there. He said: "I promised to let you know when I was converted." I had heard it from other lips, but I wanted to hear it from his own. He said his wife had gone out to a meeting one night and he was home alone, and while he was sitting there by the fire he thought, "Supposing my wife is right, and my children are right; suppose there is a heaven and hell, and I shall be separated from them." His first thought was, "I don't believe a word of it." The second thought came, "You believe in the God that created you, and that the God that created you is able to teach you. You believe that God can give you life." "Yes, the God that created me can give me life. I was too proud to get down on my knees by the fire, and I said, 'O, God, teach me.' And as I prayed, I don't understand it, but it began to get very dark, and my heart got very heavy. I was afraid to tell my wife, and

I pretended to be asleep. She kneeled down beside that bed, and I knew that she was praying for me. I kept crying, 'O God, teach me.' I had to change my prayer, 'O God, save me ; O God, take away this burden.' But it grew darker and darker, and the load grew heavier and heavier. All the way to my office I kept crying, 'O God, take away this load.' I gave my clerks a holiday, and just closed my office and locked the door. I fell down on my face ; I cried in agony to my Lord, 'O Lord, for Christ's sake take away this guilt.' I don't know how it was, but it began to grow very light. I said, 'I wonder if this isn't what they call conversion. I think I will go and ask the minister if I am not converted.' The old Judge said to me : "Mr Moody, I have enjoyed life in the last three months more than all put together." The Judge did not believe. The wife did, and God honored her faith and saved that man. And he went up to Springfield, Ill., and the old Judge stood up there and told those politicians what God, for Christ's sake, had done for him. And now let this text sink down deep into your hearts : "When He saw their faith." Let us lift up our hearts to God in prayer that He may give us faith.

At the prayer-meeting at noon Mr. Moody, before reading the Psalm said : Now let us at once get down to ourselves. If we are only quickened and revived ourselves as Christians, there will be no trouble about reaching the world. In this fifty-first Psalm the Psalmist thirty-three times refers to himself. He is not praying for the Church now, not praying for Jerusalem now, not praying for His kingdom now, but praying for himself. It is a good thing sometimes to get home to ourselves, especially we that are engaged in working for our brothers. While we are looking after the vineyards of others, we sometimes neglect ourselves. It does us good sometimes just to get down to ourselves. While reading the psalm, Mr. Moody stopped short at the passage, "Create a clean heart in me, O God ! and renew a right spirit within me," and said :

It seems as if here is where we might well stop and say a word. Is our heart clean in the sight of God ? Has He renewed a right spirit within us ? Do we show that in our home,

in our daily life, in our business, and in our contact with others? If we do not, it seems to me it is better to be praying for ourselves than for others, that the world may see that we have been with God's spirit. If we are a great way from Christ in all our ways, our words will be cold and empty, and we cannot reach the world. There is power enough in this room to move the world if we had the right spirit and clean hearts. A friend of mine told me he had been preaching some time without seeing any result in his church, and he began to cry to God that he might have a blessing in his church. He said weeks went on and the answer didn't come, and he felt as if he must either have a blessing or give up the ministry. He must have souls or die, and he said that on one Sunday he threw himself on his knees in his study and cried to God: Oh, God! break this heart of mine and give me a contrite spirit. Just at this moment he heard a faint rap at the door, and opening it, his little child, four years old, entered. She had heard her father's prayer, and she said: "Father, I wish you would pray for me. I want a clean heart." "And," said he, "God broke my heart, and at the next meeting there were forty inquirers, after that one sermon. "Oh, that our hearts may be tender, and may we know what it is to have broken hearts and contrite spirits."

Mr. Sankey said he desired to call attention to that part of the psalm commencing, "Restore to us the joy of thy salvation." The audience now became expectant at the prospect of hearing this evangelist speak, as he rarely makes addresses at the revival meetings. He told the story of a minister in London who was with them in their work. "He had been working with us," said the singer, "and yet did not seem to have any joy and happiness, but was sad and weary-looking, and I noticed that the burden of his prayer was, "Restore unto us the joy of thy salvation;" but I also observed that when the inquirers of God were going into the inquiry-room to be spoken with, that dear man of God took his hat and went home. He may have gone home to pray, but he couldn't seem to have any joy for a long time. One evening, instead of going home, he took his hat and went into the inquiry-room to labor for the

Lord there, and who should sit down opposite in that crowded inquiry-room but his own son that he had been praying for for years! God directed him to that chair, and he spoke to the boy and knelt down and prayed with him and God blessed the son there, and the father came back the next day and looked as if God had restored to him the joy of his salvation, and he stood up and told the story whenever he went to work for Jesus in the vineyard, and wherever he went God blessed him, and joy was restored. I hope it will be so here that instead of waiting and watching for feeling, we will go to the work each one of us and see if God will not restore to us speedily the joy of his salvation, and may be we will see some of our own dear sons that are here to-day."

The Rev. William Lloyd gave his experience of the efficacy of prayer. He said that a few months ago during service in his church an aged man stood up and said he was the only one of a large family who believed in Christ. He was very much distressed, and said he had a daughter who had sailed for California, and that he desired the prayers of the congregation for a change of heart in her. The congregation complied with his request, and in a short time, to the great surprise of an aged parent, a letter came to him from his daughter, bringing the glad tidings that she had given her heart to Christ.

Muddy streets, a rainy evening, and the fact that several of the churches were holding their regular prayer-meetings did not diminish the number in the congregation which visited the Hippodrome the third evening.

When the first stanza of the hymn "Only an Armor-bearer" had been sung the whole audience rose, making a low murmur in their movement, and joined in the chorus, "Hear ye the Battle-cry." The impression was deep in this moment, and at intervals, when the singers paused for breath, the vast hall was as quiet as though no one had been there. Mr. Moody read a part of the first chapter of Joshua, and then prayed that the blessing of Heaven might come upon all those present, as it had upon Joshua in the days of old. As the rain comes down from heaven so may Thy blessing fall upon us. The hymn,

"Nothing but leaves, the Spirit grieves," was sung with deep emotion and produced a noticeable effect upon the listeners.

Mr. Moody's sermon was even more earnest than those he has delivered before in the Hippodrome, and its persuasive power was greater than that of any of its predecessors. "I don't want false excitement—God forbid it," he said, and with the words a murmur of approval was noticeable. "We must light our torch here and go forth ; give the key-note to our purposes in these meetings. Are not souls worth more than this Republic?" he cried, and emphasized it with forcible gestures. In this part of the sermon the attention of the audience was very close. Seldom could an eye be found in the audience which did not rest upon the preacher. His mention of the fireman who saved a child from perishing in flames was impressive in its expression, and carried emotion to many who had vivid recollections of the Broadway conflagration.

This was the illustration:—Once, when a great fire broke out at midnight and people thought that all the inmates had been taken out, way up there in the fifth story was seen a little child crying for help. Up went a ladder, and soon a fireman was seen ascending to the spot. As he neared the second story the flames burst in fury from the windows, and the multitude almost despaired of the rescue of the child. The brave man faltered, and a comrade at the bottom cried out, "Cheer!" and cheer upon cheer arose from the crowd. Up the ladder he went and saved the child because they cheered him. If you cannot go into the heat of the battle yourself, if you cannot go into the harvest field and work day after day, you can cheer those that are working for the Master.

During the meetings of Mr. Moody in Brooklyn, a young man heard him explain the way of salvation. He was not specially affected by the truth, and returned to his boarding-house only to comment in a critical and scoffing spirit. At the table he was requested to give an outline of the sermon ; and, as he related the points and illustrations of the preacher, a young lady, who was a silent listener to his narrative, was con-

victed and led to see the plan of salvation, and gave her heart to Christ.

It was a touching request for prayers, that of twenty-six mothers, present at the Hippodrome noon prayer-meeting, for the salvation of their unconverted children. Twenty-six mothers' hearts yearning before God for the souls of their children, and more than twenty-six hundred sympathizing Christian hearts, uniting with them at the throne of grace, for the salvation of those they loved and cherished.

The fire now kindled burned hotter each day and night. Five distinct meetings were held at the Hippodrome, the attendance being largely increased over that of the previous day. A noticeable growth of interest was manifested. In addition to the regular services at noon and 8 P. M., special meetings were given for women and young men, and an auxiliary meeting was held in the small hall in the evening. Mr. Moody's sermon was based on the parable of the three men with their master's talents, and was one of the best he has preached since he returned from Europe. It made a profound impression; hundreds were in tears. The aggregate attendance at all the meetings was about twenty thousand, though in many cases the same persons were present at several meetings. Christian workers were engaged until a late hour with nearly two hundred interested inquirers.

Mr. Moody's manner was more impressive and his address even more fervent than on any of the previous evenings. During several portions of it the audience were moved to tears, and throughout the entire sermon the deepest attention was paid to every sentence uttered. There was apparently a much smaller proportion of people who came from curiosity, than there has been since the service began.

When Mr. Moody had finished his sermon, "I need Thee every hour" was sung, and the Rev. J. S. Kennard and Dr. Armitage prayed. Those who wished to attend the meeting for young men were requested to retire to the small hall, and such as desired to talk with Christians were asked to go into the inquiry-rooms between the two halls. Others who chose to re-

main were invited to do so, and while the choir sang again "I need Thee every Hour," the audience became a moving sea of human beings, going in all directions. Some went home, others sought seats in the front of the room, hundreds joined the meeting for young men, and about two hundred accompanied Christians to the inquiry-rooms. For those who remained the Rev. Drs. Ormiston, and Paxton and William E. Dodge offered prayers. The inquiry-rooms were busy places. In all parts of them were groups of two or three persons earnestly engaged in conversation on religious topics. The success attained was regarded as surprising at this stage of the revival. Mr. Moody was greatly encouraged.

Mr. Sankey came in. Before singing the "Ninety and Nine," he said he feared many were present who came from curiosity, yet he hoped they would go away with a different feeling in their hearts. Men could not be saved in their own way, he said, but they must come to Christ in his way. They must believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and go to the blessed Bible to find out the way. The way of the righteous was the only right way. "God forbid," he said, "that we should lead any in any other way! For years Jesus has been leading me where I never could have gone myself."

He then sang the "Ninety and Nine," and when he had finished the Rev. G. H. Hepworth made an address, in which he urged his hearers to become Christians.

Immediately after the close of the overflow meeting, the meeting for young men in the smaller hall began. The ground floor of the room was filled and a few seats in the galleries were occupied. The meeting was opened at 9:15 by Mr. Moody, who announced the hymn, "Sweet Hour of Prayer."

A large number of persons asked for the prayers of Christians for their relatives and friends. One spoke in behalf of his brother, another for his son-in-law, another for three sons, another for a backsliding brother. The requests were numerous and made so rapidly that frequently four or five or more persons were speaking at the same moment. The interest felt was more intense than it has been at any time since the revival be-

gan. Then a request was made that those who wished for their own salvation, who desired to become Christians, should rise, and the request met with many responses. Mr. Moody exclaimed, "Truly God is here!" and then said, "Let us pray." His voice was filled with emotion as he prayed; his words seemed almost broken as they fell from his lips, and it appeared that his voice would fail him, as he spoke with great feeling and earnestness. Mr. Moody announced the 54th hymn, "Just as I am," and requested all those who had risen for prayers and all those who were anxious for the salvation of their souls to go into the inquiry-rooms, where Christian friends would meet and help them.

Mr. Moody, at the close of his address, said that a young men's meeting would be held in the Fourth Avenue hall, and while the choir was singing a hymn, he made his way through the passage connecting the halls, and appeared on the other platform. He said that when in Scotland, he was asked to organize a young men's meeting. He did so, first in Edinburgh, and afterwards in Glasgow, and they were a great success. Eight different meetings were held at the same time. He wished the people here could only see them. They did not think such a meeting would be so successful in America, but tried it in Philadelphia, and in a short time they had an average of a thousand at every meeting. Now, said he, do you want such a thing? Will you pray for it and work for it? He called for a show of hands of those who were in favor of its being organized, and was greatly pleased at the number held up. All who had any relatives or friends that they wished to have prayed for were called upon to make their requests known.

Four years ago a young man—a very wayward son, given to drink and sin, long prayed for by a Christian father—was sent out to sea, that he might escape the temptations he could not resist. Now he has come back again, his heart unchanged, until, in God's providence, he sauntered into the Hippodrome, and there the Lord met him and touched his heart, and his friends are praying that the work may be finished, and are fully expecting to see the penitent saved.

Then came the case of a drunkard awakened under the preaching in the Brooklyn Rink meetings last fall. The man seemed very much in earnest at the time, but though deeply impressed, he did not take hold of Christ ; and though kept from drink for months, he yielded once more to the temptation of the cup and became intoxicated. Half-way salvation is no salvation.

“ Almost will not avail,
Almost is sure to fail ;
Sad, sad that bitter wail :
Almost, but lost ! ”

1 WORLDLY QUESTIONS AND REPLIES.

A contemporary presents a question in connection with the revival movement of Moody and Sankey that is not without interest. It asks whether the marvellous results that have been achieved by the evangelists, so far as crowds and manifestations of emotions are concerned, leave any permanent result in the moral culture of the people. Do those who, under the nervous preaching of Moody and the sweet singing of Sankey, feel that they are called by the Holy Spirit to lead a better life, go out into the world strengthened for its duties and temptations ? Do they become better Christians, better citizens, better fitted for daily cares and struggles ? Do they have a higher sense of what they owe to the State and to one another ? Does the singing of a hymn or the application of the Holy Scriptures bring about suddenly that elevation and reformation of the soul necessary to the development of our moral nature ? Is religion a sudden influence that comes like a stroke of lightning, or is it what the poets tell us about falling in love at sight ? One newspaper claims to have information to the effect that the revival in Philadelphia has not been lasting ; that there are no evidences of a general reformation in morals. But, on the other hand, we find in the same journal a news paragraph to the effect that six or seven thousand of those who had been converted in Glasgow by the revivalists have remained true to the faith.

We have never believed that men fall into religion at the first blush ; that the true development of a moral life comes in an hour ; that a soul can really be saved by a song or a sermon. So many conditions enter into such a life that it must come like all other growths, by development. This is at the basis of our whole Christian life, of all that is taught by Protestant and Catholic. The influences of Moody and Sankey are apt to be ephemeral. A hearer may receive a noble influence which leads to better thoughts and a purer life. One who has lived for years in the contemplation of worldly things, who has given to the devil and his works the time and energy that would have made him a much better citizen, may have suddenly called to his mind the memories of a childhood of faith, of a mother's prayers, awakening in his mind all the latent religious feeling, for there are tens of thousands with a deep and truly reverent nature whose lives are in themselves a religion and who never go within a church. These are among those who may be reached by the teaching of the evangelists. It is in that direction, if at all, the true extent of the work will be done.

More than all, there are many who may receive from the preaching of the evangelists what the Scriptures call the word of quickening—the lighting of the torch which may, if duly nursed, burn into the flame. If the depths of society can be stirred up ; if the poor and forlorn, the wretched and the sinful, can only be turned from intemperance and lust and hypocrisy and false pretence ; if they can be taught the purer blessings of a tranquil honest life, even when compared with all the pomp and success of the world, then we shall feel the true spirit of a revival. Certainly the evangelists are men who believe in their work. We are told they live by faith in deed as well as in word ; that neither Moody nor Sankey accept a penny for their labors ; that they have no interest in the sale of the books and pictures which have had such an enormous circulation. They do not raise collections. They have no means. They trust to the Lord for their daily bread, and we are told that it always comes—sometimes in one form and sometimes in another—but never by begging or borrowing or by direct payments or by

any business interest in any enterprise. They trust in the Lord who fed the ravens. They make no plans ahead. They go from place to place as they are "called by the Holy Spirit," and take no care for the future. Altogether, the whole movement is one of the most extraordinary in modern times, and worthy of interest and study. As to the results, the future must tell.

It is interesting in further reply to the anxiousness about results which is so frequently displayed to see that : The Rev. W. O. Simpson, of Derby, stated in a recent address, as reported in the London *Christian*, as to the fruits of the Moody and Sankey meetings, "that he had carefully looked over the reports of the churches, and found that there was not a church which did not acknowledge an increase of membership and spiritual life as the result."

GROWING INTEREST.

The special services for young men, for women, and for prayer in the large hall, were all attended by several thousands. The multitudes who came out in the unfavorable weather and the words of all who spoke and prayed, indicated a very healthy growth of religious fervor. The inquiry rooms were thronged with workers and those who were anxious for salvation.

Mr. Moody read from Corinthians xiii., always substituting the word "love" for "charity." In the vast congregation there were many persons deeply moved by his sermon. It was not his forcible utterances, nor his impressive language that wrought the effect, for he has seldom spoken in more moderate tones and with fewer gestures. The sermon was very largely composed of anecdotes of a very pathetic nature. The preacher drew tears from hundreds of eyes. Old and young men, as well as wives and mothers, were deeply moved by his stories of children who had taught older people to have greater love and sympathy. He said, "We little know how much may be won by a smile. If we're going to reach the world we must get the wrinkles out of our brows. 'God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son'—that's the Gospel." Mr. Moody's stories were all told with much feeling. Although the

evangelist has probably related them twenty times or more, he has lost none of his pathos and sympathy. Sometimes he preaches the same sermon twice in the same evening to separate audiences, and the second effort is usually more earnest than the first. His prayer at the young men's meeting last evening was much more fervent than that in the larger hall, and yet his audience in the latter case was three or four times as large as in the former. He seems thoroughly satisfied that the work in New-York will be a deep one. He said: "I believe in my soul we are going to see the greatest work in New York that we have seen in this country. I feel that there is a mighty power at work in these meetings."

Some one says: Mr. Moody's practice is to give theology in very small doses and religion in as large quantities as the patient can bear. He hits the sinner a blow with the brawny arm of a blacksmith, and then, when the poor fellow is perfectly convinced that he is going to perdition, he takes him by the hand with something like a woman's tenderness and starts him on the road to heaven to the music of "Glory, Hallelujah."

"Christ didn't come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. . . . There's one mountain peak that the wrath of God has swept over, and that is the Mount of Calvary." Mr. Moody's faith is almost childlike in its simplicity, although it has the strength of manhood. He has no creed or ritual of his own, and accepts no system but that which the plain elements of the Christian religion themselves construct. He thoroughly believes that God created the world and governs it, that Christ was sent to redeem man from his sins, and that through Him is the only way by which the world can be saved. He hardly goes beyond this. With his faith profoundly fixed in his heart, and growing stronger with his experience, Mr. Moody joins a genuine love of his race, which makes him always prompt in rejoicing with those who are happy in their religion, or in giving sympathy to such as have not found the Way of Life. Moreover, he possesses a mind which never tires in its activity to convert sinners, and an energy and enthusiasm which become more earnest and intense every year. There is no sect which he does not welcome

to his meetings. An Episcopalian or a Methodist, a Baptist or a Presbyterian, or Congregationalist, are alike received as brothers. He finds Christian truth in them all, and recognizes that each denomination, in its own way, has helped to make the world better. "Any church," he says, "which preaches Christ is doing God's service on the earth."

Mr. Moody is not a theologian. His Bible, an index of subjects, Cruden's Concordance, and a few commentaries, comprise his text-books. The Sunday-school and home missionary field have been his theological seminary. The history of the Church since the time of the Apostles seems to have little interest for him. He apparently knows scarcely anything of its ancient strifes. The wars of sects and the claims of different denominations he does not give the least evidence of knowing much about. He never refers to any of the great controversies of the Church, more than to mention Luther, Knox, Whitefield, and Wesley, as examples of what Christians may do if thoroughly consecrated to religious work.

The meeting at three o'clock, and the one held in the evening, were both impressive and suggestive at this stage of the revival. In the afternoon no one was admitted but ladies, except the male members of the choir, a few reporters and the usual detail of policemen. The audience was such an one as New York has probably never seen before. Between six and seven thousand women were seated in one room, every grade of society being represented, and forming a congregation to be seen few times in the course of a life. And this vast number was one of the best evidences yet furnished of the depth of interest in the revival movement. But a scene even more significant than this was to be found at the evening services. None but men were admitted, and not only were all of the seven thousand seats in the large hall taken, but four thousand men composed a second audience in the smaller room.

While he was speaking the rain began to fall upon the roof, and attracted some attention. He cried out: "O, may God rain down the blessings of Heaven here to-night, and may it come to your thirsty souls as it now comes to the thirsty earth."

spo
C
with
shal
the
fidel
bles
ough
to th
not
gosp
sins,
that
assen
pel to
creat
for m
That
God
we an
glorio
another
man h
judgm
is brow
are to
But, m
we sh
was ju
If he
"Veri
—now
words,
It don'

He preached the same sermon afternoon and night, and spoke of

FORGIVENESS AND ETERNAL LIFE.

O, the blessed Gospel of the Son of God, what can we do without it? When we lay our little children away in death they shall rise again. I was going into a cemetery once, and over the entrance I saw these words: "They shall rise again." Infidelity didn't teach that; we got that from this book. O, the blessed Gospel of the Son of God! How every one of you ought to believe it! Young lady, if you have been careless up to this afternoon, O, may you get awake. May you this hour not hesitate to turn from your sins unto God and believe the gospel of His son. I used to be a good deal troubled with my sins, and I thought of the day of judgment, when all the sins that I had committed in secret should blaze out before the assembled universe. But when a man comes to Christ the Gospel tells him they are all gone, and in Jesus Christ he is a new creature. All I know is that out of the love which my Lord has for me He has taken all my sins and cast them behind his back. That is behind God's back. How is Satan to get at it? If God has forgiven our sins, they won't be mentioned. In Ezekiel we are told not one of them shall be mentioned. Isn't it a glorious thing to have all our sins blotted out? And there is another thought, and that is the Judgment. You know if a man has committed some great crime, when he is brought into judgment how he dreads it! How he dreads that day when he is brought into court, when he is put into a box and witnesses are to come up and testify against him, and he is to be judged! But, my friends, the Gospel tells us that if we come to Christ, we shall never come into judgment. Why? Because Christ was judged for us. He was wounded for our transgressions. If he has been wounded for us, we haven't got to be wounded. "Verily, verily,"—which means truly, truly—"I say unto you"—now just put your name in there—"He that heareth my words, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath"—h a-t-h, hath. It don't say you shall have when you die. It says, hath—"He

that heareth my words and believeth on Him that sent me hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation." That means into judgment. He shan't come into judgment, but is passed "from death unto life." There is judgment out of the way. He shall never come into judgment. Why? Because God has forgiven us and given us eternal life. That is the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Ought people to be gloomy and put on long faces when that is the news?

Away out on the frontier of our country, out on the prairies, where men sometimes go to hunt or for other purposes, the grass in the dry season sometimes catches fire, and you will see the flames uprise twenty or thirty feet high, and you will see those flames rolling over the Western desert faster than any fleet horse can run. Now what do the men do? They know it is sure death unless they can make some escape. They would try to run away perhaps, if they had fleet horses. But they can't, that fire goes faster than the fleetest horse can run. What do they do? Why, they just take a match and they light the grass from it, and away it burns, and then they get into that burnt district. The fire comes on, and there they stand perfectly secure. There they stand perfectly secure—nothing to fear. Why? Because the fire has burned all there is to burn. Take your stand there on Mount Calvary. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is to whosoever will come. I thank God that I can come to this city of New York with a Gospel that is free to all. It is free to the most abandoned. Still it may be there are some wives who have got discouraged and disheartened. I can tell you the joyful news that your husbands and your sons have not gone so far but that the grace of God can save them. The Son of God came to raise up the most abandoned. I noticed on my way down this morning not less than four or five tramps. They looked weary and tired. I supposed they had slept on the sidewalk last night. I thought I would like to have time just to stop and tell them about the Son of God, and how Christ loved them. The Gospel of the Son of God is to tell us how he loves us. He takes our feet out of the pit and he puts our feet on the Rock of Ages. And that, my dear friends, is what Christ wants us to do, and

don
wa
nor
Th
him
a m
Th
and
the
take
in
The
who
of g
set,
Mr.
up i
your
whis
man
son
care
his f
after
and
the g
young
if he
said
said
will g
young
father
He d
"I w
don,
in liv

don't think that there isn't some one in your homes but that he wants to save. Tell them that there is none too abandoned, none so young, none so fallen, but that God can save them. There was William Dorset, and the power of the Lord was upon him, and in closing his meeting one night he said there wasn't a man in London so far gone but that the Lord could save him. There was Whitefield, and the Spirit of the Lord was upon him, and he said, "God is so anxious to save souls that he will take the devil's castaway." Whitefield said that the Lord would take the devil's castaway. Dorset said that there was no man in London so far gone but that the Lord would save him. There was a lady missionary whom I knew, who found a man who said there was no hope for him; he had sent away his day of grace. She went to Mr. Dorset and said to him, "Mr. Dorset, will you go down and see him and tell him what you said?" Mr. Dorset said he would be glad to go and see him. He went up into a five-story house, and away up in the garret he found a young man lying upon some straw. He bent over him and whispered into his ear and called him his friend. The young man looked startled. He says, "You are mistaken in the person when you say, 'My friend.' I have no friends. No one cares for me." Mr. Dorset told him that Christ was as much his friend as of any man in London. Poor prodigal! And after he had talked with him for some time, he prayed with him and then he read to him out of the Bible, and at last the light of the gospel began to break in upon that darkened heart. This young man said to Mr. Dorset he thought he could die happy if he knew his father was willing to forgive him. Mr. Dorset said to him, "Where does your father live?" The young man said he lived in the West End of London. Mr. Dorset said, "I will go and see him and see if he won't forgive you." But the young man said, "No, I don't want to have you do that. My father would abuse you if you should speak to him about me. He don't recognize me as his boy any more." Mr. Dorset said, "I will go and see him." He went up to the West End of London, where he found a very fine mansion, and a servant dressed in livery came to the door, and he was ushered into the drawing-

room and presently the father, a bright, majestic looking man, came into the room. Mr. Dorset held out his hand to shake hands with him, and said, "You have a son by the name of Joseph, have you not?" And when the father heard that, he refused to shake hands with him, and was going out of the room. The father said, "If you have come up here to talk about that worthless vagabond, I want you to leave the house. He is no son of mine." Mr. Dorset said, "He is yours now, but he won't be long; but he is yours now." "Is Joseph sick?" said the man. "Yes," said Mr. Dorset, "he is dying. I haven't come for money. I will see that he has a decent burial. I have only come to ask you to forgive him." "Forgive him! forgive him!" said the father, "I would have forgiven him long ago if I thought he wanted me to. Do you know where he is?" "Yes, sir, he is in the East End of London." Can you take me to him?" "Yes, sir, I will take you to him." And the father ordered out his carriage, and he was on his way. When we got there he said, "Did you find my boy here? Oh, if I had known he wanted me to, I would have taken him home long ago." When the father went into that room he could hardly recognize his long lost boy. The father went over and kissed the boy, and the father says to him, "I would have forgiven you long, long ago, if I had known you wanted me to. Let my servant get the carriage and take you home," but the boy said, "No, father, I am dying; but I can die now happy in this garret, that I know you are willing to forgive me." And he told his father how Jesus had received him, and in a little while he breathed his last, and out of that dark garret he rose up into the kingdom of God. Oh, my friends, there may be some one in New York who would rejoice to hear such words. Oh, here is a Christian, shall he not publish it? And you that are not Christians, won't you come into the Kingdom? Oh, that to-day you may receive Christ, is the prayer I believe of the hundreds that are gathered here.

When the sermon had been concluded a few moments were given to silent prayer, and after that a large number arose for prayers. While the hymns "Almost Persuaded" and "Just as

I am" were ~~being~~ those who desired to converse on religious subjects, were requested to go into the inquiry rooms. About two hundred did so, and Mr. Moody and several Christian workers labored with them until late in the afternoon.

One of the committee said the results of these labors were "perfectly marvellous."

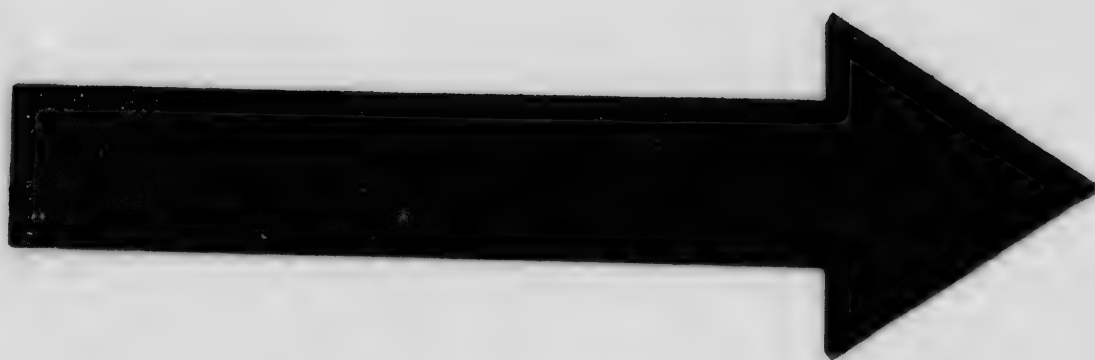
OPPOSITION.

The sources of antagonism to the work were strangely diverse, as is revealed by the following editorial comments on reports concerning the safety of the Hippodrome :

Nothing must be left undone by the committee having the building in charge to render life secure during this Moody and Sankey revival, and we have faith that the utmost that is possible will be done to accomplish this end. Especially would we wish to guard against any unnecessary alarm. The work in which these evangelists, so called, are engaged is only too likely to provoke opposition. Their meetings attract multitudes from the theatres and other places of public amusement, and interfere sadly with *bier halles* and such places of resort. It is but natural that a strong interest should wish this counter attraction removed, and endeavor to exaggerate any suggestion of danger to the detriment of Moody and Sankey's work. With any such movement we have no sympathy.

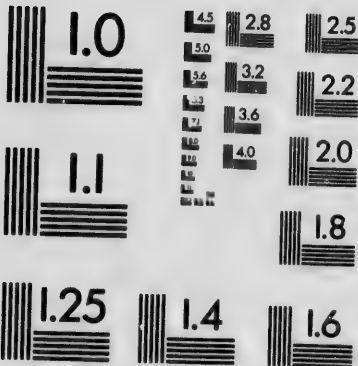
Antagonism early appeared in the contrary direction, as is shown by a digest of Rev. O. B. Frothingham's sermon on the Revivalists' Aim.

Although sympathizing with the aim of the evangelists he said he regretted that their concern was not apparently with spiritual truths in their grander representations. He thought that their doctrine of God was childish, their theory of Providence puny, their intelligence of Scripture limited, and their whole conception of the universe that of the nursery. Even of Christ, he remarked, they do not speak in any large and friendly way. Their Christ was not a man. His courage was not heroic. He was sent, He died as a matter of universal business, and the



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

power of His living dated from the few moments when He suffered on the cross. And that suffering was not that men might be touched to the heart of their manliness and toned to a more noble life, but that they might be saved from some unknown doom. If the end at which the evangelists aimed were accomplished, the world that would satisfy them would be one wherein civilization would be put back in many ways. Certain important classes of literature and much of art would be eliminated, as under the influence of Paul's conversion pictures and books were bought by artists and authors and publicly cast upon the flames. It would require that men should cease to study science. To this Mr. Frothingham would demur, believing that civilization was good, and that its progress depended upon wisdom and culture and scientific investigation, and also upon the avoidance of any exclusive system and of all sectarianism. He thought, however, that the appeal of the evangelists would reach a multitude of people not of the cultured or enlightened, but the poor and the ignorant. If these men had in them the capacity to reach the mass of the people, just so far as they did they would succeed, and so perform a work for which all lovers of mankind would be grateful.

This toploftical treatment of the matter, shows how extremes meet,—the low and the high in rank, culture and vocation, alike seeking to hinder and discredit the work. But, in spite of the mud and rain, between eight thousand and ten thousand people attended the meetings in the Hippodrome on Monday. In the evening Mr. Moody continued his remarks on the Gospel of the New Testament. The special services for women and for young men, as well as the meeting in the inquiry rooms, were largely attended, and gave evidence of a sustained interest in the revival. Mr. Sankey sang "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," and the vast room was in breathless quiet. When the hymn, "Jesus paid it all," was given out, the audience was requested to rise and sing, and Mr. Moody said, "If you can't sing as well as the person next to you, don't mind that. If you can't sing at all, just talk the words out. It will do you good." With his hymn-book in his hand, he stood in the pul-

pit and sang heartily, beating time with the hand in which he held the book.

The vast concourse of people who assemble nightly and daily in the Hippodrome, will probably be remembered by the people of New York as among the most remarkable demonstrations that the metropolis has ever seen. It is not a usual privilege to see people of every class and condition assemble together every day for the purposes of religious worship to the number of ten thousand or fifteen thousand. To form an idea of the spectacle which seven thousand people, who form the largest of the meetings, affords to the eye, one should stand upon the platform. in a corner of the room, from which point a view of the entire "sea of upturned faces" may be obtained. Crowded in every corner of the auditorium, the congregation rises on the galleries, which reach around the building, and extend far back beneath the roof, until the last lines are almost lost in the dim light. A quiet, an order prevails which would be worthy of sitting statues. From the elevated pulpit, erected at a point about thirty feet from the outermost limit of the audience, Mr. Moody speaks. A man not extraordinary in personal appearance, far from likely to impress a stranger with an unusual degree of favor, every ear is alert to hear him. He is short of stature, stoutly built, inclining to obesity, with shoulders slightly curving forward, short of neck, with a round, pleasant face, ruddy with health, and a long rich black beard. He wears a business suit, with a Prince Albert coat buttoned at three places. With an abruptness that almost startles one, he speaks, and every eye is his, and so remains until he sits down, and then, for the first time, every one moves in his seat and a gentle rustle is heard for a moment.

This was especially noticeable last evening. The Hippodrome was crowded in both halls, and all the standing room was occupied in every part of the building. Mr. Moody continued his remarks on the subject of Regeneration, and held the congregation in breathless quiet. Mr. Sankey sang "The Ninety and Nine," and expressions of appreciation were very general. Among the persons present were Gov. Tilden, the Rev. Drs.

Anderson, Tyng, and John Cotton Smith, and Cyrus W. Field, Judge Haines, of New Jersey, and John Lord, LL. D. The usual after-meetings were held, and almost the entire congregation remained. Hundreds went into the inquiry-rooms, and Christians staid with them until a late hour.

THE INQUIRY-ROOMS.

The scenes in the inquiry-rooms night after night are of the most interesting character. At the invitations given both in the main and adjoining rooms, those rising to their feet and those who are searching for religious knowledge and the "peace which the world cannot give nor take away," pass from the midst of the great audiences into the smaller rooms dedicated to exposition and prayer. After the sermon of Mr. Moody, he, with other Christian workers, may be found seated by the side of penitents, instructing them and quietly praying for the divine enlightenment. A solemn quiet pervades these rooms, broken by the clear song of some sweet-voiced singer, the sobs of some woman, or the prayer of a faithful disciple. Here may be found all classes—the rich, the poor, the ignorant, the educated, learned divines and earnest laymen, all on the same level, engaged in the same grand work. They are in groups, scattered here and there, while gliding about from group to group may be seen Mr. Moody. Here are infidels who come to scoff and reason, remaining to receive the arrows of conviction as word after word, not of sophistry but plain irrefutable truth, passes through the fervid spirit of some saint of God into the very inmost nature of the one who would have overthrown the true and faithful Christian worker. Certainly the work of these men and women is not in vain and the future shall attest by its glorified ones, its purified, the grandeur of this work which men, without a laugh of derision or scowl of malice, pause in the midst of trade and pleasure to contemplate and admire.

THE SECOND WEEK OF REVIVAL.

Mr. Moody kept firing heavy guns into the immense masses that gathered to be instructed and saved. The grandest truths

that can engage human thought he presented and enforced with all the energy of his powerful nature, and with simplicity, directness, and fervor. He was aided by a large company of noble men whose talks were often eloquent and weighty. We select some gems from these discourses.

Rev. Dr. S. H. Tynge Jr., said success in intercession is one of the blessings we find in Christ. It has pleased the Father that all the fullness of justification, of strength and of sympathy shall be found by the believer in Christ. His success in intercession is found in Christ. We see in the 1st Epistle of Ephesians what a multitude of things God shows us to be in Christ. When He sent His Son into the world he says: All spiritual blessings are in Christ—acceptance, remission, forgiveness, daily strength, mercy, everything is for us in Christ. We need only to be in Christ to have all our needs fully supplied, and then prayer is the speaking of a child to a heavenly Father. Then prayer is almost soliloquy, for in Christ we have lost our personality in whom we have found our forgiveness and our home. Therefore when we come to intercession let us look upon it as a privilege we have as those that are in Christ, and there will be no failure in our intercession if it be in the exaltation of Jesus. In Christ we are interceding in heaven. It is the believer's privilege to be identified by faith with the work of Christ, and we can say, "He bore my sins in His own body on the tree, and He has admitted me into the acceptance of the Father. He has brought me nigh the Father in the reconciliation of His love." An incident was told by a doctor in Boston, of a young man who was brought into the consumptive hospital as a patient. It was manifest the disease had made great progress, and his days were numbered. They knew nothing about his previous history, but that he was a rough, bad man in every respect. He was put in one of the wards, and he was very reticent. When any one came near him he expected to be preached at, and he threw off everything like Christian sympathy. When the doctor came round healing the body and the soul, for he unites the two offices, he looked at this man and saw on his countenance that he would reject spiritual counsel.

He prescribed for his physical condition, and then passed on, but all of a sudden he turned back and said: "Do you love Jesus?" The man said "No." The doctor turned away, but turned back a moment afterward and said: "Jesus loves you." Every day for a week he spoke to the man in those same words. That was the message to him, "Jesus loves you." One night the night-bell, hanging over this poor sinner's bed was rung violently. The nurse asked what was the matter. "Oh," he said, "I cannot enjoy it alone. I must have somebody with me." "What is the matter?" "I have just found out that Jesus loves me." The nurse read the Bible to him and prayed that he might grow in the love of Jesus. When the doctor came next morning he found him in a state of unconscious exhaustion. The nurse woke him up and asked him if he was thinking about Jesus. He folded his hands upon his breast and said, "When I am conscious I am thinking about Jesus, but when I am unconscious Jesus is thinking about me." The man was in Christ in his conscious moments and was full of Christ, and in his weakness and unconsciousness he was sure Jesus was thinking about and loving and caring for him.

Rev. Dr. Hepworth said: I am strongly moved at this point to utter a single word to those who feel they are unsaved. It is terrible to think even for a moment that there is any soul in this vast congregation that will not be gathered in at the last day to the joy and love and salvation of God. If there is one, I want to say to that soul that it will be simply his own fault and not God's. God has done everything for you, and up to this moment you have done next to nothing for Him. I state this as a bold fact, to which in and by your experience you are bound to give an assent.

Now this occasion seems to be filled on one side with an expression of great sadness, and on the other side with an expression of great triumph. I cannot look into your faces without reading your character. I cannot see those lines that have been furrowed there, not by time so much as by experience, without seeing away behind your face the things you have been doing and the thoughts you have been thinking. If all

hearts could be unroofed—if we could look into each other and through each other, and read each other as a book, it would be a dangerous experiment to try. If that power should be given to us by the Holy Spirit for an hour, you and I would endeavor to close our hearts like a book, with a clasp, and keep them shut. We do not want people to look into our lives. Some are saying: "If I could only forget these things and get rid of them. If there was only a single chance for me to start anew." That is my sorrow, that there is a man or woman here down in the valley so far that his heart is so filled with despair. A drunkard or gambler may say: "Oh, religion will do for almost everything, but it will not do for me; it is too late." You dare not say that to God. You may say it to me but not to Him. The lost one is the one God wants most. The ninety-nine are saved; it is the hundredth sheep God is after. What a great sorrow it is that you are where you are tied behind all these doubts and despondencies—tied hand and foot as Samson was in the olden days, by the temptations of New York life.

Another word: It is an occasion of triumph. God is here, and God's hand is not shortened. God is here, poor sinner, and God wants you. Your mother does not want you as much as He does. Your mother never sacrificed as much for you as your Saviour. You cannot do anything for Him, but how much has He done for you? You cannot pay the debt. It is like paying a debt of a thousand dollars with a bushel of ashes. Yet in spite of your unworthiness, there stands the cross, and you and I can kneel at its feet and leave our burdens there, and we can go out into New York free men, emancipated by the proclamation contained in the Sermon on the Mount. Do not wait until to-morrow. Do it now. At an inquiry-meeting in England a long time ago, there was a poor fellow went into the meeting and said to the minister, "I want to hear you talk about religion." After an hour's conversation the minister said, "Do you see the light?" The man said, "No, it is dark as pitch." The minister talked another hour; it was then eleven o'clock and he was tired. He said to the poor fellow, "Now, if you will come to-morrow, I will finish the conversation."

The poor collier said, "It is now or never. If I don't get it now I never will. I have a feeling in my heart that I must and will have it, and I am going to get it." The time passed on in conversation until twelve o'clock, and the minister was pretty well used up, but the man had not got the light. At two o'clock the collier lifted up his hands and said, "I have got it, the Lord has come to me." The next morning he went with all the hands into the coal-pits, and just as they sounded the call to dinner there was a cry that there was an accident; one of the coal-pits had fallen in. Poor John was under the pile, but he was not quite killed. The people put their ears to the ground to see if there was any life in him, and they called "Johnny, Johnny," but all they heard was, "Oh, I am so glad I did not put it off." That was the last they heard. The man was saved. Go thou and do likewise.

Rev. John Hall, D. D., read a portion of Scripture from the fortieth Psalm, commenting upon it as he read. He said: One would infer that the case of David was a very bad one, and he had recourse to the Lord in his trouble. He waited upon the Lord. He was not content with a chance ejaculation—a petition now and then. He waited patiently upon the Lord. It was earnest, continuous, believing prayer which he offered. He had it to himself. He waited upon the Lord. You must tell those persons that ask our prayers that we cannot make our prayers here a substitute for their dealing directly with the Lord. They must go to Him and tell Him their wants. It is their duty, each of them personally, to go and have dealings with the Almighty. The Psalmist says: "I waited patiently for the Lord and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry." It is a comparatively easy thing to feel some emotion when there are a thousand people around us feeling in the same way; but let us bear in mind what we individually and severally feel alone with God. That is the true measure of our power in prayer. That is the true measure of the earnestness of our hearts before Him. "He inclined unto me and heard my cry." He was not waiting to be moved. He is ready to act all the time, but it would not be for His glory, and it would not be for

our good for Him to act until we showed our appreciation of the blessing by patiently waiting for Him. Look at the condition the suppliant was in: "He brought me out of an horrible pit, and out of the miry clay." The horrible pit, like that in which the drunkard is, like that in which the young man is who spent yesterday where he dare not tell his mother or sister; like that in which the dishonest man is who is entangled in his own frauds and is not able to see where he can begin to be an honest man; like that in which those members of our churches are who have never carried their sins to the foot of the cross. If any of you have tried to walk through a morass and tried to get out of it by putting forth all your strength, you have found that the more energy you put forth to get hastily away the deeper you sink in it. So with sinners. When they make the most desperate efforts to clear themselves, the more they get involved. The way to get out of the miry clay and horrible pit is to cry to God. Stop striving and stop working, and let the Lord save you, and then He has the glory. "He brought me out." It is well for ministers to preach and evangelists to labor and Sunday-school teachers to teach, but it is God that does the work. He brought me out, and to Him is the glory. He does the work well. He set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. We know our Rock is perfect. One foundation is laid for us and that is Jesus Christ. A sinner is only safe out of the horrible pit and miry clay when his feet are on that Rock, and when God establishes his goings. When you go to the Lord for strength the Lord will guide you: you will see in what way the Lord will have you walk, and your goings will be established. We have a great many people who go wavering, doubtful and uncertain. They come to Christ to-day and go to the world to-morrow, come to God to-day and to his foes to-morrow. They are, as we say in common talk, shilly-shallying. That is not the type of a Christian God wants. God wants a man to declare plainly that he is seeking a city that is to come, whose builder and maker is God. Mark what follows this prayer—the answer: "He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God." If God, in answer to

your prayer, has put a new song in your mouth, sing it, as God wants you to sing it, in your own way. The father to his children, the husband to his wife, the master to his men in his office or his shop, the minister to his people, the Sunday school teacher to his class. Let God put a song in your mouth. Do not talk about your experience. Do not talk behind your experience. Say what you feel. Say what is true to you, but do not go an inch beyond it, for when you do, you defile your own conscience, and all the bad effects of untruthfulness come back upon you. Let God put the song in your mouth, and when you sing it, many shall hear it and trust in the Lord. We ought to know the truth and be able to tell it. I can bring to my mind a vivid picture of earnestness in the case of a dying lady in this city who sent for me between the two services on Sunday. I found her in her house looking as white as the sheets of her bed. I never will forget her earnestness as she said: "I have only half an hour to live. Tell me in the shortest words you can how I can be saved." Thank God, the words are short: "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved."

Mr. Moody said: We have not come here to talk about the evil of intemperance, but we have come here to tell those that may be slaves to strong drink that there is one who is able to save them, and we have come to pray to God that they may be delivered. I seldom meet a drunkard but wants to get free from the vice and habit of using strong drink. It is very encouraging to come here and say the grace of God is able to save every drunkard in New York city. We have some persons in the hospitals for incurable diseases, but when it comes to the soul we do not need any hospital for any incurable case. The Lord Jesus Christ is able to save to the uttermost. Christ is able to snap fetters that bind every victim of lust, let the sin be what it will. In the fifth chapter of Mark we find recorded the case of a man with an unclean spirit whom no man could bind. We find that men had tried in every way to help this poor fellow, and failed. It is said no man could bind him. "Neither could any man tame him." I suppose he was the terror of that whole region. If he had a family, how they must

have
keep
but
mind
is w
sins.
to st
God,
stron
bless
than
stroy
this
appe
meet
one
forme
dark
addic
Christ
Christ
saying
night
influe
pulle
that
influe
save
In th
prayed
countr
countr
prayer
prayed
that p
He sa
Perhap

have been afraid of him! They could not tame him or even keep clothes on him. It is the most hopeless case in Scripture, but Christ had but to speak the word and he was in his right mind. It is said he had his dwelling among the tombs. That is where every poor sinner is; he is dead in trespasses and sins. It is easy for Christ to save our friends who are addicted to strong drink. Many a drunkard is saved by the power of God, not by forming resolutions, because their appetite is stronger than their will and resolution, but thanks be to God the blessed Saviour is stronger than strong drink. He is stronger than any man's appetite. They must have this appetite destroyed. Christ came to destroy the works of the devil, and this appetite is a work of the devil. Christ can take away this appetite. In Philadelphia we had this subject for every Friday meeting, and when we left we had good reason to believe over one hundred intemperate men had been reclaimed. They formed themselves into a society, and they were going into the darkest lanes of Philadelphia and hunting up those who were addicted to the same sin, and they were trying to bring them to Christ. I wrote to some of them to come over and state what Christ had done for them, and I have just received a dispatch saying that some of them will be over here next Friday. One night a man came into the young men's meeting so under the influence of liquor that when he got up to ask for prayers they pulled him down. He said: "I will get up." I had no faith that the Lord would convert a man when he was under the influence of liquor, but the Lord did convert him. God can save drunkards. Let us have faith that he will save our friends. In this fifth chapter of Mark we find there were three who prayed. The devils prayed that they might be sent out of the country, and the Lord answered their prayer. The men of the country prayed that He might depart, and He answered their prayer. Then the man who was clothed and in his right mind prayed that he might be with Christ, but Christ didn't answer that prayer. Why? Because He wanted him to go to work. He said: "Go home and tell what the Lord hath done for you." Perhaps the wife and children always ran away from him when

he went home. Now what was their amazement when he came in. The wild glare has gone from his eyes. His wife is yet a little afraid, but he says, "Don't be afraid of me any more. I am perfectly well. The Lord Jesus has saved me." He told his friends. You may say a layman cannot preach; that was the best preaching in the world. I imagine he got on some dry goods box at the corner of some street, and published in Decapolis what good things Jesus had done for him. Many a man is bound hand and foot by strong drink, and thinks there is no hope for him. You men that have been delivered from the power of strong drink, go tell these men that God has power on earth to free every drunkard on the earth. Let us have faith to-day in prayer.

Prayer was then offered, and the 40th hymn, "Oh bliss of the purified," was sung.

Mr. Sankey said: I will say a few words in continuation of this subject about going to work for Jesus' sake, and going in the name of Jesus. After we had been four months in London a young lady in the house in which I stayed, came and asked me in a trembling voice if I would pray with her brother. She said he had been going to church ever since he was a little boy. He attended a prominent church in London. She said: "When the sermon is being preached, I see there is a troubled look in his face." The tears rolled down her cheeks as she said: "I am afraid my brother is not a Christian. I want you to go with him to church and speak to him upon this subject." It was half an hour's drive to the hall, and I spoke to this young man and prayed with him; I prayed for Jesus' sake that he might be rescued and join us, for we needed help from such as he. That night at the meeting, he surrendered his heart to Jesus. The next night God used him in speaking to others. Three nights after he came to me about twelve o'clock at night. He knocked at my bed-room door. I got up and William was standing there. He said: "I wish you would come and pray with my brother George." I went up stairs, and there was his younger brother praying to God for his salvation. I stayed there half an hour. If you could have heard

Willi
close
did
are n
very
dark
large
that
that
got s
the r
got to
has b
some
one t
speak
Oh, th
out in
name
name.
to per
M
tossin
makin
Rev
right t
The m
is not
have u
the A
power
with.
by the
go into
want t
shield
beautif

William's prayer for his brother, and how he brought it at the close for Jesus' sake, it would have sunk deep in your heart—it did mine. George was converted, and those two young men are now working in and for the Lord. That young lady was very grateful to God for having brought her brothers out of darkness, and she went the following week and hired one of the largest conveyances she could, and gathered all the old women that were unable to go out to the meeting—cripples, and those that were on beds of sickness that could be taken out. She got some fifteen or twenty of them in the stage, and she sat in the rear, and they went to the meeting. They could not have got to the meeting any other way. She sat beside them, and she has been visiting them ever since. She said she wanted to do something for the Lord, and she is doing that work. One by one those aged pilgrims are crossing the river. She is there speaking a word to them while they are neglected by others. Oh, that we may have such scenes here—grateful hearts going out in the dark places of the city, and carrying that precious name to those that are perishing. If you do this work in Jesus' name, God will bless it, and He will use you to carry his word to perishing souls.

Mr. Sankey sang, "Not now, my child, a little more rough tossing." Prayer was then offered by Rev. Dr. Tyng, Jr., making special reference to the students at Princeton College.

Rev. Dr. Hepworth said: It seems to me that we have a right to feel the presence of the Holy Ghost is in our midst. The motive for this immense congregation coming here, I think, is not curiosity, but an honest desire to know what God will have us to do, and to know how we stand in the judgment of the Almighty. I am sure that our dear brother was led by the power on high when he chose the subject of prayer to begin with. It is often that the nearest road to a neighbor's heart is by the throne of heaven. When we want to engage in war we go into the arsenal and take the proper weapons, and when we want to pray we must receive the sword of the Spirit and the shield from the hand of the Almighty. There is nothing so beautiful and so effective as prayer. When Christian in "Bun-

yan's Pilgrim's Progress" was sick and tired and worn out and weary, he lay down at the foot of the cross and slept; and when he awoke he saw the burden had dropped from his shoulders and rolled down the hill, and as he watched it it fell at last into the sepulchre of the Lord. Some of you may want to begin a new life, but you say, "How shall I get rid of the sins I have already committed?" Our brother has read the Word, which is the golden key to unlock that door. If there is one word more emphatic than another—both in the Old and New Testaments—it is, that when a man is in perfect earnestness about himself, and when a man sits down in humility, God takes care of his sins, and his eyes never behold them again.

If a man is in the habit of drinking, or if he gives away to any other temptation and is bound with its iron chain, he has but one course to pursue. Human friendship may give him condolence for the past and encouragement for the future, but if he goes to Jesus Christ he will get rid of the whole thing. God takes the sin away from you as easily as you, with a rubber, will remove a pencil mark from paper. Come to the cross of Christ in humility, but with a spirit of determination and an unswerving faith that God will bless you because He wants you, and that your best friend is Jesus Christ, in whose name you utter your prayer.

Rev. Dr. Ormiston said: Prayer is at once our most precious privilege and grandest power. It is a precious privilege for each soul in its own behalf to realize that it is entering into the very presence of God and holding communion with Him who is the giver of every good and perfect gift, and who knows all your wants and ways and needs and temptations. If you come to God in real prayer you come with an open heart. Your tongue may stammer, your lips may falter, and you may be inadequate to tell out in articulate words all you want, but lay bare your heart and spread it out as Gideon spread the fleece, and the Lord will supply all your need.

Prayer is not mere bowing our heads, or doing as others do. It is the distinct peculiar privilege of each soul. You may sit in a congregation like this and ninety-nine out of every hundred

may
pray
pers
bour
It is
worl
wise,
God's
befor
Let
solic
have
hood
in pr
woul
His
churc
upon
and a
contin
Mr
Mr
in the
meetin
see if
began
five m
five o
and ev
might
night
night
now as
to Chr
I ha
I have
There

may be praying and you not, or on the other hand you may be praying and the ninety-nine not praying. Praying is direct personal communion with a personal living God in whose boundless love you believe. It is a power as well as a privilege. It is the grandest power that any human soul can wield in this world. All have the grand gift. We may not be all strong, wise, eloquent or learned, but it is the universal privilege of all God's saints to enter into His presence within the veil and kneel before the mercy seat sprinkled with blood, and pray for others. Let every one of us, if we have received the gift ourselves, be solicitous to have the spirit of prayer, and then when we find we have that blessing, we can enter in with all the enrobed priesthood of God. When this whole congregation bow their heads in prayer, if we were all near Him what a wondrous power we would have—the priesthood of God pleading with Him that His kingdom may come and reign in our hearts and our churches and in the world. Oh, God of all grace, pour out upon us as a people the spirit of supplication, and teach us now and always how to pray, and give us the spirit of importunity to continue to pray until a new world shall be given unto Him.

Mr. Sankey sang "Holy Spirit, Heavenly Guide."

Mr. Moody said: At a place where we were holding meetings, in the gas-works, there was a man who came to our very first meeting. He was very much interested, and said, "I will try and see if I can't lead some of the men in my shop to Christ." He began to talk with them. There were one hundred and seventy-five men on the night watch, and when I left they said twenty-five out of the hundred and seventy-five had been converted, and every night at midnight—that is the hour they have what might be called their midnight dinner—and every night at midnight they have a prayer-meeting. When you and I sleep to-night all these young converts speak and pray, and it looks now as if every man in the gas-works was going to be brought to Christ.

I have felt the Spirit of God working in my heart just as I have felt the wind blowing in my face. I can't reason it out. There are a great many things I can't reason out that I believe.

I never could reason out the Creation. I can see the world, but I can't tell how God made it out of nothing. All your Tyndalls and your philosophers of the present day can't create one grain of sand out of nothing. But even these men will admit there is a creating power. There are a great many things that I can't explain and that I can't reason out, that I believe. I heard a commercial traveller say that he had heard that the ministry and religion of Jesus Christ was a matter of revelation and not investigation. "When it pleases God to reveal His Son to me," says Paul. There were a party of young men together, and those men went back to the country, and on their journey they made up their mind not to believe anything they could not reason out. An old man heard them, and presently he said, "I heard you say you would not believe anything you could not reason out." "Yes," they said, "that was so." "Well," he said, "coming down on the train to-day, I noticed some geese, some sheep, some swine, and some cattle, all eating grass. Can you tell me by what process that same grass was turned into hair, feathers, bristles, and wool? Do you believe it is a fact?" "Oh, yes," they said, "we can't help believing that, though we fail to see it." "Well," said the old man, "I can't help believing in the regeneration of man when I see men that have been reclaimed. I see men that have been reformed. Haven't some of the very worst men in the city been regenerated—picked up out of the pit and their feet put upon the rock and a new song put in their mouth? It was cursing and blaspheming, and now it is praising God. Old things have passed away and all things have become new; not reformed only, but regenerated—a new man in Christ Jesus."

Look you, down there in the dark alleys of New York is a poor drunkard. I think if you want to get near hell, go to a poor drunkard's home. Go to the house of that poor miserable drunkard. Is there anything nearer like hell on earth? See the want and distress that reigns there. But hark! A footstep is heard at the door, and the children run and hide themselves. The patient wife waits to meet him. The man has been her torment. Many a time she has borne about for weeks the

marks
brought
expect
comes
heard
God is
few wo
some
are sim
afraid
him, h
regene
happy
What r
to lead
The
into it.
night, a
we coul
dom of
we mus
it! Th
must b
shores t
forbids
God a r
eternal l
man wo
whose h
in heave
wouldn't
in heave
Heaven
Mr. Sa
in New Y
several n

marks of blows. Many a time that strong right hand has been brought down on her defenceless head. And now she waits expecting to hear his oaths and suffer his brutal treatment. He comes in and says to her: "I have been to the meeting, and I heard there that if I will I can be converted. I believe that God is able to save me." Go down to that house again in a few weeks and what a change! As you approach you hear some one singing. It is not the song of a reveller, but they are singing the "Rock of Ages." The children are no longer afraid of him, but cluster around his knee. His wife is near him, her face lit up with happy glow. Is not that a picture of regeneration? I can take you to thousands of such homes, made happy by the regenerating power of the religion of Christ. What men want is the power to overcome temptation, the power to lead a right life.

The only way to get into the Kingdom of God is to be born into it. If the Archangel Gabriel was to wing his way here to-night, and we could have a chance to tell him all our wishes, we couldn't ask him for a better way of getting into the Kingdom of God. Christ has made salvation ready for us, and all we must do is just to take it. Oh, may we not hesitate to take it! There is a law in this country requiring that the President must be born in the country. When foreigners come to our shores they have no right to complain against such a law, which forbids them from ever becoming Presidents. Now hasn't God a right to make a law that all those who become heirs of eternal life must be born in His Kingdom? An unregenerated man would rather be in hell than in heaven. Take a man whose heart is full of corruption and wickedness, and place him in heaven among the pure, the holy, and the redeemed, and he wouldn't want to stay there. My friends, if we are to be happy in heaven we must begin to make a heaven here on earth. Heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people.

Mr. Sankey said that Sunday was the best day he had passed in New York. The inquiry-rooms were very interesting. He met several men from England who had been under the influence of

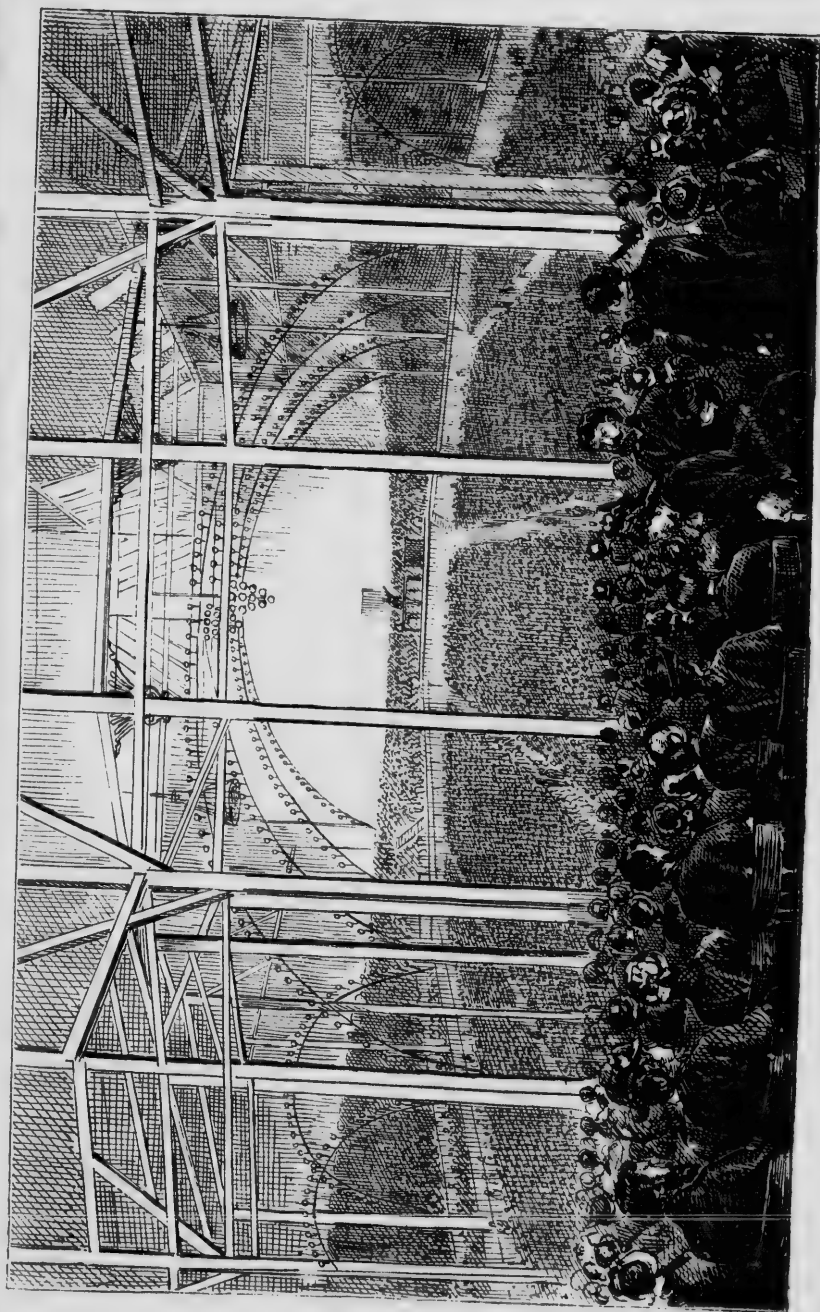
the revival there and had since been converted. He then sang the hymn "Call them in, the broken hearted."

The Rev. Dr. Osborne said he knew of three persons who were impressed at one of the Sunday meetings in the afternoon, and that Christians had gone home with them and labored until 9 o'clock, when they were converted, and are now rejoicing in their faith. "We should learn from this," he said, "that when an inquirer comes to us we should never leave the person until conversion results."

The subject of Mr. Moody's remarks was disobedience. He said:

All the trouble in the world originates in this little word. It is the cause of all misery, and is the open door through which it comes. It was there that Adam fell; God told him that he should do a certain thing, and he did it. In the 15th chapter of First Samuel we read of sacrifices and obedience, and that God prefers being obeyed to having any sacrifice offered that men may choose. The first thing that God wants is obedience. That's what we want in our families. If our children disobey us there comes an alternative. They must learn to obey, or they or we must leave the house. It is the same with the kingdom of God. If we enter it we must obey. To obey is better than making sacrifice. Saul lost his crown, his throne, his son, his friend Samuel, and the friendship of his son-in-law David; he turned his back on them all because of his disobedience, and he finally lost his life. But just turn to that other Saul over in the New Testament. He was obedient unto death. He had no Jonathan, save at the right hand of God. He had no crown, no throne, but he won them both. A blessing is promised all who will obey. God deals with individuals as with nations. The punishment is the same. Punishment comes alike upon families and individuals if they will not obey. A crisis may come when we do not know whether to obey God or our employers or possibly our parents. The Word of God makes the way clear. When we come into God's kingdom, "Whatsoever He saith to thee, do it." If the laws of the nation are in conflict with God's law, they must be broken.





MR. MOODY PREACHING TO THE PEOPLE IN THE "HIPPODROME."

CH
the
" T
Go
ma
the
He
Sin
him
buy
Wal
to r
thea
doin
and

M
in th
conv

TH
word
laden

We

" Cor
one is
is, Sh
deeds
isn't

They

The n

will re

soul to

If your

fess, an

best so

you.

that he

viour a

Christ alone of all men obeyed God fully. Obey Him and then God may look down pleased with His children, and say, "This is my son, this is my daughter." Christ came to do God's will. When men disobey army orders they are court-martialed and shot. No one complains. Now, my friends, is there not as much reason why we should obey the orders of Heaven, and when we do not, should we not be punished? Sinners are willing to do anything but obey God. Coming to him as a poor beggar is what they don't like. If they could buy salvation they would gladly do it. Some men down in Wall street, I fancy, would pay great prices. Many people come to me and say, "Mr. Moody, is it right for me to go to the theatre; can I dance?" That ain't it. Can we glorify God by doing such things? It's a good deal better to be right with God and then he will look down with pleasure and bless us.

Mr. Moody then prayed, thanking God for what he had seen in the inquiry-rooms the previous evening and especially for the conversion of a scoffer who had come into the meeting.

The special words to which he directed attention were the words of Christ, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." He said:

We here find an invitation to come to Christ. He says, "Come unto me all." I like that word "all," because every one is included in it. The question that comes home to us all is, Shall we come? Some people go to Christ with their good deeds, pure desires, good thoughts and good name. But this isn't what Christ wants. He alone wants the sins of men. They are all that he himself hasn't got, and he wants them. The moment we are willing to come to him with our sins, he will receive us. He will forgive and heal whoever brings his soul to him. God dealeth with us as we deal with our children. If your child does wrong, if he tells a lie, you want him to confess, and begin to talk with him. He may tell you that he is the best scholar in his class, that he is obedient, and that he loves you. But that ain't what you want. You want him to confess that he has told a lie. So let us learn to come before the Saviour and confess our sins, laying them at the feet of Jesus. But

by what right can we respond to this invitation? Suppose the mayor of New York should invite all the Smiths to a banquet, and Mr. Sankey should go and try to get in on the plea that he was a singer. Or suppose a man should go whose name was Jones and who was a good scientist. Do you suppose they could get in when their names were not Smith? Now, if you can prove that you are a sinner, this invitation from Christ applies to you. Don't try to prove your worthiness but your unworthiness. If you want rest come to Christ. It can't be obtained in the world. You can't buy it; your friends can't give it to you; God don't call you without giving you the means of winning; you can come if you will. O, may God give you the power to-day.

After a prayer and the singing of a hymn, the Rev. Dr. Tucker said "the idea of Christ has become sadly confused of late in the world. Many think him to be far off, only to be reached in some indistinct and unknown way. The truth is that the idea of him should be simple, and that he is God in the flesh, ready at any moment to save and to help men. We must preach such a Christ and talk such a Christ. It is simply the old story, 'God so loved the world.'"

The Rev. Dr. Seaver said there were no truer words than those of the old hymn, "If you tarry till you are better, you'll never come." There was no simpler definition of faith than the one given by the late Dr. Bushnell, that "it is that act whereby one person—a sinner—commits himself to another person—a Saviour."

THIRD WEEK OF MERCY.

Still the vast multitudes throng the Hippodrome and Mr. Moody stirs, and Sankey enthuses and soothes them. Speaking, at an eight o'clock in the morning meeting, on "occupy till I come," he said:

These words were addressed to us as well as to the Apostles. They are for every child of God—not to the elders or the ministers merely, but to you and me and to every man and woman. We may divide the church into four classes. The first are ob-

ctors; they do nothing but object, object, object. They are destructive. Nothing can live near them. They are always finding fault and complaining. They want their own way, will never be contented, should never have got into the church. The second class are obstructive; they remain stable, and are a stumbling-block. Others are idlers, who take no interest in the church. They are sound asleep, and Satan can do anything with them.

To the other class I want to speak this morning. They are the workers. I would rather have one hundred Christian workers than one hundred converts. We must restore the standard. It is better to get ten men to work than to do ten men's work. I will almost say that three-fourths of the church is asleep. O, what a power the Church of God might become were its members ready to work for their friends' souls! There are one thousand persons in this hall every night who would be glad if some one would speak with them. The trouble is we're afraid we'll offend some one, or that we'll make a mistake, and the result is that we do nothing. Now, there is a great diversity of gifts among Christians. Every man has a circle of friends among whom he has more influence than any one else. My friend here from the Philadelphia Gas Works has done more good among his companions than the best ministers in Philadelphia could have done. I'd rather have that man there than Dr. Tyns. I well remember one day in London I visited a dog market, where fights were going on. I tried in every way to draw the attention of the crowd, but failed. Finally, one of their own number began to speak. They stopped at once. In fifteen minutes that man did more than all of us. I know a Dublin man who circulates one hundred thousand dollars worth of tracts every year, and I've heard men say, "O, how I'd like to do that." I know another man—a reformed burglar—and I question whether he has not done as much good as the rich man in Dublin. Every man should use the talent God has given him. Last Friday night these reformed men from Philadelphia gained the ears of men in that meeting who would not listen to me. I heard the other day of an irreligious man who

came to this city one day last week, and was stopping at one of the hotels. On Wednesday morning he sent a boy out for a certain one of the city papers. The boy couldn't find it, and brought THE TRIBUNE. The man read the report of the meetings on the previous day. The story I had told of the two brothers who became converted on the same evening at different meetings had a power over him. He said it went to his soul. All that day and the next he remained in his room, and at last found light, and telegraphed the news to his friends.

At this point Mr. Moody looked at his watch and said: But my time is up; got to close right away; agreed to let you go out in forty-five minutes; let us rise and sing, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow."

Describing a noon meeting, the reporter says:

Mr. Moody seldom preaches a sermon that fails to move a large part of his audience to tears. In some instances the power of his stories is very remarkable in this respect. But at the noon meeting, when Mr. Moody did no more than preside, the congregation was affected to a much greater degree than on any previous occasion. The day had been set apart for prayers and remarks on the subject of temperance, and ten men were present who had been converted from habits of intemperance while the Evangelists were in Philadelphia. The hour was given up to them, and four of the number stood in Mr. Moody's place and told the story of their fall and subsequent conversion. They represented different grades of society, and there was considerable variety in their experiences. The effect of their simple and sometimes homely language was powerfully shown upon all present. Tears were in the eyes of men and women everywhere. Ministers, members of the choir, policemen and reporters, all yielded to the influences. Mr. Moody sat at the rear of the speakers and tears flowed down his cheeks like rain.

The first prayer was offered by the Rev. A. D. Vail, and after a hymn had been sung Mr. Moody said: "We have with us to-day several friends from Philadelphia who will tell what their experience has been. They are not accustomed to speaking to an audience like this, but I hope you will pray for them as they

one
or a
and
et-
two
fer-
his
and

But
go
od

e a
he
at
le,
on
ers
re
ce
as
y's
n.
n-
n-
n-
y-
e-
ne
n.
er
as
ir
o
y

speak, and make them feel that they are among friends." He then read from John i., 11, 12: "He came unto His own and His own received Him not, but as many as received Him to them gave He power." "That," said Mr. Moody, "means every darkened soul in New York. There is no one so vile that He cannot save him."

Mr. Jameson, a night laborer in the gas works in Philadelphia, was introduced. He said he was not accustomed to speaking before such an audience, but added: When you have the religion of Jesus Christ you are not afraid to do anything for His cause." He said he was formerly accustomed to make three dollars a day and go home and tell his wife he made only ten shillings. The difference he spent for liquor. He had joined temperance societies, but they did not help him for any length of time. One evening he was out with his friends, and they were drinking, when one of them suggested that they go to the revival meetings, as he had heard that Mr. Sankey was a "red-hot singer." The sermon came home to him (Jameson), and he prayed. "The prayer," he said, "was the hardest work I ever did in my life. It made me sweat more than working around the hot fires of the gas works. We now have prayer-meetings at the works; there are one hundred Christians there, and a 'gin mill' near by is for sale."

Mr. Moody then presented Mr. Linton to the audience. He said: I was once a very prosperous man, and had made a great deal of money. I began to drink. I lost my money. I left the church. I lost my little boy whom I idolized, and his death-bed scene made me reform; but I only gave God one-half of my heart. I again became prosperous and took to drink, and lost my money and my friends, and went to ruin. A dear sister at last took me into the meetings at the Depot. I met Mr. Moody. After that I attended the meetings alone, and finally God blessed me with new life."

The hymn "Yield not to temptation" was sung, and Mr. Hilton said: "I was once a low drunkard: I was beneath the brute, and you can't get much lower than that. My mother prayed for me, and my friends all left me. One night some of us went

in to hear Mr. Sankey sing. When we were going away I said I thought he was a pretty good singer, but argued that 'Billy' Moser could beat him. I went the next night, and Mr. Moody preached from the text, 'Where art thou?' Those words kept ringing in my ears. I knew my degradation; had even called upon God to smite me dead. But those words became my salvation, and I am a new man. I would not give what happiness I have known for the wealth of millionaires. My family and my niece have now all come to Christ, and we are happy."

Mr. Anderson said he had become intemperate while in the army, had reformed and then again had turned to drink. "I became," he said, "a perfect slave to liquor. I have taken a razor to my throat in moments of despair. My friends all deserted me, and there was none who cared for me but my wife and my aged father and mother. They all prayed for me for years. I went to one of the meetings. I kept repeating the words 'turn ye, turn ye, why will ye die.' I had a great struggle, and at last was on my knees, and a great load was lifted from off my shoulders."

Mr. Reid, a fine-looking young man, said he was a helpless drunkard at twenty-one years of age. He had taken pledge after pledge, and all to no purpose. His mother loved him tenderly. He read to the audience a letter he had once received from her. One night he came home after a long debauch in a neighboring city, and his mother met him kindly. He fell sick, and when he had recovered he was told that his mother was at the point of death. He then thought that he had murdered her. He resolved again to reform, and he did reform. "God," he said, "was so good to me as to raise that mother from her bed of sickness."

Mr. Moody then prayed, with a voice choked by his deep emotion, that these men might be blessed, and might have strength to always keep near Christ. The meeting was then dismissed with the benediction.

At another meeting the subject of Mr. Moody's remarks was Hope. He said:

If I should question every one here to-day I have no doubt each would be found with a hope. But is it a true or a false hope? If it is false it is worse than none. Job speaks about the hypocrite, and says: "Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him." Solomon says in Proverbs that "the hope of the unjust man shall perish." If you have false hopes of heaven, the best thing you can do is to give them up. For what are they good for? Will they bear you over Jordan? Will they sustain you beyond the grave? But true hope is not in regard to eternal life. That is secured to us if we are born of God. Our hopes are of the resurrection of Christ. His second coming and our own resurrection. It is written, "He that believeth hath eternal life." The Lord himself shall descend from heaven, the dead shall be raised, and we shall meet Him in the air. It is a glorious hope. All that believe shall rise. That is a hope sure and steadfast. Some one says that joy is like a lark that sings in the morning, but hope is like a nightingale that sings in the night. We won't need hope after we get to heaven. But it takes us there. You can have Christ and this hope to-day if you will. "He came unto His own and His own received Him not, but as many as received Him to them gave He power."

After a prayer and the singing of the hymn, "'Tis the promise of God full salvation to give," the Rev. Dr. Anderson spoke briefly. The Rev. Dr. White said that many persons cherished a hope that they would prepare for the future late in life. But the apostle says, "How shall ye escape if ye neglect so great salvation?"

Mr. Sankey then sang a hymn alone, and a season of silent prayer followed, after which the Rev. Dr. Hall said: "The word of the living God is the warrant for our belief and hope. There are delusive hopes, and how shall a man know that his is of the true type? A man knows his own failings; he has an inner consciousness of these. He knows if his hope be a well-grounded one. True hope is elevating, purifying, and makes a man God-like according as it is strong."

Mr. Wells announced that the Committee had set apart Sat

urday for special prayer for Christian work, and that he proposed now to have a prayer-meeting. What we need now is prayer, more prayer for Christian work, for Christ work, that brought Him from heaven to this earth of ours, the work for which He hung upon the cross. The only way I take strength in prayer is to take the Bible and lay my hand upon it and say, "Lord, Thou hast said it." We have an invitation to prayer. Let us accept it.

Mr. Wells then drew some instructive conclusions from the prayer of David, after which he related an incident of a little girl who came to him the other night, and said: "If there should be a little child who has not been brought to God, I should like him to come to me." I went down into the audience, and saw a mother with a boy by her side, and I went up to her and said: "Is your boy a Christian?" She said: "No; but I wish he was." I said: "Johnny, would you like to be a Christian?" He said: "I don't know." I took that little child by the hand and led him to the little girl and left them together. When I came by, about fifteen minutes afterwards, they were both on their knees, praying. When the little boy came down, he said to his mother: "Mamma, have you found Jesus?—I found Him up there in the gallery." I went home with that little girl, and she said to her mother: "Only think, Jesus let me tell that little boy the way to Him."

Again Mr. Moody discoursing on Faith said:

But now the question is, Who shall we have faith in? A man got up in one of our young men's meetings the other night and wanted to know why it was there were so many that backslid. One reason for backsliding is because men are not sound in their faith; it is because they have not really been converted to God. A good many men are converted to a church; they say, "I like that church; it is a beautiful church, and there is beautiful singing; I like that quartet choir and the grand organ, and there is a good minister." And so they are converted to the church, and they are converted to the singing, and converted to the organ, and converted to the minister, or they are converted to the people that go there. They get into good society

by going there. But that is not being born of God, or being converted to God. Once there was an old chap sat down among some army soldiers, who were telling stories of adventure, and one fellow got up and told all about how he had backslid, but the old soldier said, "I think there is some mistake, and the truth of the matter is that you have never yet slid forward." Now if a man has faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, he has got something he can anchor to, and the anchor will hold; and when the hour of temptation comes to him, and the hour of trial comes to him, the man will stand firm. If we are only converted to man and our faith is in man, we will certainly be disappointed. How very often we hear a man say, "There is a member of the church who cheated me out of five dollars, and I am not going to have anything more to do with people who call themselves Christians." But if the man had had faith in Jesus Christ, you do not suppose he would have had his faith shattered because some one cheated him out of five dollars, do you? What we want is some one to have faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Turn to the prophecy of Jeremiah, 17th chapter, beginning with the 5th verse: "Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord and whose hope the Lord is." But cursed is the man who puts his trust in man; that is the reason why so many people are all the time being disappointed, and why there are so many that find their faith shaken. It is because they have been trusting in man, and man has failed them, and they have been trusting in themselves, and their hearts are deceitful and desperately wicked, and we cannot have trust in ourselves; and because man has failed us, or because we have failed ourselves, we think God will fail us. But if we put our trust in the God of Jacob, He will surely not fail us.

At the close of his sermon he said: "I can't help but think that we have had the best meeting to-night that we ever had. I am glad to see so many here." "Faith," he seems fitted to expound, for a man who has known him long and well said the other day, "He has the largest faith of any man I ever knew."

His thorough study of the Bible, to the exclusion of almost every other book, has disciplined him in the use of simple and direct speech. Before his Bible Mr. Moody bows with a sublime reverence. He once said it was worth more than all the libraries in Europe. A learned clergyman has said, "Give me a book that is Bibler than this Bible and I'll accept it." Mr. Moody one evening held his Bible at arm's length above and beyond his head, and said if any one would offer him a better book he would make the exchange. "But don't ask me," he continued, "to give up this book until you can offer a better one in its place." With God supreme above all things, and full of love and mercy, the ideal Christian is to Mr. Moody one who accepts this love in all its fullness, and bows in supreme humility before it. He must banish his pride, cease to value the successes and honors of life, and have an unbounded faith in God, and be willing "to get down in the dust like Abraham, and work and wait for the blessing."

When Mr. Moody had finished his sermon, he asked the ladies and the men to separate and form meetings in each of the halls, which was done, while the choir sang "Only trust Him." A marked interest was developed at these meetings, and the inquiry-rooms were thronged until a late hour.

FOURTH WEEK OF REVIVAL.

The attendance was gratifying in spite of the unfavorable weather, and on some occasions overwhelming. Mr. Moody announced every evening that he would address the young men of the city on Sunday morning, his subject being "The Prophet Daniel." Tickets to the number of seven thousand were issued, and five thousand of them were limited in the distribution exclusively to young men, the remaining two thousand being given to any others that might apply for them. The influence of the soft Spring morning, and the general publicity given to the subject of the meeting, had the effect of bringing out a very large attendance—the largest that has ever been seen in the building on Sunday morning. In the course of his sermon Mr. Moody said :

When Daniel went to Babylon he took his stand ; the meat and the wine which were offered him he refused to eat. He knew that the wine had been offered up to idols, and he refused to partake of what had been thus polluted. He saw that the law of God and the law of the great king Nebuchadnezzar were in conflict, but he obeyed the law of God. He was a man of faith and of belief. In ten days he looked healthier than any of those who ate as the king had ordered. He had taken his stand for God and God blessed him. Young man, you that have just come to New York, is there not a lesson in this story for you? Does your employer ask you to work on Sunday? Take your stand. If God's law conflicts with man's, adhere to the living God. He will help you. You may have promised that loving, praying mother of yours that you would not go to the theatre. Are you tempted to go? Does some friend invite you and urge you to go with him? Take your stand. Learn to say no. Yield with no compromise. It is this miserable, compromising spirit that ruins so many. Supposing we of these times had been in Babylon when Daniel was tempted. Why, we'd advised something like this: "Now, Daniel, you know you are not in Jerusalem. You're a poor heathen captive"—now here's the advice of the Christianity of the nineteenth century—"you're in Babylon, Daniel, and do as the people of Babylon do. You know wine is better than water, and water won't agree with you. The water of the Euphrates will make you sick. We know the wine has been offered to idols, but God will wink at it if you drink while you are down here." But thank God, that man took his stand and kept his faith.

The king had a dream, and Daniel said, "I'll tell the king his dream; only give me time." Ah, see what faith he had. He knew that God would keep him right. And that night he prayed long and faithfully that God would reveal the secret. He went to sleep, and had a dream, in which God revealed the secret. He arose and went to the king, and was asked if he could tell the dream. Daniel, with the same faith in God, said that his God was able; and gave God all the glory. He told the king what he had dreamed, how his Chaldean kingdom would be

overthrown and divided, how Greeks and Romans and others would overrun it and divide its possessions. "That's my dream," said Nebuchadnezzar, and an edict went forth making Daniel a ruler among the mighty. But another trial came. The king ordered his image to be set up on the plains. There are three men who will not bow down to it. They are Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And the king is very angry, and ordered the furnace to be heated ten times hotter. And when they came forth with not so much as a hair of their heads burned, another edict went forth that any man who said anything against the God of Shadrach shall incur the wrath of the king. Young man, will you take your stand as those men did?

"Ah," said Mr. Moody, "the time is up; just made a beginning. I'll finish it next Sunday morning. Mr. Sankey will now sing 'Dare to be a Daniel.'"

Noticeable features in all of Mr. Moody's preaching are the depth of feeling and abundance of ideas which he seems unable to express. Many times he suffers under very strong emotions, and his thoughts come so fast, and sometimes in such confused forms, that he is wholly unable to find relief in words. Last evening he was more deeply moved than he has ever been before since he came to New York. His theme was the compassion of Christ, and was more capable than almost any other of producing such an effect upon him. "Go with me," he said, "up Mount Calvary to-night to where the Son of God hangs between two thieves, and before the Roman centurion smites Him in the side with a spear, hear Him say 'Father forgive them, for they know not what they do.' " He also referred to the Saviour weeping over Jerusalem, and said that wherever He saw human suffering "the great heart of the Son of God was moved with compassion." "Won't you receive him," he asked in almost piteous tones, "and do you see no beauty in him that you like?" Turning to several gentlemen in the pulpit he called them by name and said, "Didn't you come here in Christ's name?" and being answered in the affirmative, he faced the audience and leaned over the railing, saying in a half-weeping voice, "Ah, the Son of God is here to-night. Do

you doubt it?" Near the close of this discourse Mr. Moody pointed toward a young man in the audience near the stage, and said: "Won't you have Him, young man? O, won't you have Him to-night?" "Yes," came the reply. "Well, thank God," said the evangelist; "we've been praying for that young man two or three days."

Mr. Moody took a very active part in the services with the young men, as is his custom. He is very much gratified at the success of the work among the young men, and he always exerts himself with an unusual degree of zeal whenever holding meetings for them. The interest among them seems to be constantly deepening; new converts are obtained every night, and, from the remarks they make in the meeting, it is evident that a deep religious feeling is rapidly spreading among them.

The inquiry-room is the place where the real harvests of the revival work are gathered, and of these the public know and always will know a very imperfect part. Great crowds at the meetings, nearly all the city ministers interested in the work, forcible and affecting sermons, these are features of the evangelists' labors which the public can see and about which it can read. But the quiet of the inquiry-room, where groups of men and women are communing with each other in silent prayer or in conversation subdued to a whisper, and which constitute the best and most trustworthy tests of the influence exerted, no one can thoroughly appreciate or accurately estimate. Several times yesterday Mr. Moody referred to the meeting for young men on the evening before as the most remarkable he had yet seen, and Mr. Moody is not a man who often speaks from the pulpit of the progress of his efforts. But others also bear witness to a marvellous work among the unconverted, and say they never saw anything like it in their lives before. Last evening when the sermon was finished the men were requested to retire to the small hall for a meeting there to last forty-five minutes. Nearly all the men present did so while the choir sang "I need Thee every hour." Those who went into the small hall represented all ages, from boys of fifteen years to men with grey hair and infirm step. Some showed marked evidence of anxiety in

their faces; there were none who were not in a serious mood; many joined in singing the hymn as they passed through the aisles. The ladies remained in the large room, and Mr. Sankey led the meeting, Mr. Moody going with the men. In the meantime several anxious persons went into the inquiry rooms, and as the meetings went on the number was continually augmented until the spacious apartments were filled to their capacity.

About two thousand persons assembled in the Madison avenue hall at four o'clock, and Mr. Moody was to address the meeting on the subject "How to Deal with Inquirers." The majority of those present was composed of the members of different evangelical churches. Mr. Moody said that those who want Christ can be divided into four classes:—First, professing Christians; second, those who think others are worse than they; third, the backsliders, and fourth, those who are completely broken down in sin. There are a great many who when called upon will tell you that he is a good enough Christian, that he don't beat his wife, he does not do innumerable things that other men do. That is very often because he has had more light than other men have had, not any thing of himself. That is the feeling of self-righteousness, and such men are the hardest to talk to, because they think they know everything themselves; but they can be reached, and I have seen more than one of that kind go out of the inquiry room a humbler and a wiser man. Then the third class, the backsliders. They can be talked to. Just read to them Jeremiah, chapter 2—"I will heal the backslider; I will love him freely." That is enough. Let a man believe in Christ and accept His word. All he has to do is to study the Bible, and each will find something applicable to his want. The broken down sinner can be reached, because, Christ who saved the thief on the cross, has promised to help all who call on Him. What I want to impress on you is that, to bring men to Christ, all that is necessary is to know, feel, understand and be able to explain the Word of God. The meeting concluded with the singing of the hymn, "Work in my vineyard; there is plenty to do."

DRAWING WATER OUT OF THE WELLS OF SALVATION.

After the singing of the Seventy-first hymn Mr. Moody preached on the subject of the day—"Joy." He said:—I doubt a man's conversion who has not joy. If a man who thought he was converted last night told me he had not joy I should not believe in his thorough conviction. There is the backslider's prayer, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation." The way to keep that joy is to study the Word and work. When the word is thoroughly studied by you then give it out. People say, 'why is it that so many ministers break down?' Some think it is overwork. It is nothing of the kind; it is fretting. They have not joy, for the joy of the Lord is thy strength. With joy you shall draw water out of the wells of salvation. There are three kinds of joy in the Bible—the joy of finding Christ, the joy of seeing others converted, and the joy that John speaks of—the joy of seeing the disciples walking in truth. Let us read John xv., 11. "These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you." When we have joy how easy it is to go out and bring souls. If we have joy bubbling up in our hearts all the world can see it. It is not our sermons that convert men, it is our lives. Mr. Sankey sung the 110th hymn, commencing, "Joy to the world, the day is come," the whole congregation joining in.

After the singing one of the converted recited his experience. He said:—Strange as it may appear to many of you present, a few weeks ago I was unhappy, but since then I have found that joy. About three weeks ago I thought of coming to New York. I live one thousand miles away. My family tried to persuade me not to, but I felt some power drawing me to this city; the same power brought me to this building and so to the inquiry room. I met a gentleman from Boston and we walked together to the St. Nicholas Hotel, and he talked to me of Christ. The next day I went to the inquiry room and Mr. Moody introduced me to a lady, whose look of internal joy and benevolence struck me. She talked to me for a long time. The next day I came again and I found this lady working with two other young men, and the look of holy joy on her face

could not be mistaken. That night I went home and prayed, and that night I became a Christian.

Rev. Charles F. Deems followed. He took for his text, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant ; enter into the joy of thy Lord." He said :—There is no use, my friend, when we have once found the joy of the Lord that we should relapse into dyspeptic wretchedness. We can find the joy while we are here on earth, and we can keep it, for there is even joy in sorrow if we put our full trust in God, firmly believing that in all emergencies we can rely on Him, and never in vain. This habit of looking back into the little petty cares and troubles of this world, when we have so much to look forward to—it is foolish. Let us shout out for the Lord, and with all our banners flying. Let us use all our gifts to praise Him ; our eloquence, our wits, our honor, our musical gifts—all our talents in the furtherance of His work. Let the world see in our face the joy that is in our heart.

Mr. Sankey then rose to sing the hymn "Joy and Sorrow," but before doing so said that the words of Dr. Deems struck a key-note, that Christians ought not to have such long faces and look as if they were predestined for some awful fate, instead of being intended to enter into the joy of the Lord forever. A smiling face, a pleasing address, or a kind, thoughtful solicitude brings more souls to God than a long dyspeptic face with ever so much preaching. Mr. Sankey continued at some length on this subject, and concluded by singing the above mentioned hymn.

Dr. Hepworth delivered a short address, in which he said that Monday was generally a gloomy day among preachers, but this morning he felt like shouting "Glory, Hallelujah." There were about thirty to thirty-five names read for entrance into his church, and of those only two came with letters of introduction ; the others came by profession, and right out of the world, and I think, said he, I can see written over the signature of the Holy Spirit the initials of Mr. Moody and Mr. Sankey. Among these there is one incident I would like to mention. Some years ago, a very dear friend of mine to-day was engaged to be married to a very beautiful girl. As he looked into the future

he had everything that heart could desire ; money, grand business prospects, health, and in the immediate future a wife and a very happy home indeed. He forgot all his past, and in imagination he lived in the castles which he built in the air, and every castle had a golden minaret, for when we build with the imagination we do not count the cost. All at once, as though a flash of lightning had come out of a clear, cloudless sky, sickness fell upon this lady, and she died at once. The shock of course, was terrible. He was a man of large heart and generous sympathies, and those are they who make the best or worst men in the world. Your mean men keep along an even track an equal distance from good on the one side and evil on the other, but when you have generous men to deal with they either move on the mountain top or are thrown down into the valley. And my poor friend, thrown down by his despair, rushed into every sort of dissipation which New York life affords, and New York life is very rich in that sort of material ; and he spent an immense amount of money—nearly all he had. What he wanted was forgetfulness, and he went on from bad to worse until he reached low tide and the mud of moral iniquity ; and one day in the midst of all this, by one of those instincts you and I know, he was led to open the safe and take from it a little bundle containing a little silver key, which he had turned in the casket of his beloved, and next to it was a tress of auburn hair ; and as he looked at them he started back in horror as he reflected upon the gulf that now separated him from her, and he turned to his friend and asked if he thought he should ever see her again, and was answered : “ I don’t think you ever will. I don’t see how you can. The life you and I have been living these last twelve months don’t lead that way. It leads down the other side, and you and I can never look a pure woman in the face again.” And the poor fellow burst into tears, and then wringing his hands he cried : “ Oh, I must see her again, and I will meet her again ; if there is anything in religion by which I can get rid of my past life I am going to get rid of it, and I am going to right about face, and keep my face toward, and my eyes upon our home. And if she is in heaven, I am going there too.”

And in due course he came to see me, and wrung my hand in a way I cannot describe, but there was great resolution in his heart; and last Sunday morning, with the memory of that golden tress and silver key, George, for that was his name, joined my church, and being asked if he would like to go back to the past, he exclaimed, "I have found a home, and I cannot go back to despair," and he is marching on that journey to-night to the tune of glory, glory, hallelujah. Thank God for that.

Mr. Haight said: About four years ago I WAS A CONFIRMED DRUNKARD, but one day I went into the Water Street Mission House, without a shirt or a pair of shoes, and there I knelt down and prayed God to help me to overcome my terrible sin, and blessed be God, I am to-day a new man. Before I went to the mission I had taken pledges and formed resolutions, but they were of no avail; I only fell back into my former state. But when I trusted all to God, I was able to resist, and I can to-day say, that He is able to save to the uttermost. Then followed addresses by Mr. Sawyer and Mr. Bunting, two other reformed drunkards, Mr. Sawyer likening the inquiry-rooms to the pool of Bethesda.

The hymn "Waiting and Watching" was sung by Mr. Sankey; and the Rev. Dr. C. D. Foss said:

A traveler in an African desert, weary, foot-sore, exhausted, rushed down into a little gully where he found a little water to slake his thirst, coming up on the other side. He was perishing of hunger. He spied a little script in which something was carefully wrapped. He said to himself, "Some one who has preceded me has left a little bread to save the life of the unfortunate one who follows him." But when he had torn it open, he threw it down, exclaiming, "My God! It is only pearls." Bread enough to sustain his life for six hours would have been worth more than untold jewels. I bless God that I have had every day since I began to need it, my daily bread. I went one day to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum on the upper end of this Island with one of its managers, and when I had gone through it, and my heart had been touched with gratitude, as I saw what efforts were being made to help those who lacked a single sense,

I asked the superintendent how many of those poor people, after eight or ten years of training, were able to read with intelligence and appreciation the columns of a newspaper or an ordinary book. He told me not one in ten, and I came away blessing God that I had the sense of hearing and all my senses and faculties.

I recollect when I was sixteen years old, and my father lay dying; when he gathered his four sons around him and gave them his dying charge and blessing, in the course of which he spoke these words: "My son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and a willing mind. If thou seekest Him, He will cherish thee; but if thou forsakest Him, He will cast thee out forever." Then he went home, and my brothers are there, too, and I am on the way.

Last summer one of the brightest girls in my Sunday-school class sickened and felt she was to die. Calling her Christian father to her bedside, she said, "Father, tell me exactly what it is to be a real Christian." Her father told her, and then she said, "But suppose you do love Jesus and believe in Him, but are afraid there is still some sin in your heart, what then?" "Cast it all on Jesus," said the father. Then she said, "Father, kneel down and pray beside me." And he knelt down and prayed as only a Christian father at the death-bed of his only child can pray. Then she looked up and said, "Now it is all right, and I am ready to go." And she lay there for three weeks in the very light of Heaven, and then left us for the perfect day.

For all these things I thank God, and thousands here to-night will join me in this thanksgiving. By prayer and supplication and thanksgiving may your requests be made known unto God, especially in your troubles here to-night. There are multitudes broken-hearted treading the thorny path, knowing not what to do. Let me tell you, go down on your knees and say, "Oh God, I thank thee"—and trust that he will help you finish the sentence—you will find something to praise him for, and your prayer will find answer.

Mr. Sankey said: In about the eighth or tenth seat here one evening sat a little girl. It was at the prayer-meeting at the

conclusion of the preaching services. Our friends on the platform here discovered a beautiful little girl sitting there very deeply interested in talking to a little companion that was with her. They seemed to become so interested that one of the ladies went down from the platform to sit by them and listen and see what the little one was saying. The dear child, she found, was preaching Jesus Christ, telling how much Jesus loved her, and how much she loved Jesus, and asking this little one if she would not become his disciple. The lady said to her, "I think if that little girl shall speak a word for the Son of God in this dark city, shall I remain idle any more? By God's grace I will speak to somebody to-night." And she went right to work and found an anxious soul in this very place, and spoke about the Lord Jesus that night for the first time in her life. So "A little child shall lead them." When the word of God is preached these little ones can be led to Jesus as well as the larger ones. I said, "Thank God that while the lady workers are gathering in, the little children, too, are at work, bringing souls to Jesus Christ." These things I am glad of. I am glad, too, and praise Him because of the blessing that He has brought down upon our service of song. I could stand here until to-morrow morning, I think, and tell you of instances precious to my heart where the singing of these simple Gospel hymns had been the means in God's hand of awakening an interest in souls, and of hundreds that have been led through this instrumentality to take the first step toward Jesus.

Said Mr. Moody: O, sinner, trust in the Lord Jesus to save you, and he will do it. Here is a man who has tried to stop swearing many a time and failed, haven't you? You have tried to stop drinking many a time and failed, haven't you? You have tried to keep down your temper many a time and failed, haven't you? It was failure all the time. Now, I want you to give all your efforts up and just fall right into the arms of a loving Lord and trust him to do it. O how quickly it will be done if you only let him come into the heart. There will be no trouble. If the fountain is only right, the stream will be pure. I was preaching some time ago in a little town in Illinois, in the

open air. Crowds came out every night to the meeting. A gentleman constantly drove up in a beautiful carriage, and with a cigar in his mouth always remained listening until the preaching was over, and then he would drive away. I asked who he was. They told me he was one of the wealthiest men in that place. I said, "I noticed him to-night weeping." They laughed at the idea. "Weeping," they said; "O if you were only to hear the report he gives of your work." "I don't care if he is what you say," I said, "the man is interested." I heard that

HE WAS THE PROFANEST MAN in that whole country, that he cursed the very wife of his bosom, and that he even used very profane language before his children. I thought, however, I would go to see him. People advised me not—they thought it would hurt my feelings. But I went up and stood and waited just as he was coming out of his front gate. "This is Mr. P.?" I said. "Yes, that is my name; what do you want?" he said. He knew me very well. "I want to ask you a question if you have no objection," I said. "What is it?" he said in a gruff way. "I am told," I said, "that you have more wealth than any man in this part of the country. God has blessed you with great wealth and with a nice family and much comfort, and all He has received from you is that you curse Him and blaspheme Him. Why treat Him in that way?" Tears came trickling down his cheeks, and he says "Come in, come in." When I had sat down, he said: "The fact is, Mr. Moody, if I have tried once I have tried a thousand times to stop swearing. I am so ashamed of myself sometimes I can't hold my head up. There is no hope for me. I can't stop it." I said: "I know you can't, but you can TRUST THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and He will stop it for you." He thought there was no chance for him. "Why, my dear friend," I said, "He just came to do that very thing, to give you power to overcome sin. If you will only come to the Lord Jesus Christ there will be no trouble. All you want is to let Him in." I got down and prayed with him, and he then asked me what I would advise him to do. "I tell you, what you'll do," I said, "Go up to the church prayer-meet-

ing and ask them to pray for you." He wouldn't go, he never was in the church. "Though there may be bad things said against them," I said, "they are the very best friends you have got. Get up and tell them you want them to pray that God will save your soul." The next morning in the prayer-meeting who should come in but this wealthy man! He put his hand on the back of the seat where I sat, and I felt it tremble. "My friends," he said, "If God can save a poor wretch like me will you pray Him for me?" Inside of a year he became an elder there, and is a bright and shining light in that church now. O, sinner, it will be failure, failure, failure, until you accept the Lord Jesus Christ, but when you do He will save you. You haven't got to go home to ask God for salvation.

Perhaps there is no subject in the Bible that takes hold of me with as great force as this subject of the wandering sinner. It enters deeply into my own life. It comes right home into our own family. The first thing I remember was the death of my father. It was a beautiful day in June when he fell suddenly dead. The shock made such an impression on me, young as I was, that I shall never forget it. I remember nothing about the funeral, but his death has made a lasting impression upon me. The next thing that I remember was that my mother was taken very sick. And the next thing that occurred in our family that impressed itself on my young mind was that my eldest brother, to whom my mother looked up to comfort her in her loneliness and in great affliction, became a wanderer—he left home. I need not tell you how that mother mourned for her boy—how she waited day by day and month by month for his return. I need not say how night after night she watched and wept and prayed. Many a time we were told to go to the post-office to see if a letter had not come from him. But we had to bring back the sorrowful words, "No letter yet, mother." Many a time have I waked up and heard my mother pray: "Oh, God, bring back my boy!" Many a time did she lift her heart up to God in prayer for her boy. When the wintry gale would blow around the house, and the storm rage without the door, her dear face would wear a terribly anxious

look, and she would utter in piteous tones, "Oh, my dear boy; perhaps he is now on the ocean this fearful night. Oh, God preserve him!" We would sit around the fireside of an evening and ask her to tell us about our father, and she would talk for hours about him. But if the mention of my eldest brother should chance to come in, then all would be hushed; she never spoke of him but with tears. Many a time did she try to conceal them, but all would be in vain, and when Thanksgiving Day would come, a chair used to be set for him. Our friends and neighbors gave him up, but our mother had faith that she would see him again. One day in the middle of summer a stranger was seen approaching the house. He came up on the east piazza and looked upon my mother through the window. The man had a long beard, and when my mother first saw him she did not start or rise. But when she saw the great tears trickling down his cheeks she cried, "It's my boy, my dear, dear boy," and sprang to the window. But there the boy stood and said, "Mother, I will never cross the threshold until you say you forgive me." Do you think he had to stay there long? No, no. Her arms were soon around him, and she wept upon his shoulder, as did the father of the prodigal son. I heard of it while in a distant city, and what a thrill of joy shot through me. But what joy on earth can equal the joy in Heaven when a prodigal comes home! This night your father wants you. Dear son, come to Him. Confess your sin, and He will have mercy upon you and forgive you. May Heaven's blessing rest upon every soul here is my prayer.

A MONTH OF GRACE.

The vast swelling throngs surge in and around the Hippodrome; and to accommodate people from out of town who could not stay to the preaching service at night, Mr. Moody consented at the beginning of the fifth week to hold a meeting at 4 P. M. and preach the same sermon which he delivered at night. The audience were admitted only by tickets, and great numbers were thus able to hear the evangelists and return to their homes for

the night. The second month of grace he grandly inaugurated by his sermon on *The Blood*.

The reporter said : for extreme care in preparation, for aptness and force of illustrations, and for showing his great knowledge of the Bible, this sermon was perhaps the most noteworthy that he has yet delivered here. It is an old sermon but it has been remodeled and improved frequently. The evangelist's views in general have usually escaped sharp criticism even from those who are considered to be the less orthodox followers of Christianity. But the sermon on "The Blood" invokes some opposition and criticism in certain quarters. Mr. Moody anticipated this, and meets the arguments of his critics in his usual blunt and direct way. In his prayer before the sermon he said : "Keep Thy servant from teaching any error." When he had opened his remarks he referred to the blood, saying : "That scarlet line began its course way back in Eden, and runs all through the Bible ; it is the scarlet thread that binds the leaves."

The sermon was as follows :

We have for our subject to-day, The Blood. I would like to call your attention to a few passages of Scripture in different portions of the Word of God. The first is in the 3d chapter of Genesis, 21st verse : "Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins and clothed them." That is the first glimpse we have of the shedding of blood.

To me it is a very sweet thought that God thus dealt in grace with Adam before He dealt in government. Some people complain of God's dealing with Adam, that He was very severe, but you will find God dealt in love with him. Some one said, He put the lamp of promise into his hand before he drove him out of Eden. The first thing was the promise that the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head, and in the very same chapter we find that God consented to kill those innocent animals to make coats of skins. Of course the blood had to be shed in order to furnish those garments. As they went out of Eden, I think Adam might have said to Eve, "These garments are a token of God's love." God clothed them. He put cherubim at the gate of the garden, and a flaming sword to protect

the Tree of Life, that they should not come and eat ; but we find when the right time came He took that very sword and opened the way back to the Tree of Life, so that we can all come to it now if we will.

In the 4th chapter of Genesis we find the great doctrine of the blood brought out : "And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof, and the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering." In the morning of creation God had marked out a way for man to go. Abel took God's way ; Cain wanted to go his own way. That is always the way. If you had talked to Cain, he would have said, "I do not know why the fruit of the earth should not be more acceptable to God than the blood of the lamb. I do not understand why any one should bring blood for an offering ; I am sure the ripened grain would be more acceptable to God than blood ; I have a dislike for the very name of blood." You will find the world is full of Cainites and Abelites to-day. Some want to go to God in their way, and some wish to go to Him in His own way. The man who goes in his own way gets no life ; it is all darkness until he goes in God's way. "Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof, and the Lord had respect unto Abel." He was a very religious man, but religion is one thing and coming to God in His way is another. There are a great many who are very religious, and yet they do not like to go in God's way. There is no doctrine in the Old Bible written and spoken against so much as this very doctrine of the blood. From the time that Abel came with his bleeding lamb, man has disliked it. It shows how deceitful the heart is, that we do not like to go in God's way. These men had been brought up with the same surroundings. Up to this time we see no difference between the two men as to education, and yet there is a very great difference between their offerings. God accepted Abel's offering and did not accept Cain's, and consequently sin rose up in Cain's heart, and envy and hatred and malice, and he rose up and slew his brother. Sin leaped into the world full grown at one leap. The first-born was a murderer. When Abel first got to heaven and sang the song of

redemption, there must have been but one soul in heaven when he came there alone, that could sing it. The angels could not join him, and they must have heard it with surprise ; but that chorus has been swelling ever since that time, swelling for the last six thousand years. The first man who went to heaven had brought a bleeding lamb and put the blood thereof between him and his sin.

Will you look at the 8th chapter of Romans? "And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar." It was so important that he should have blood put between him and his sin that God had him to take clean animals for a sacrifice. We find that the first two thousand years men were traveling by that highway. Way back there in Eden the scarlet line commences its course. You will find it running all through the Bible ; you take it out of the Bible and you take out all that book teaches. Those men who are trying to destroy that precious doctrine are at sea without sail ; they do not know where they are. You cannot take up a place in Scripture but you find the scarlet thread running through it. If you turn over to the 22d chapter of Genesis, you will find the story of Isaac's sacrifice. Abraham went in God's way. In the 13th verse it is said, "And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns, and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering instead of his son." There the doctrine of the blood is foreshadowed again. On that mountain we catch a glimpse of the blood ; on Mount Moriah, which was close to Mount Calvary, where Christ was crucified—look at that scene !

For twenty-five long years Abraham had been looking for that boy, and at the age of one hundred God gave him Isaac. How he must have doted upon his boy ! One night God said to him, a few years after, "Abraham, take your son and go up to the mountain that I will show you, and offer him there as a sacrifice." He did not offer objections and ask why God had ordered it. God had told him to have faith in Him, and with-

out consulting any one, not even his wife, he saddled an ass and took his son and told his wife that he was going up to a mountain. He took the wood for a fire, and a knife and his son, and away he went. I can imagine that father's feelings. He said to himself, "I do not understand it, but I know that God never makes any mistake. He never has told me to do anything but that it has brought honor and glory to His own name." I can imagine how the old man looked at the boy as he lay sleeping. He said, "In a little while my boy will be gone." I can see the tears on the old man's face as he gazed at him on that first night. On the second night I can see there was a struggle going on within him as he thought, "I will only have this lovely boy one night more." The third day comes, and in the morning he lifts up his eyes, and over yonder is Mount Moriah, and he says to the two young men who are with him, "You stay here, and Isaac and myself will go yonder and worship." They had the wood, they had the knife, but the lamb they had not. On the way up that mountain the boy said to the father, "Father, where is the sacrifice? We have no lamb." And the father said, and it seemed prophetic, "The Lord will provide a lamb." And so he did in the fullness of time, the Son of His own bosom. "My son, the Lord will provide a lamb for a sacrifice," and on they went. The two worked together and built the altar, rolled up the stones and put wood on them. When everything was ready I can imagine how the old man told his child that the Lord had told him to take his boy and offer him up as a sacrifice, and after that they embraced and wept together. The old man binds his boy and puts him on that altar; he takes the knife and is ready to drive it to the heart of his child; he is resolved to make quick work of it, but even while his hand is lifted there is a voice from Heaven, "Abraham, Abraham, spare thy son!" God so loved him that he spared his son, but He so loved you and me that he gave His own son for us all. There was no voice heard at Calvary saying, "Spare my son." No angel came and took Him from the Cross; but He gave Him up for us. And when Abraham looked around him, lo! there was a ram caught in a thicket, and he took the ram and slew

him and offered him up for a burnt offering—and then was that scarlet thread trickling down Mount Moriah.

That was typical of God's own Son. We are told that when Abraham was on Mount Moriah God promised him that through his seed all nations of the earth should be blessed. Abraham walked by way of the blood. There is no other way. You can not find any of God's children that have walked any other way. In Exodus, twelfth chapter and thirteenth verse, you find, "And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, when I smite the land of Egypt." It was not, "And when I see your good resolutions, your tears, your agonies, I will pass over you." The blood was a token that he gave them. Some people say, "Oh, it was not the death of Christ; it was his life; it was his moral character that was significant; and you should preach up His life, and preach up His moral character." Let us preach these indeed, but let us not forget to preach His death—that Jesus Christ died for sinners, but did not live for them. He lay down His life and became a substitute for sinners. The Bible does not say the living lamb shall be a token. If they had tied up a live lamb, Death would have gone over that; but they were to take a lamb and kill it, and put its blood upon the door-posts, and when Death came down, wherever the blood was he did not go in.

Some say, "I wish I were as good as that one who has been visiting the poor and doing deeds of charity during the last fifty years; wouldn't I feel safe for heaven?" But, oh, my dear friends, if you are sheltered by the blood of the Son of God you are as safe as any man or woman on the face of the earth. That is not character; that is not deeds; it is the blood. God says, "When I see the blood I will pass over you." Moses and Abraham and Joshua were no safer behind the blood than the little boy; it was the blood that kept Death out, it was not their good work. An old minister when dying said he had preached the Gospel for fifty years, but when he was dying he did not rely upon his preaching or his works, but he requested them to bring his Bible to him and put his hand upon the verse which said

"And the blood shall be to him a token;" and he said: "I put my hope upon that verse." It was not his preaching, it was not his good deeds—away with them; works are all right in their place, but they do not save us; it was not what he had done, but what the blood had done. So it is not the strongest nor those who have the best character that are the safest, but those who are behind the blood.

Some one said the little fly in Noah's ark was as safe as the elephant. It was the ark that saved the elephant, just as it was the ark that saved the fly. The question is, Have you got the token? It was the most absurd thing in the world to the Egyptians, this sprinkling of the blood. I can see the haughty Egyptian riding through the town and seeing the blood sprinkled on the door-posts, and stopping to inquire what it meant. Every one was killing a lamb and he heard their bleating. He said, "You must have gone clean mad; what is that for?" They answered, "God has told us that at midnight to-night there will be a cry in Egypt; that Death is doing his work, and every house that has not got blood upon its door-posts Death will enter and take the first-born." I can see that Egyptian now. How scornfully he looks upon those men! That is the way the world looks now upon it. They say, "What do you mean by the blood? The idea of being saved by the blood! The idea that the blood of another cleanses from sin!" And the proud, haughty world scoffs at the thought. Listen. At night Death came down. He entered the palace, and the crown prince was laid low; and so on through every house in Egypt, taking the first-born alike of the rich and the poor. And only faith and its sign in blood upon the door-posts kept him out. The blood of Jesus Christ when it comes will be worth more than all the world. Your wealth, culture, and refinement cannot help you when God comes to judge the world. The question is, Have you got the token? The world makes light and scoffs and ridicules the idea now as it did then.

But the time is coming when the blood of Jesus Christ will be worth more to you than all the world. It is like Noah's ark. I can see those antediluvians scoffing at Noah. But one hour

after the flood began to fall Noah's ark was worth more to them than all the world put together. My friends you had better be wise. Be sure you have got the token. If I go down to the depot and want to go to Chicago, I go to the ticket office. I buy my ticket, and when I get aboard the train the conductor don't know who I am, and he don't care who I am. It makes no difference whether I am white or black, learned or unlearned. The question is, Have I got a ticket? Have I got the token? Pardon the illustration. The man that has got the token is safe. The man that has not got it is unsafe, I don't care what his life or his character may be, and not only unsafe, but unsaved. And there is no salvation outside the blood of Jesus Christ. There is no other name whereby ye may be saved. To be sure, this scene down in Goshen was typical.

Another thought. A good many Christians wonder they are so weak and have not more strength and do not grow strong like other people. You will find out in the eleventh verse. "And thou shalt yet eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet and your staff in your hand." They were not only to kill the lamb, and take the blood and put it on the doorpost, but they were to feed on the lamb. Now, the great trouble with Christians is they do not feed on the Lamb. Their idea is, if you get converted and join the church, that is enough, instead of feeding on the Lamb, and getting strong, and becoming giants in God's service. They have got the wilderness journey before them, and they should keep the staff in their hands and the shoes on their feet, and feed on the Lamb. Let us learn the lesson to feed on the Lamb, and if we feed on Christ we will have strength. If we neglect to feed, and do not feed on it, we will become weak and feeble, and won't have the power. There is another thought. "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months." All the four hundred years they had been in Egypt were rolled away. And, sinner, all these years that you are in the service of sin, you are just losing them; it is all lost time. These four hundred years they had been in bondage in Egypt God rolled away, and said, "This shall be the beginning of months." And you know everything dates

from the blood. What is 1874? You date back to the blood; you can't help it. It is the beginning of months to you, and God made Israel date back to that night when the lamb was slain, that they might not forget the meaning of it. There is another thought in that chapter. The fourth verse is: "And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb." It don't say "If the lamb be too little for the household." Christ is enough for any family, for any household. If you will only just take Him, He is enough for the whole world and all can have Him if they will. Take now, Exodus, twenty-ninth chapter and the sixteenth verse, "And thou shalt slay the ram and take his blood and sprinkle it round about upon the altar." Now, I have not got time to picture that scene, but I want to call your attention to this. The only way the High Priest came into the presence of God was to sprinkle blood round about the altar, and if he came without the blood he had no communion with God whatever. And from the time Adam fell until the present time, there has been no communion with God whatever, only through the blood. I don't care who the man is, if he ignores the blood, he has no communication with Heaven, he has no intercourse with Heaven. There is no other way. Away back in those days you find they came and sprinkled blood around the altar, and then they made their request to God. Don't think, dear friends, that God will have anything to do with you unless you come to Him in His way. If you attempt to come to God and ignore His Son, Heaven will be as brass to you. There will be no communication between your soul and God, until you go by His way. Then in the thirtieth chapter and the tenth verse, "And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements." Atonement means at one. It brings the sinner and God at one. The only way they can come together is through the blood of Jesus.

Now, turn to Leviticus, eighth chapter and twenty-third verse. "And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it and

put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot." I used to read such passages and used to say, "What in the world does that mean?" Blood upon the ear, the hand, and the foot? What for? It seems very plain to me now. Blood upon the ear! A man can't hear the voice of God unless he is sheltered behind the blood. It is only the blood-bought that hear the voice of God. Why, you know in the twelfth chapter of John, when God spake to His Son and said, "I have glorified my name and will glorify it again," the people said it thundered. They could not tell the difference between the voice of God and thunder. But God's own children can hear it, and they can understand it. You take a man sheltered behind the blood, and let him come into this meeting, and he will understand what I mean. But next to him a man may sit and say, "What in the world is that man talking about?" It is a mystery to him. He don't understand it. Why? Because his ear is not open. No uncircumcised ear can hear the voice of God. And it is important to hear right.

Then blood upon the hand. A man may work for God, but it is only the blood-bought hand that can work for God. And now I tell you, dear friends, the greatest, the grandest mistake the church of God is making to-day is getting ungodly men to do something for the church. It is keeping hundreds of men out of the Kingdom of God. We take ungodly men and make them trustees of the church, and take their money and say, "Their money is just as good as anybody else's money," and these men have an idea that they are buying their way to Heaven, and they are even better in their own opinion than many true Christians. Then there are ungodly men singing in the choir and helping in the service of God. No man can do anything to please God until he is first sheltered behind the blood. I don't care who he is, I don't care what his life has been, God cannot accept it; he cannot work with God. Until sheltered behind the blood he cannot work or walk with God. A man will have no desire to walk with God until he is sheltered behind the blood, and brought into communion with God. God

came down on sundry occasions and talked with Abraham and Jacob, but God never came down and walked with man until he put them behind the blood in Goshen. When the Israelites came to the Red Sea, they went through the Red Sea like giants. He walked with them in the wilderness. When they wanted bread He opened his hand and fed them: when they wanted water He brought it out of the rock. God walked with them. When Christ was down here they said to Him, "What shall we do?" Did he tell them to build colleges, teach in the Sabbath-school class, preach to the drunkard and feed the hungry, and clothe the naked? Ten thousand times, No! This is it: The work of God is to believe on Him, and if a man won't believe in God's Son he cannot hope to get to Heaven in any other way. He that climbeth up the wall is a thief and a robber. No uncircumcised hand can work for God.

No uncircumcised foot can walk with God. Some may say, "I cannot understand it; it is a very strange thing why God should demand blood." I will tell you why. He says, "The soul that sinneth shall surely die." That is the penalty. God's justice must be kept. He rides in a chariot with two wheels, of which justice is one and mercy another, and justice must be done as well as mercy. Why does God demand blood? God demands life. You have sold yourselves for naught. Christ comes and takes the place of the sinner, and dies in his stead, and it is through His precious blessed work of atonement on Calvary that we are saved. If there is any other way, my friends, I cannot find it. The life of all flesh is in the blood, and God has stamped the flesh with death, and He says it shall never come into His presence. And here comes in the glorious truth of the resurrection: "I am the resurrection and the life." All lost life in the first Adam; all got it in the second. Some people say: "It is a great mystery that sin came into the world." It is a greater mystery that God came down and bore the brunt of it Himself—that He took the saved into His own bosom and opened the way to the tree of life. Let me ask you to take up your bibles and take up this great and glorious subject and study it awhile, and you will have a reason for the hope within you.

You will be able to tell how you are saved. It is not your good deeds, your tears, your prayers, but it is the finished work of Jesus Christ that saves you, because He died and gave Himself for us. I do not believe any one can get a true glimpse of Jesus Christ without loving Him.

There is a story of a man that went to California, when the excitement broke out, and left his wife and child in New England. He said as soon as he was successful he would send for them. It was a long time before he was successful, but at last he sent the money, and his wife and child came on to New York, and got on one of those beautiful steamers, and started for San Francisco; and everything was going well. All at once, however, a cry was heard, "Fire, fire!" It ran through the vessel; the pumps were set to work and they got all the water they could, but they could not put it out. The flames gained on them and the captain ordered out the boats. But there were not life-boats enough to take all the passengers, and among the rest left on the deck was the mother of the lovely boy. The last boat was pushing away. If she did not get into that boat she must perish. She begged of the men to take her and her boy, but they said, "We dare not take any more." Her tears and entreaties at last touched the heart of one of the men, and he said, "Let us take her." But the others would not, and at last they compromised by saying, "We will take one." What did the mother do? Did she leap into that life-boat and leave her boy behind to perish? That is not a mother's love. She hugged him, she kissed him and she dropped him over into the life-boat, and said, "If you live to see your father tell him I died to save you." Supposing that young boy has grown up to be a man, and he speaks contemptuously of such a mother, would you not say "He is an ungrateful wretch?" But, sinner, what are you doing with Jesus? Did not He do more than that? Was not He numbered among the transgressors for us? Was not He wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities? Did not He die for the ungodly?

There is a story of a regiment in the Austrian army that was guilty of mutiny, and as they did not want to inflict the penalty

of death upon the whole regiment, they decided that one man in ten should be shot. The regiment was drawn out in line and the officer went along taking out the tenth man. There was a father and a son. The son knew he could be spared better than the father. He was so anxious that the father should not be shot that he watched the officer, and saw, as he came nearer, that it would fall on his father. So the son stood behind his father, and pushed him into the place of life and took the place of death himself. So with us. We were condemned to die, and there was no hope and no way of escape, and Christ said, "Father, let me go and take that place," and He left the throne, and he came from heaven and died in our stead. And do you get up and go out of this hall and say, "I see no reason I should love Christ?" A young man said to me the other night, "I can go along without Christ; I don't need Him." Well, my friend, if you can get along without Him, He can get along without you. But He don't want you to perish; He wants you to live. May you find refuge behind the blood of Christ, is my prayer.

CONCLUSION OF "THE BLOOD."

Mr. Moody continued the consideration of the subject of "The Blood." On Tuesday he began with the first mention of sacrifices in Genesis, and drew all his illustrations and texts from the Old Testament; yesterday his sermon was on the blood of Christ. He preached the death rather than the life of Christ, makes the Atonement the sole foundation of the hope of heaven—not good works and moral character. In the Bible, from the creation of the world in six days, to the rolling away of the stone from the sepulchre, there is not an idea which he does not wholly believe and uphold and honor, without attempting to explain away anything, and he is convinced that each part is needed to sustain the whole. If one part is true, it is all true, and if one sentence is false, it might as well be torn in shreds. There arise in his mind no doubts or questions, and he deals with none, but taking the Bible as literally true

throughout, he impresses his strong faith upon the listening audience and their hearts accept it.

Those who were here yesterday, will remember that we had for our subject the Blood, as found in the Old Testament. To-day we will consider it in the New Testament. There are those who say that it is all one story; that instead of being two books, it is but one. There is one class of people who say they believe in the New but not in the Old Testament, and another class believes in the Old Testament but not in the New. But if you read it carefully, you cannot divide it. If you change any part of it, it is all gone. The very passages that some wish to throw out of the Old Testament, and yet believe the New Testament, these very passages confirm the others. Some say, "I do not believe there was such a thing as a deluge; we do not believe there was any such thing as a flood." But Christ says: "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be." Some say, "We do not believe that Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed in flames and buried, do you? Yes, we believe what Christ believed. He says: 'Remember Lot's wife.'" They say, "We do not believe the whale ever swallowed Jonah; do you?" Yes, we believe what Christ taught; and when Christ says, "As Jonah was three days in the whale's belly." He put His divine soul into the Old Testament as in the New. It is one book, therefore. Whoever touches any part of the Bible touches it all. That is what the questioner is trying to do to break down the word of God, and our confidence in God's testimony and God's record of His son. Yesterday, I did not have time to go through the Old Testament, to say all I wanted to say about the blood, as there described. To-day we will pass over into the New Testament, and see what Scripture says about blood in the New Testament.

The first thing I call your attention to is that we are redeemed by the blood. There is no other redemption. In the first Epistle of Peter, first chapter, eighteenth verse. "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers, . . . but with the precious blood

of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot." You are redeemed by the precious blood of Christ. Redemption is more than salvation really. A man might rescue another from sudden death. He might see a man in a carriage, with the horses dashing through the street, and in a moment his life would be gone, dashed to pieces against the wall. He might stop that steed, and save the man's life. He would be the savior of that man. Christ is more than our Savior. He is our Redeemer. He has redeemed us with His blood. Redemption is to buy back. When Christ came, he bought us back. He says you have sold yourselves for nought, but you shall be redeemed without money. Though salvation is free to us, and it is without money and without price, yet it cost God all that He had to do it. It was the blood of Christ, His only Son, that redeemed us. It cost Him His precious blood to buy us back. Do you think silver and gold could have redeemed this world? Why, God could have created millions of worlds of gold, if silver and gold could have done it, but we could be redeemed not by such corruptible things as silver and gold. The apostle looks upon these with scorn and contempt when it comes to the subject of redemption. You are redeemed by the precious blood of the Son of God, as of a lamb without spot or blemish. The joy of every Christian is that he has been bought back by the blood of Christ. Once when I was going to speak in a little town, on our way there; there was a young man riding in front of us, and I said to my companion, "Who is that young man? I do not remember to have seen him before." He said, "Look over there. Do you see that beautiful meadow and that large farm and the house over there? That young man's father drank that all up while he lived, and his son there went away and went industriously to work and accumulated money, and came back, redeemed the old homestead, and took his mother out of the poorhouse, and is now on his way to church there with his mother." That was the story of the old Adam. He did the same thing. He sold us out to the hands of justice; and the son of God came to buy us back. A friend of mine was coming from Dublin some time ago, and met

an Irish boy with an English sparrow in his hands. The bird was trembling for its life, and trying to get back its liberty ; but the boy was stronger than the sparrow, and would not let it escape. The man tried to get the boy to let the bird go. He said, "My boy, why don't you open your hands and let the bird fly away?" The boy replied, "Faith, and I won't be doing that, when I have been after him for hours, and have just got him." Then he tried to get the boy to do it from principle, telling him that it was right to let the poor bird have its freedom again, but the boy would not do it, and finally the man bought him with a piece of money. When he put the money into the boy's hand, in so doing he redeemed the sparrow. At first the little thing did not realize that it had its liberty. It chirped a few times, and looked around, and then it tried its little wings again, and went up singing, as if it said, "Thank you, thank you ; you have redeemed me." That is what Christ did. And He says, "I will contend with him that contendeth against thee." He gave us our ransom. He redeemed with His own blood this lost world. There is redemption for every soul that wants to be redeemed.

JUSTIFICATION THROUGH CHRIST'S BLOOD.

We are not only redeemed by blood, but we are justified. This is more than pardon. If a man is washed in the blood, he is as just as if he had never sinned. The question was asked me, "How can a man be justified with God?" A man is justified by His precious blood. In the third chapter of Romans, twenty-third verse, it says : "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God. Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." So, if a man has been redeemed by the blood of Christ, he is justified. Or, in other words, God says, "I have nothing in my heart against you." We talk about our sins being pardoned and forgiven. In reality no sinner is forgiven. Sin has to be atoned for, and the Son of God has made atonement. He has justified us with his own blood. In the fifth chapter of Romans, ninth verse, it says : "Much more then being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from

wrath through him." Then another thing the blood does—it makes us all equal; one kindred with one tongue, one language. A man that has been sheltered by the blood of Christ, he talks the same language with every other that has been so sheltered. You can tell a man that talks the language of Zion. He may not be able to talk the same language, but his language has the same spirit. Paul says in the seventeenth chapter of Acts, twenty-sixth verse: "And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on the face of the earth." Hath made of all nations one blood! The blood of Jesus Christ brings us together, makes us one, brings us all to one level.

Just before the war came on, during the days of slavery, I was in Boston. They were very exciting times there then, and Dr. Kirk was preaching on the subject of the Cross. It was during the great strife, when there was a great deal of hatred and suspicion against foreigners then in our country. It was in the time of the Know-Nothing party, and there was a great deal of feeling against the blacks and a great deal of feeling against the Irish. Dr. Kirk said when he came up to the Cross to get salvation, he found a poor black man on the right and an Irishman on his left, and the blood came trickling down from the wounded side of the Son of God and made them all brothers, and all alike, and equal. That is what the blood does. It makes us all one kindred, and brings us all into the family of God. We are all saved by the same blood. The blood has two cries. It either cries for our condemnation, or for our salvation. If we reject the blood, it cries out for our condemnation. If we are sheltered behind the blood, and if we fly to that blood for refuge, it cries out for our protection, and for our salvation. We will turn a moment to the First Colossians, first chapter and twentieth verse: "And having made peace through the blood of His Cross;" and then with that let us read a verse that one will find in John, nineteenth chapter and the thirty-fourth verse: "But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true." He saw the blood that came out

of that side, and thought now there is the blood that speaketh peace. But you know when Pilate washed his hands and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this just man," the mob cried out, "Let His blood be upon us, and upon our children." Not to save us, not to redeem us, not to wash us, not to justify us, not to cleanse us, but "Let His blood be upon us and upon our children"—"we are responsible for the act." They took it upon themselves, but what a prayer it was! Would to God that the prayer had been, "His blood be upon us and our children to cleanse us, and save us, and speak peace to our guilty conscience." How it would have been blessed! But their cry was, let His blood be upon us, said in all scorn and derision. That is the cry to-day of hundreds of thousands—"We are not going to be saved by the blood, we don't believe in any such thing, we will be responsible for rejecting Him and casting Him away." Oh, my friends! If we ignore the blood, we are lost; there is no other way of being cleansed from our sins. It says in the first chapter of Revelations and fifth verse, "Unto Him, that loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood." Now, if he so washed us, we are clean; if the Son by His coming washed us, and if the blood did not cleanse us, how are we to be cleansed? How are we ever to come into the presence of the pure and holy God, and see Him in high heaven where he sits upon His throne? No man until he is washed by the blood can see God—he will have no desire to see Him?

Some people tell us that the Bible does not contain anything on the subject of the blood. I received a letter from a lady some time ago stating that it was the Apostles that taught it, that Christ did not say one solitary word about it; so she threw out the epistles and the teaching of Paul, and said she took the teachings of Jesus Christ, because there was no blood in them. In Matthew, twenty-sixth chapter and twenty-eighth verse, it says, for this is "My blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins," and then you will find in the ninth chapter of Hebrews twenty-second verse, that "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission." I

would like to ask the people who believe in the Bible and yet try to ignore the doctrine of blood, What are you going to do with that portion of Scripture where it says that "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission?" From the time that Adam fell in Eden to the present time there has never been a soul saved but by the shedding of blood, there has never been a soul prepared for the coming to God except by the shedding of blood. The Holy Ghost comes and dwells with that soul that is washed in the blood of redemption, and it becomes a temple for the Holy Ghost to dwell in, but never until it has been cleansed by the shedding of the blood.

"There is a fountain filled with blood, drawn from Immanuel's veins." Why do we sing that song? Why do we like to sing that hymn? It is because it has got the blood in it. The hymns that have the scarlet line running through them will never be lost. That hymn never will be lost; as long as there is a church on earth it will be sung. There is not a nation in the world, where there is a Christian, but that they have that hymn translated into their own language. I question if there is an hour in the whole twenty-four but in some parts of the earth they are singing that hymn—"There is a fountain filled with blood, drawn from Immanuel's veins." Why do you like that hymn, "Just as I am, without one plea, save that Thy blood was shed for me?" Why is it that that hymn is so popular? Why does the Church of God like it and sing it? Why do we sing it so often? Because it has got the precious blood in it. Then there is the familiar hymn "Rock of ages cleft for me, let me hide myself in Thee," etc. Why do we all like that so much? Because it speaks of that fountain which has been opened in the house of David for sin and uncleanness, whereby your sins may be washed away in the blood of the Lamb. Everything that blood touches it redeems. When the blood came out of the Son of God and touched the Roman spear it touched the Roman covenant, and when the blood came out and touched this earth it redeemed it. Though the usurper has got it now, Jesus Christ will have it by and by. Everything that blood touches it purifies and redeems.

A NEW AND LIVING WAY TO GOD.

And so, my friends, what you want is to have the blood applied to your sins. You want to be cleansed by it, and as long as there is blood upon the mercy-seat there is hope for the vilest sinner that walks the face of the earth. God, seeing us look at the blood upon the mercy-seat, says, "Press in! press in, sinners? Press into the Kingdom of God." The vilest can come if he will. That is what the blood of Christ was shed for, to cover sin and to bless us and wash us and prepare us for God's Kingdom. You may turn a moment to Hebrews, tenth chapter. I wish I had time to go through Hebrews with this wonderful subject, for there is more said in Hebrews about the blood than in any other book in the Bible. Now it says at the nineteenth verse: "Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say his flesh." Before he had to go to the high priest, but now God has opened a new and living way and made all His children kings and priests, and we don't now need any one to intercede for us. When Christ said "It is finished," the veil of the temple was rent. It does not say it was rent from the bottom up. No, it was rent downwards. It was God that seized that veil and tore it open, and God came out and man can go in there now. Through His flesh the veil was rent, and now all of us, through the precious blood of Christ, are made kings and priests, and can go boldly into the holiest. Now a living way has been opened. That is what Christ has done. "By a new and living way which He hath consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; and having a high priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, for He is faithful that promised." Now turn to the 28th verse of the same chapter: "He that despised Moses's law died without mercy under two or three witnesses. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he

be though worthy who hath trodden under foot the Son of God and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?"

Now, I would like to ask friends here to-day that ignore the whole subject of the blood, where is your hope? What is it based on? What are you building your hopes of heaven on? Is it your good deeds? He says those men that despised Moses's law died without mercy. How much more worthy of punishment shall he be thought who hath trodden under foot the blood of the Son of God, the blood of the covenant? I heard of a man some time ago that was going to get to heaven in his own way. He did not believe in the Bible or the love of God, but was going to get in on account of his good deeds. He was very liberal, gave a great deal of money, and he thought the more he gave the better it would be in the other world. I don't as a general thing believe in dreams, but sometimes they teach good lessons. Well, this man dreamed one night that he was building a ladder to heaven, and he dreamed that every good deed he did put him one round higher on this ladder, and when he did an extra good deed it put him up a good many rounds: and in his dream he kept going, going up, until at last he got out of sight, and he went on and on doing his good deeds, and the ladder went up higher and higher, until at last he thought he saw it run up to the very throne of God. Then in his dream he died and a mighty Voice came rolling down from above, "He that climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber," and down came his ladder and he woke from his sleep and thought, "If I go to heaven I must go some other way." My friends, it is by the way of the blood that we are to get to heaven. If a man has got to pay his way there, only a few can get there. What are you going to do with these poor sick people who cannot work at all and make money to bestow on others? Are they to be lost and damned? No, thank God! He has made the way so easy and open that the weak and the young and the smallest and poorest can be saved if they will. He has made a new and living way right up to the

Throne. The despised and persecuted can go up as well as anybody else. Let me read that again: "He that despised Moses's law died without mercy under two or three witnesses." That is established. You can go out of the Bible and find that in history.

Now, my friends, let me ask you where is your hope? How are you going to be saved? If the Bible is true, and I suppose there is hardly one here but believes it, what are you going to do with that passage that says in Hebrews, "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission?" If you have this blessed Gospel of Jesus Christ offered to you, sent to you, and you send back the insulting message that you don't want it, where is your hope? What is your hope? How are you going to be saved? How are you going to escape the condemnation of the law? Now, I have traveled considerably during the last two or three years and have met many ministers, and I have learned that the man that makes much of the blood in his preaching, much of the Atonement, and holds up Christ as the only Substitute, God honors his preaching; and the man that covers up this glorious truth, there is no power in his preaching. He may draw great crowds, and they may hover around him for a few years, but when he at last goes, the church itself goes down because it had no power in itself, their prayer-meetings had no power. The minister would get up a good choir and a great crowd to hear the music and fine singing, but when it comes to a real spirit of power they have not got it; and any religion that takes the blood and covers it up, hasn't any power.

I was in a city of Europe and a young minister came to me and said, "Moody, what makes the difference between your success in preaching and mine? Either you are right and I am wrong, or I am right and you are wrong." Said I, "I don't know what the difference is, for you have heard me and I have never heard you preach. What is the difference?" Said he, "You make a good deal out of the death of Christ, and I don't make anything out of it. I preach the life." Said I, "What do you do with this: 'He hath borne our sins in His own body on the tree'?" Said he, "I never preached that." Said I,

"What do you do with this: 'He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities, and with His stripes we are healed'?" Said he "I never preached that." "Well," said I again, "what do you do with this—'without the shedding of blood there is no remission'?" Said he, "I never preached that." I asked him, "What do you preach?" "Well," he says, "I preach a moral essay." Said I, "My friend, if you take the blood out of the Bible, it is all a myth to me." Said he, "I think the whole thing is a sham." "Then," said I, "I advise you to get out of the ministry very quick. I would not preach a sham. If the Bible is untrue, let us stop preaching, and come out at once like men, and fight against it if it is a sham and untrue; but if these things are true, and Jesus Christ left heaven and came into this world to shed His blood and save sinners, then let us lay hold of it and preach it, in season and out of season." In the college at Princeton this last year, when the students were ready to go forth into the world, the old man, their instructor, would stand up there and say, "Young men, make much of the blood. Young men, make much of the blood!" and I have learned this, that a minister who makes much of the substitution and holds Christ up as the sinner's only hope, God blesses his preaching. And if the Apostles didn't preach that, what did they preach? You take the great doctrine of substitution out of the preaching of Paul, Peter, John, James, and Philip, and all of those holy men, and you take out all that they preached. And so, my friends, there don't seem to be one ray of hope for the man that ignores the blessed, blessed subject of the blood. "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission."

It is said of Julian, the great apostate, that when he was trying to stamp out Christianity in the days of Rome's prosperity, before it received Christianity, when he was trying to drive those Christians away, he received a mortal wound, and as he pulled the spear out of his side, he took a handful of the blood that gushed forth from the wound, and threw it toward heaven as he reeled and staggered, crying out, "There, Galilean! Thou hast conquered!" We are all conquered, overcome by the

blood of the Lamb. The only way to Heaven is by the Word of His testimony and His blood. Revelation is full of the subject. It would take days to go through Revelation and see all it contains about blood. The only thing that Christ left down here in the world of His person, was His blood. His flesh, His bones, He took away with Him, and when He hung there on Calvary, and the blood came out of His hands, and out of His feet and from his bruised side, and trickled down on the earth, it was never gathered up. It was left there, and God holds the world responsible for it. What are you going to do with it? Are you going to trample it under foot and send a message to Heaven that you don't care for it, that you despise, hate it? Or, are you going to find a refuge and shelter behind it? It is Christ's, shed for the salvation of every soul here within these walls. It is said every man that goes up, goes up by the way of the blood. You cannot think about Abel, but you think of the bleeding Lamb. So, my friends, the question to-day is what are you going to do with this subject. I have heard of an English lady who was greatly troubled about her soul for several months, and the way her conversion was brought about was this: She told her servant one day to go out and kill a lamb, and told him what to do with all of the different parts except the blood, and presently after he had killed the lamb he came in and asked her, "What shall I do with the blood of the Lamb?" And God used it as the arrow that should go down into her soul; and she began to walk her room and ask herself, "What shall I do with the blood of the Son of God?" What are you going to do with that precious blood that flows out of Calvary? Are you going to let it cleanse you from sin? What say you? Will you take it and by and by stand with your garments made white by the blood of the Lamb and sing the song of redemption?

During the war a New York minister, I think it was, came down among the soldiers in the hospital, and preached to them the way of Christ, and helped them in their dying hours. He found one man whose eyes were closed and who was muttering something about "blood, blood;" and the old doctor thought

he was thinking of the carnage of the battle-field and the blood he had seen there, and going up to him, he tried to divert his mind ; but the young man looked up and said, " Oh, Doctor, it was not that I was thinking of, I was thinking how precious the blood of Christ is to me now that I am dying. It covers all my sins." Oh, my friends, the dying hour will come. We are hastening on to death. If Christ is not your all in all, what is to become of you? I was on the Pacific coast some time ago, and there they were telling me about a stage-driver who had died a little while ago, and you that have been there know that those men who drive coaches make a great deal of the brake, for they have to keep their feet upon it all the time going down the mountains ; and as this poor fellow was breathing his last in his bed he cried out, " I am on the down grade, and can't reach the brake ! " Those were his last words. There was not a stage-driver there, when I was there, but was talking about it. Just about that time a very eminent man in our country was dying in New York or New Jersey—a holy man of God, who had lifted the banner of Christ and won many to Christ, and he was passing away in the prime of life. There stood his wife and friends around the bedside, and there was seemingly a heavenly halo around that couch, and just expiring, he said : " I am sweeping through the gates washed in the blood of the Lamb." Those were his last words. They live to-day in the nation. I believe they will never be forgotten. Your time will come, and then it will be grand to die with those words upon your lips—" I am sweeping through the gates washed in the blood of the Lamb."

TEMPERANCE MEETING.

The many requests for prayers were all in behalf of those whose besetting sin is the love of strong drink. Mr. Moody's remarks were very short. He said, among other things : " There is just one hope for a drunkard, and that hope is Christ in his heart. A man may have strong will, but we find that the tempter is stronger than the will and it gives way. The only means by which to overcome sin is to accept Christ ; education

won't do it. culture won't do it, and a man by his own strength cannot do it. I found a drunkard last night who wanted to get to God without Christ—can't do it. Let us have faith that God will enter into such hearts to-day."

After a prayer by Mr. Wells and the hymn "Pass me not, O gentle Saviour," Mr. Moody introduced Dr. Reynolds of Massachusetts, who has been active in recent temperance movements in that State. He gave as his own experience: "I am one of the unfortunate men who inherited the love of strong drink; it is as much a part of my inheritance as my hand is part of my body. I drank for twenty years, and the last six I was a hardened drunkard. When for the second time I was on the verge of *delirium tremens*, driven by a propensity I could not control, I in despair, knelt down and asked God to help me, and from that time to this I have been a temperate man and one of the happiest that ever lived. If you want to read a history of my life and of all drinking men's lives, you will find it in the 60th Psalm. No man can handle alcohol and not be beaten in the end. Drinking men are the best-hearted men in the world, and if you can get them to quit it, they make the best Christians. Oh, if this evil has got hold of you, go down on your knees and ask God to help you."

He was followed by Mr. Warner, the President of the Young Men's Christian Association of Philadelphia, who spoke upon the work going on in that city. He said, "That man Moody gave us more work than we can do;" the meetings continued to be full and the interest was not dying out.

The meeting was formally adjourned, but all who wished to hear a few words from two working men, reformed drunkards, from the Phelps Mission, were invited to remain, and the whole audience kept their seats. Perhaps no words had more effect than those spoken by these two men, who had been through the whole range of wretchedness and abasement which drunkenness could create and still retained a spark of manliness on which to build hope for the future.

There was an unusually large attendance at the noon prayer-meeting. There is no better indication of the great

a strength
ted to get
that God

ne not, O
of Massa-
vements
n one of
rink; it
t of my
I was a
s on the
uld not
elp me,
an and
a his-
nd it in
beaten
in the
e best
wn on

Young
upon
oody
nued

ed to
ards,
hole
fect
the
ness
to

on
eat



MR. MOODY LABORING IN THE INQUIRY ROOM AT THE "HIPPODROME."

i
f
c
t
t
n

p
a
g
d
co
p
w
p
ag
D
w
fro
co

vic
all
Th
ass

7
atte
pre
por
and

M
He
T
prin

interest taken in this revival than the fact that such numbers continue to go at this inconvenient hour. One wonders that there are so many who think it possible to leave their worldly interests for an hour at midday, or so many women who do not feel that their small duties at home are too imperative. Many of them come in on the early trains from the country, carrying their satchels, and they are the ones, perhaps, who evince by their faces and eager manner the most vital interest in these meetings.

Mr. Moody, who speaks as readily and impressively at the prayer-meetings as he does to the crowds who assemble in the afternoon and evening, made to-day an address on Thanksgiving. He said that after praising God, and praying to Him day and night for weeks, the time seemed already to have come to give thanks for the evidence they had had, that the prayers had reached the Throne of Grace. Many instances were given of what seemed direct answers from God to these prayers—enough in one half hour to overthrow all the arguments against its efficacy which modern thought has produced. Rev. Dr. Hatfield of Philadelphia said he had apprehended that God's work would not be as well done here as it had been in the city from which he came, but that in that one meeting he had discovered how unfounded that apprehension had been.

The women's prayer-meeting, at the close of the noon services, was one of the largest held since this work began, nearly all of those in the large hall adjourning to the smaller room. The ladies, who generally conduct these meeting alone, were assisted by the Rev. Dr. Hatfield, who delivered a short address.

The young men's meeting developed a deep interest, and was attended by several thousand people. Thurlow Weed was present, as he had been in the afternoon, and sat among the reporters. When the sermon was finished he still kept his seat, and remained to attend the prayer-meeting that followed.

Mr. Moody spoke on the promises contained in the Bible. He said in part:

There was a man in London who had all the promises of God printed together in a little book, and sometime after some one

in the country sent up for a copy. He received the answer that all the promises of God were out of print—perhaps that man had never heard of this: (holding up a Bible). At one time in Chicago, when the meetings grew a little dull, I told them we would go through the Bible and look for all the promises given us; and from that time there were no more dull meetings. We had never realized before what promises God has made to those who believe in Jesus Christ. In the West I met a man in the cars who was marking a lot of notes he had in his hand with the letters B., G., P., and so on, and I asked him what it was for. He said some of them were bad, the parties were bankrupt, and he never expected to collect them. Some were good, though the men were slow to pay, and some were only possibly good, and he marked them to calculate his chances. Now some people are just like this man with God's promises; some they expect will be kept, and some they do not; some are barely possible. I advise you to make all God's promises good. God always keeps every promise he makes, and I defy any infidel to show any promise He has not kept.

SERMONS ON HEAVEN.

With all the work that Mr. Moody daily has to do, it seems as if he could never say all that he has to say, or pour out all the Christian feeling his heart contains. He is a most inexhaustible speaker, and those who hear him day after day care the most to go again and again. The Rev. G. D. Mathews and the Rev. Dr. Rodgers assisted him yesterday afternoon.

He preached on the subject of Heaven, a subject which he continued the next day. It was a clear and vivid description—such a picture as could be drawn only by a man who, like Mr. Moody, believes thoroughly what he finds in the New Testament. He began by saying that in these days there were many people who think there is no heaven except on earth, and no God except Nature. But the heaven on which he would have all his hopes fixed was the one above the skies, the one in which were God the Father, and Christ the Son, the angels and the friends who have gone before; and with his Bible in his hand,

he read the texts on which this vision and this hope were founded. He spoke of the children—the way to teach them the simple story and to lead them to God ; and all his hearers were apparently more deeply touched than they have ever seemed to be before. Mr. Sankey and Mr. Thatcher sang softly together, “Waiting and Watching,” before the meeting closed.

The sermon was as follows :

We have for our subject this afternoon, Heaven. It is not as some talk about heaven—as just the air. I find a good many people now who think there is no heaven only just here in this world ; that this is all the heaven we will ever see. I talked with a man the other day who said he thought there is nothing to justify us in believing there is any other heaven than that which we are in now. Well, if this is heaven it is a very strange kind of heaven—this world of sickness and sorrow and sin. If he thinks this is really all the heaven we are going to see, he has a queer idea of it. There are three heavens spoken of in the Bible, and the Hebrews acknowledge in their writings three heavens. The first is the aerial—the air, the wind, the air that the birds fly in—that is one heaven ; then there is the heaven of the firmament, where the stars are ; and then there is the heaven of heavens, where God’s throne is and the mansions of the Lord are, the mansions of light and peace, the home of the blessed, the home of the Redeemer, where the angels dwell. That is the heaven that we believe in and the heaven that we want to talk about to-day. We believe it is just as much a place and just as much a city as New York is, and a good deal more, because New York will pass away, and that city will bide forever. It has foundations whose builder and maker is God. I do not think it is wrong for us to speculate and think about and talk about heaven. I was going to meeting once some time ago, when I was asked by a friend on the way, “What will be the subject of your speech ?” I said, “My subject will be Heaven.” He scowled, and I asked, “Why do you look so ?” He said, “I was in hopes you would give us something practical to-night. We cannot know anything about Heaven. It is all speculation.” Now, all Scripture is given to us by the inspiration of God.

Some is given for warnings, some for encouragement. If God did not want us to think about Heaven and talk about it down here, there would not be so much said about Heaven in Scripture. There would not be so many promises about it. If we thought more about those mansions that God is preparing for us, we would be thinking more of things above and less of things of this earth.

I like to locate heaven and find out all about it I can. I expect to live there through eternity. If I was going to dwell in any place in this country, if I were going to make it my home, I would want to inquire all about the place, about its climate, about what kind of neighbors I was going to have, about the schools for my children—about everything, in fact, that I could learn concerning it. If any of you who are here were going to emigrate, going off to some other country, and I was going to take that for my subject to-day, why, would not all your ears be open to hear what you could learn about it? Would you then be looking around to see who was sitting next you, and who among your acquaintances were here, and what people were thinking about you? You would be all interested in hearing of this country that I was talking about. You could not think anything about the latest fashion or about some woman's bonnet. If it is true that we are going to spend eternity in another world, and that God is inviting us to spend it with Him, shall we not look and listen and find out where He is and who is there and how we are to get there? Soon after I was converted an infidel got hold of me one day, and he asked me why I looked up when I prayed. He said that heaven was no more above us than below us, that heaven was everywhere. Well, I was greatly bewildered, and the next time I prayed it did seem as if I was praying into the air. His words had sowed the seed. Since that time I have not only become better acquainted with the Bible, but I have come to see that heaven is above us. It is upward. If you will turn to the 17th chapter of Genesis, you will see that it says that God went up from Abraham. In the 3d chapter of John, in the wonderful conversation that Christ had with Nicodemus, He told them that

he came down from heaven; and as we read in the 1st chapter of Acts, "They saw Him go up into heaven,"—not down—"and the clouds received Him out of their sight." If you will turn to the 8th chapter of 1st Kings, 30th verse, I will show you that God has a dwelling place. A great many people have gone upon their reason until they have reasoned away God. They say God is not a person that we can ever see. He is God of Nature. "And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant, and of Thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place; and hear Thou in heaven, Thy dwelling place; and when Thou hearest, forgive." Some people are trying to find out and wondering how far heaven is away. There is one thing we know about that; it is that it is not so far away but that God can hear us when we pray. There is not a sigh goes up to Him but that He hears it. He hears His children when they cry. God has a throne and a dwelling place in heaven. In the 7th chapter of 2d Chronicles, 14th verse, it says, "If My people which are called by My name shall humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

There are a good many promises given us to encourage us to pray and to teach us that God hears us when we do pray. that He is not so far away but that He hears us. When Christ was on earth, they came to Him and said, "Teach us how to pray to our heavenly Father. He taught them a prayer. It began "Our Father which art"—not on earth—no, but "Our Father which art in heaven." Now, when we go to heaven we will be with our Father Himself. If you will turn to the 7th chapter of Acts, 15th verse, it says, "But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing on the right hand of God"—which shows that heaven is not so far away but that God can allow us to look into it, if He will. "And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my Spirit." Thus we have

it clearly established from Scripture teachings, that not only is heaven the dwelling place of God the Father but of Jesus Christ the Son. A great many think that there is but one person. There is but one God but there are three persons. God the Father, God, the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. When I get to heaven, I expect to see them all there. There is Christ standing on the right hand of God. Stephen saw Him. We have got Christ there : heaven would not be all that we love unless Christ was there. I would be unhappy when I got to heaven if I could not find Him there who redeemed me, who died for me, who bought me with His own blood. Some one asked a Christian man once what he expected to do when he got to heaven. He said he expected to spend the first thousand years in looking at Jesus Christ, and after that he would look for Peter, and then for James, and for John, and all the time he could conceive of would be joyfully filled with looking upon these great persons. But O, it seems to me that one look at Jesus Christ will more than reward us for all that we have ever done for Him down here ; for all the sacrifices we can possibly make for Him, just to see Him ; and not only that, but we shall become like Him when we once have seen Him, because we shall be like the Master Himself. Jesus the Saviour of the world will be there. We shall see Him face to face.

It won't be the pearly gates : it won't be the jasper walls and the streets paved with transparent gold, that shall make it heaven for us. These would not satisfy us. If these were all, we would not want to stay there forever. I heard the other day of a child whose mother was very sick ; and while she lay very low, one of the neighbors took the child away, to stay with her until the mother should be well again. But instead of getting better, the mother died and they thought they would not take the child home until the funeral was all over, and would never tell her about her mother being dead. So a while afterward they brought the little girl home. First she went into the sitting-room to find her mother ; then she went into the parlor to find her mother there ; and she went from one end of the house to the other, and could

not find her. At last she said, "Where is my mamma?" And when they told her her mother was gone, the little thing wanted to go back to the neighbor's house again. Home had lost its attractions to her since her mother was not there any longer. No, it is not the jasper walls and the pearly gates that are going to make heaven attractive. It is the being with God. We shall be in the presence of the Redeemer. We shall be forever with the Lord.

We have now seen that God the Father and God the Son are dwelling in heaven. Will you turn to the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, tenth verse: "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." So we shall have the company of angels when we go there. We find that when Gabriel came down and told Zachariah that he should have a son, Zachariah doubted his word, and Gabriel replied, "I am Gabriel that stands in the presence of God." It says in Luke, second chapter and thirteenth verse, that after one angel had proclaimed that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, there was a multitude of the heavenly host telling out the wonderful story. So, we have angels in heaven. We have God the Father and Christ the Son and angels dwelling there. The angels undoubtedly wander away from the throne of God to this worldly sphere, to watch over the soul's welfare of those they have left behind. It may be that some angels are hovering over the souls here to-night, to see if some one will decide in favor of the Lord's side. And we have not only the presence of the angels already established, but we have friends. Those who have died in the Lord are there. Do you believe that Stephen is not there, after his martyrdom? Do you believe God did not answer that prayer of his, "Lord, receive my spirit?" Undoubtedly, the moment that spirit left that body, it winged its way to the world of light. Do you think those who have died in Christ are not there with the Master to-day? What does Paul mean when he says, "Absent from the body, present with the spirit?" All the redeemed ones are in heaven. We talk about "the best of earth." They are not

down here. They are up in heaven. The best that ever trod this earth are up there around the throne, singing their songs of praise, the sweetest songs you ever heard. Turn to John, twelfth chapter and twenty-sixth verse: "If any man serve me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will my father honor." I want to call your attention to this: "Where I am there shall also my servants be." They shall be with Him. We have it clearly established. Will you turn to the seventh chapter of Revelations, ninth and tenth verses: "After this I beheld, and lo a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."

There are redeemed saints around the throne. You may say, "Well, what good does that do me? That will not help me. What I want to know is, have I an interest in that land?" Well, I cannot speak for the rest of you, but I can say that it is the privilege of every one in this audience to know that their names may be written in heaven if they care to have them there. When the seventy went out to preach, in every town they went to, there was a great revival; people are prejudiced against revivals these days, but they are as old as the world. When these men went out two by two and proclaimed the Gospel their cry was "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand;" and the seventy returned elated with their wonderful success. They thought all they had to do was to speak, and the whole world would be moved; but they were told, "Rejoice not at your success in these cities; rejoice that your names are written in heaven." It is a grand thing for a man or woman to know that his or her name is written in heaven. Young lady, do you know to-day that your name is there? Young man, do you know that your name is written in heaven? Do you think that Christ would have told these men to rejoice, if He had not

known that their names were written there? Some persons say that you cannot be sure; but that is one of the greatest delusions of the devil. If we cannot be certain of being saved then we cannot preach salvation. There is not one passage of Scripture that gives us reason to doubt our own salvation. "I know that my Redeemer liveth;" in Him I believe. I know that I have passed in this world from death to life; I know, I know, I know—that is the way the Scripture speaks in regard to our salvation, and so if you do not know to-day that your name is written in heaven; if no spirit bears witness with your spirit, that your name is written in heaven, oh, do not sleep to-night until you do know it! It is the privilege of every man and woman in this house to know it if he will.

Would you just turn to a few passages in the Scriptures? Turn back to the prophecy of Daniel a moment, the twelfth chapter and first verse: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found within the book." Every one that shall be found written—not in the church book; a good many have got their names written on some church record, that have not got them written in the book of life—but every one whose name is found written in the Book of Life, shall be delivered. Then would you turn a moment to Paul's epistle to the Philippians, fourth chapter, third verse: "And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which labored with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-laborers whose names are in the Book of Life." Why, it is not only they themselves who know it, but Paul seemed to know their names were there. He sent them greeting "whose names are in the Book of Life." My dear friend, is your name there? It seems to me it is a very sweet thought to think we can have our names there and know it; that we can send our name on ahead of us, and know it is written in the Book of Life.

I had a friend coming back from Europe some time ago, and

she came down with some other Americans from London to Liverpool. On the train down they were talking about the hotel they would stop at. They had got to stay there a day or two before the boat sailed, and so they all concluded to go to the North Western Hotel, but when they reached Liverpool they found that the hotel was completely filled and had been full for days. Every room was taken, and the party started to go out, but this lady did not go with them, and they asked her, "Why, are you not coming?" "No," said she, "I am going to stay here." "But the hotel is full," "Oh," said she, "I have got a room." "How did you get it?" "I telegraphed on a few days ago for one." Yes, she had alone taken pains to telegraph her name on ahead and had thus secured her room. That is just what God wants you to do. Send your name on ahead. Have your mansion ready for you when you come to die. Don't go on neglecting this great question. Don't neglect your soul's salvation. Don't neglect your home beyond the grave. You can have your name written in the Book of Life to-day, and have the crown and robe all ready for you when your spirit leaves your body. You can secure an interest in the Kingdom of God this very day, if you will only seek it. But there is another passage I want to call your attention to in regard to this very point of having your names put in the Book of Life. Now turn to Revelations, thirteenth chapter, eighth verse: "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Ah! there is a good deal in Scripture about our names being written in the Book of Life. Turn again to Revelations, twentieth chapter, twelfth verse: "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened; and another book was opened which is the Book of Life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works." Then in the last chapter but one and the last verse: "And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie, but they which are written in the Lamb's Book

of Life." Not a soul shall enter in through the pearly gates of that city whose names are not written in the Book of Life. It is a very important thing that we have our names written there, and then I think the next important thing after our names are written in the Book of Life, is to have our children's there. We ought to be careful and see that the names of the children whom God has given us are written there.

I want to speak here a few minutes about our children, for the promises, are not only to us but to our children. I pity those fathers and mothers who don't believe in the conversion of their little children. I pity the fathers and mothers who are not laboring to bring their children to Christ and have their names written in the Book of Life. I heard of a mother dying a few years ago of consumption, and when the hour came for her departure, she asked that the children be brought in, and the oldest child was brought to her bedside. The mother put her dying hand on his head, smoothed his hair, and gave him her dying blessing; and the next child was brought in, and the next, and the next, and to each she gave a message of love and hope; and at last the little infant was brought in, and she hugged it to her bosom and kissed it and hugged it again and again until, as they went to take the little child from her mother, as they saw it was exciting her and hastening her death, she looked up into her husband's face and said, "I charge you to bring all these children home with you."

And so God charges us parents to bring our children home with us. He don't want one left out, but wants every one written in the Book of Life. And they can be written there to-day if we only seek, and if that is the uppermost in the minds of God's people to have them there, they will be brought in. What a blessed revival we will have if the fathers and mothers will only wake up and see that they are brought in. If we want to shine forever in the kingdom of God then we must bring them in. But the trouble is, we want to shine down here in this fleeting world. How ambitious the fathers and the

mothers are that their children shall just shine here for a little while, and the best and final interest of their soul is overlooked and forgotten. I heard of a man that was dying some time ago, a man of great wealth, and when the doctor told him he could not live, the lawyer was sent for to come and make out his will, and the dying man's little girl, only about four years old, did not understand what death meant, and when the mother told her that her papa was going away, the little child went to the bedside and looked into her father's eyes and asked, "Papa, have you got a home in that land that you are going to?" And the question sunk down deep into his soul. He had spent all of his time and all of his energy in the accumulation of great wealth. He had a grand home and had now got to leave it; and how that question came home to him.

Dear friends, let me ask you the question to-day, Have you got a home beyond the grave? Can you say your name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life? Can you rejoice as only Christ's disciples rejoice, because your name is there? If you cannot, then don't let the sun go down until the great question of eternity is settled. Let the news flash over the wires of heaven up to the throne of God, that you want your name there: "Oh, let my name be written in the Book of Life!" And then, when your name is called and there is a voice heard, "Come up hither!" you will go with joy and gladness to meet your Lord and Saviour. You remember how it was with that dying soldier—you have undoubtedly seen it, it has been in print so often—who, lying on his cot, was heard to say, "Here! here! here!" and they went to him and asked him what he wanted. "Oh," said he, "they are calling the roll of heaven, and I am answering to my name," and in a few minutes he faintly whispered it again, and was gone. That great roll is being called, and it will be a very important thing, more important than anything else when the hour comes, that our names be written in the Book of Life, for God says except it is written in the Book of Life we shall not enter that city. The gates will be closed against us; no one will enter the kingdom of God except those whose names are written in the Book of Life. So, my friends,

let us be wise. Let us see that our names are there, and then let us go to work and see if we cannot bring our children to Christ. I know a mother in this audience to-day who has got a family of children, and a few days ago she got stirred up and thought she would go to her children and talk to them personally about Christ. She commenced only ten days ago, and what is the result? A son and two daughters—all that she has got—have been brought to Christ, and perhaps there is not a happier woman in New-York to-day, because she has got the names of her family all written in the Book of Life. She knows that they are to be an unbroken circle in eternal life. Fathers and mothers, let us be wise unto eternity, and bring our children into the kingdom with us. But, you may say, what has this to do with heaven? You cannot talk about heaven, but the children must be spoken of, "for of such is the kingdom of heaven." They have been going up there for these six thousand years. Their little spirits are up yonder with the Shepherd, and He will take better care of them than we can. It seems as if it ought to make heaven very dear to us.

I never talk about children and heaven but what the story of two fathers comes right home to me. One lived out in the Western country on the banks of the Mississippi River. The world calls him rich, but how poor he is or how poor he was. Thank God! he is rich now. One day his oldest son was brought home to him unconscious; a terrible accident had happened, and the family physician was hurriedly called in. As he came in the father said: "Doctor, do you think my son will recover?" "No," said the doctor, "he is dying and cannot recover." "Well," says the father, "only bring him to, can't you, that we may tell him? I don't want him to die without knowing that he is dying." The doctor said he would try, but that the boy was fast dying. After a while the boy did become conscious for a moment, and the father cried: "My boy, the doctor tells me you are dying and cannot live. I could not let you die without letting you know it." The young man looked up to his

father and said: "Father, do you tell me I am going to die right away?" "Yes, my boy," said the agonized father, "you will be gone in a little while." "Oh, father, won't you pray for my lost soul?" Said the speechless father, "I cannot pray, my son." The boy grew unconscious, and after a little while was gone; and the father said when he buried that boy that if he could have called him back by prayer he would have given all he was worth. He had been with that boy all those years, and had never prayed once for him. Am I talking to a prayerless father and mother to-day? Gather your children around you, and show them the way to the kingdom of God. Train them to go where Christ reigns in triumph, that they may be with you.

The other father was a contrast. I don't know but he may be in this audience this afternoon. His son had been dangerously ill, and when he came home one day he found his wife greatly troubled. She told him there had been a great change since morning, and she thought their boy was dying. "I wish," said she, "that you would go in and tell him of his condition, for I cannot bear to, and he ought to know it if he is dying." The father went in, went up to his son's bedside, placed his hand on the boy's pale forehead, and saw the cold, damp sweat of night was gathering, and he saw in a little while the boy would be gone, and he said, "My son, do you know you are dying?" and the young man said, "No. Am I dying?" "Yes, my son." "Will I die to-day?" "Yes, my boy; you cannot live until night." And the boy looked surprised and yet seemed to be glad, and said, "Well, father, I will be with Jesus to-night, won't I?" "Yes, my boy, you will stand to-night with the Saviour," and the father turned away to conceal his tears, and the boy saw the tears, and said, "Father don't you weep for me: when I go to heaven I will go right straight to Jesus and tell Him that ever since I can remember, you have tried to lead me to Him."

God has given me two little children, and if I know my heart to-day, I would rather have such testimony as this go home to my Father through my children, than to have the world rolled

at my feet. I would rather have them come to my grave and drop a tear over it, and say, "When my father lived he was more anxious for my eternal salvation, than he was for my temporal good, than I would to have all the power this world can bestow. A few weeks ago, when my boy was sick, and I didn't know but that it would result fatally, I took my place by the side of his bed, and placed my hand on his forehead, and said: "Willie, suppose you should be really sick"—I didn't want to have him think he was likely to die—"and you should be taken away, do you think you would be afraid of death?" and a tear trickled down his cheek as he said "No papa; last summer I was awful afraid of death, but Jesus has taken it all away now. If I die I should go to Him and He would give me everything I wanted." Ah! how sweet it was to think the little fellow was not afraid of death. It seems to me we ought to teach our children so that they will hail with joy the time that they can go to meet Jesus, their blessed Saviour. Oh, may the Spirit of the Lord God, come upon this assembly to-day, and may we know that our names are written in the kingdom of Heaven, and then see that the children whom God has given us, are written in the Book of Life.

Mr. Moody continued the next day the subject of Heaven. The hall was full; many had to find seats on the steps leading up to the choir, and a less fortunate found none at all. The most common incidents that happen every day, become novel and significant when Mr. Moody applies them, weaving them in with grave religious questions, and the sermon yesterday was as full of these strong and homely illustrations as any he has preached in this city. Everybody listens and follows him, feeling the force of what he says, whether touched and seriously awakened by it or not. His great faith in God and his wholesome views of life, overwhelm all argument, and he leads his followers to Christ as if there had never been a question raised as to the premises which he takes for granted, and as if there was no other way to go.

He began with the injunction to lay up treasures in Heaven.

He said that Christianity suffered more from those who have accumulated too much wealth here than from those who have too little ; they were like balloons which have too much ballast to rise above the house-tops ; sand would have to be thrown out before they could hope to reach the skies. The church was a place where people seemed to go to rest, not to work, but Christ said that that rest was only in Heaven, and there, too, was the reward. Mr. Sankey and Mr. Thatcher sang together "Oh, to be over yonder."

The sermon was as follows :

Yesterday you remember our subject was Heaven, and we were trying to find out who were there : and I want to take the subject right up where I left off, and I call your attention to the 6th chapter of Matthew and 19th verse, where you will find these words : "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt and where thieves break through and steal ; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt and where thieves do not break through and steal." Now, if we are living as the Lord would have us live, our treasures are laid up in heaven and not laid up on the earth, and I think we would be saved from a great many painful hours and a great deal of trouble, if we would just obey that portion of Scripture, and lay up our treasures in heaven and not upon the earth. It is just as much a command that we lay up our treasures in heaven and not upon the earth, as it is that we shall not steal. God tells us plainly, "Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt and where thieves break through and steal ; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust doth not corrupt and where thieves do not break through and steal." It is a command.

Now, it don't take long to tell where a man's treasure is. It don't take long to find out where a man's heart is. You talk with a man five minutes and if he has got his heart upon any one object you can find it out if that is your aim, and now if you want to find out where a man's treasure is, it won't take you long to find that out either ; for you know that the Bible tells us

"Where your treasure is there shall your heart be also." And the reason we have so many earthly-minded people and so few people of heavenly minds is because the many have their whole heart set upon earthly pleasures and objects, and the few have their treasures laid up in heaven. If your treasure is here, you will all the time be disappointed and in trouble and trial, when the Lord has told you plainly to lay up your treasures in heaven where moth and rust doth not corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal. Now you talk with a man a few minutes and you soon find out where his heart is. Talk about money, and if he loves money and is making money and longing for more, how his eye will light up; and if he is fond of politics, and you refer to that, his whole face kindles up, for you have touched his heart and the subject dearest to him. If it is pleasure, or if it is passion, speak about it and he is interested at once. But the child of God who has got his treasures yonder, (pointing upward) when you talk about heaven, you will see his heart is there, and if a man's heart is in heaven it is not an effort for him to talk about it at all. He cannot help it, and if our affections are set on things above and not on this earth, it will be easy for us to live for God. Now here is the command: "Lay not up for yourselves treasures on the earth, but lay up your treasures in heaven."

Now, my friends, ask yourselves the question, Where is your treasure? Or in other words, Where is your heart? When you find out that then you will find out where your treasure is. In the 10th chapter of Hebrews, 13th verse, are these words: "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded to them, and embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country." Then in the 10th verse of that same chapter, speaking of Abraham, it says: "For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." The moment Abraham caught sight of the city he proclaimed himself a pilgrim and a stranger. The well-watered plains of Sodom had no temptation for him. He de-

clared plainly that he saw another country—a better country. He had turned his heart from this fleeting world, and Sodom with all its temptations didn't tempt him. He had got something better. He had his eye fixed upon a city that should endure when Sodom should have been swept away, and He had got His eye fixed upon that city to lay up treasure there. How poor a man is, no matter how much he has got laid up in this world, if he has not got his treasure laid up in heaven. A couple of friends of mine in the war called upon one of our great Illinois farmers to get him to give some money for the soldiers, and during their stay there he took them upon the cupola of his house and told them to look over yonder, just as far as their eyes could reach, over that beautiful rolling prairie, and they said, "That is very nice," and it was all his. Then he took them up another cupola and said, "Look at that farm, and that, and that," and these were farms all stocked, and improved, and fenced, and they said, "That is very nice," and then he showed them horses, cattle, and sheep-yards, and told them "that is all mine." He showed them the town where he lived, which had been named for him, a great hall, and building lots, and those were all his; and, said he, "I came out West a poor boy without a farthing, and I am worth all this;" but when he got through my friend said, "How much have you got up yonder?" and the old man's countenance fell, for he knew very well what that meant. "What have you got there in the other world?" "Well," he says, "I have not got anything there." "Why," says my friend, "what a mistake! A man of your intelligence and forethought and judgment to amass all this wealth, and now drawing to your grave, you will have to leave it all. You cannot take a farthing with you, but you must die beggared, and a pauper," and the tears rolled down his cheeks as he said, "It does look foolish." But a few months after he died, as he had lived, and his property passed to others. And we see people here in New York accumulating money as if it is all there is to live for, and leave it, many of them, to their children to make the way down to hell easy for those children. One

generation accumulates wealth for the next to squander it and to ruin soul and body.

A great many people are wondering why they don't grow in grace ; why they don't have more spiritual power. The question is very easily answered. You have got your treasure down here. It is not necessary for a man to have money to have his treasure down here. He may have his heart on pleasure. He may make an idol of his children, and that is the reason that they don't grow in grace. If we would only just be wise and do as God tells us, we would mount up, as it were, on wings, and would get nearer to heaven every day. We would get heavenly-minded in our conversation and have less trouble than now. And so, my friends, let us just ask ourselves to-day where is our treasure? Is it on earth or in heaven? What are we doing? What is the aim of our lives? Are we just living to accumulate money or to get a position in the world for our children? Or are we trying to secure those treasures which we can safely lay up in heaven, becoming rich toward God?

I have known men who have been up in balloons, and they told me that when they want to rise higher they just throw out some of the sand with which they ballast the balloon. Now, I believe one reason why so many people are earthly-minded and have so little of the spirit of Heaven is that they have too much ballast in the shape of love for earthly joys and gains ; and what you want is to throw out some of the sand, and you will rise higher. I heard of a man the other day who said he did not know what to do with his money. It was a burden to him to take care of it. I could not help but think how quick I could tell him what to do with it. I could tell him where to invest it where it would bring an eternal profit. I hope to live to see the day when men will be as anxious to make investments for the Lord as for themselves, and a man won't then be putting so much money in railroad shares and so much in banking stocks, and so much in a mine in the mountain, but he will put it in good security, where it will bring good returns for the Lord. That is the kind of investment I think we ought to live for. A

friend of mine said that he was in Liverpool some time ago, and there was a vessel coming into the harbor. It sailed right up the Mersey under full sail, and a little while after another vessel came in towed by a tug and sunken to the level of the water. He wondered it did not sink ; and he went down to the water's edge and saw that they got it into the harbor with a great deal of difficulty, and he inquired and found that it was loaded with lumber. It had such material on board that it could not sink, and it had sprung aleak and had got water-logged. My friends I think there are a good many of God's people that have got water-logged, and it takes all the strength of the church to look after those Christians that are water-logged and so water-logged that they cannot go forth and do good to others—help the unfortunate, and lift up the poor drunkard, because they don't know whether they are saved themselves. The fact is they are off with the world, mingling with the world ; acting, speaking, as though in the world, and they don't know whether they are saved themselves.

I believe if we are God's people we must live separate from the world. I think before this world is ever reformed, the people of God must be set apart from the world. There never will be a true reformation in the world until God's people are separate, until we are liberated here below. Who would want to live in the sinful world ? These smoking, chewing, drinking, horse-racing, dancing, card-playing Christians will never reform this world. We have got to come out and be separate from the world, and have our hearts set on things above, and not so much on the things of this earth. If we are willing to live the lives of Christians, we have got to live them not as if we were of the world. Suppose that when we had sent our brothers and fathers and sons away to fight the battles of the war, they had chosen after they had got away off down South hundreds of miles from home—they had chosen to remain there, and had chosen to leave forever the wives and sisters and daughters they had left behind in the North, and to make homes for themselves among the enemy. But instead of that, were they not always anxious that the war should be over, and looking eagerly forward to the

time when they should come back home? That is the way with Christians in this world. We are strangers and pilgrims here in this world. It is not home to us; we are citizens of another and a finer country. A man was asked the other day, "Well, how is the world getting on?" He replied, "I do not know. I haven't been in the world for several years." He was living in another country, taken out of the old place and transplanted into the new. If things do not come to satisfy us down here, let us not be complaining; let us remember that we are on a pilgrimage; that we are citizens of another country, and that we are to have all we want when we get home. I was on board the train from Chicago to Cairo one day, and there were two ladies sitting in the seat behind me, who were talking together, and I could not help hearing the conversation. I learned that they were strangers when they started from Chicago, but on the way, before they came to Cairo, they got quite well acquainted. One was going to New Orleans, and one was going to Cairo. Before they got to Cairo the Cairo lady said to the New Orleans lady, "I wish you would get off at Cairo; I enjoy your company, and I would like very much to have you spend a few days at my home." The New Orleans lady said, "I would like to do so but I have packed all my things in my trunk, and they have all gone on ahead to New Orleans; so I have not any clothes with me good enough to visit and go into society in. I have nothing except what I have on"—and she added—"and you know this dress is good enough to travel in." That is what I think of the journey of this world. A very little is good enough for us to travel in. We are all travelers, and this is good enough for traveling. We have raiment and mansions up there waiting for us. Let us have our hearts and affections set on things above, and not on things on the earth. In Hebrews, fourth chapter, and ninth verse, it says: "There remaineth, therefore, a rest for the people of God." Not on earth; it does not say on earth. There is another great mistake that a good many people are making at the present time. They have an idea that the church is a place of rest. Instead of going there to work for God, they go there to rest. "There remaineth a rest for the people of

God." We will rest when we go home. We will have all eternity to rest in. We do not want to talk about rest here. I hope the time will come, and I believe it will come, when they will ask this question of all who are candidates for membership in the church: "What work do you expect to do?" and if they are going into the church to rest, they will be told that we have enough of such members now; and if we could only get them out, and get some others in who will go to work in earnest, it would be a good thing for all. We should understand that we come into the church to work. All that seems to constitute a Christian these days is to unite with the church; and then, after they have joined it, every one in the church must wait on them—the minister, the laymen, all the members must go and call on them, and they do not do this; they go to some other church, and the quicker they do it the better. "There remaineth a rest for the people of God." The idea of our talking about rest here, where Christ has been cast out, where they have taken the life of God's own Son. Why should we want to stay in the enemy's country at rest and peace? As long as it is the enemy's country, let us not dream of rest. We will rest by and by, when Jesus comes. Let us not talk about rest now. I heard of a man the other day that got tired and discouraged and homesick. He wanted to go home; he did not see his work blessed as it used to be; and one night as he went to bed he wished himself dead. And going to sleep in that state of mind it was not unnatural for him to dream the dream that he did. He dreamed that he died, and was taken away to the Eternal City. When he first got there, as he walked up and down the golden streets of heaven, looking upon the Celestial City, he met two friends whom he had known upon earth. All at once, as they walked together, they noticed that every one was looking in a certain direction. He looked and saw some one coming up the streets in a golden chariot. He saw that He looked different from the rest of the redeemed who had come there from earth, and as He came nearer, he saw that it was the blessed Lord and Saviour. When the chariot came sweeping up to where they were, the Saviour got out of the

chariot, and asked his companions to get into the chariot, and then asked him to walk with Him. The Saviour then took him to the battlements of heaven, and said, "What do you see?" He answered, "I see the dark world that I have just come from." "What else?" he was then asked. He looked further, and replied, "I think I see men going over into the bottomless pit." "What else?" I hear the wail coming up from these, he said. The Saviour asked "will you stay here and enjoy these mansions with Me, or will you go back to earth and tell those poor erring mortals about Me?" Here he awoke from his sleep, and he said he has never since wished himself dead. He wants to live as long as he can, to proclaim to the last the Saviour's life and death to a lost world.

We have not long to work. Let us work without ceasing. Work, work, work! The first word that Paul ever heard from the Son of God was, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?" Shall the servant be above his master? Shall we become careless of our master's work down here? Oh, let us begin to-night, and let it be the work of each one here this very week to bring some souls to Christ. A young man who lay dying was heard by his watching mother to moan the words "Lost, lost, lost?" She went to him and said, "Why my son, why do you say, Lost, lost, lost? It is not possible that you have lost your hope in Christ?" "No, mother; not that." "Then what do you mean by those words—lost, lost?" "Mother, I was thinking how I have lost my life, how I have wasted my twenty-four years. I have done nothing, I have lost a life!" And the young man died regretting that he had lost a life time, which was given him in which to work for Christ Jesus. If God should summon us to-day, would we be ready to go to our account? Would we not have to say our life had been a failure, because we had not done the work that He had for us to do? We will rest by and by. The wicked shall cease from troubling by and by. The weary shall be at rest by and by. We will not talk about rest here. We shall have enough. We shall have all eternity for rest.

I want to call your attention next to the fact that our reward

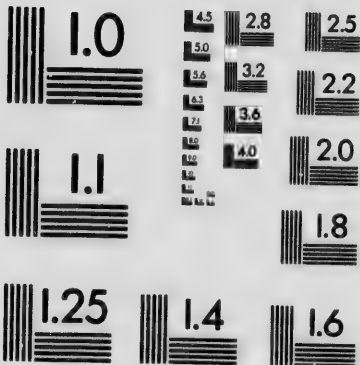
is in heaven, and not here. God's people make the great mistake of looking for a reward down here. They are still looking for a reward down here. Let us remember that the reward is beyond. I have noticed that that is the case with almost every one of God's people—they look for reward down here. God does not propose to reward His children here. He is to reward them up yonder. We are to work here. When we are done He will say "Well done, good and faithful servant. Enter into the joy of thy Lord." You will then have a seat at His right hand. The reward will be great, He says. If God calls the reward great, what kind of a reward will it be? If the great God says so, won't it be a wonderful reward? Instead of looking for reward and honor here, let us look beyond for it. See what Paul says to Timothy, "For there will be for me a crown." He did not look for his crown here.

When I read the life of Paul it makes me ashamed of the Christianity of the present day. Talk about what we have suffered! Talk about what we have done! I think it would do every member of the church good to spend six months reading the life of Paul, and to see what he had to go through. He had been beaten four times, and received thirty-nine stripes upon the bare back. If one of us should get even one stripe now, how many volumes would be written on the martyrdom! What a whine there would be! It was nothing for Paul to be beaten with thirty-nine stripes. Did any one say to Paul, "You have been beaten already four times before, and now they are going to bring that scourge upon your back as many times again perhaps; had you not better go off down to Europe, and rest for six months until this persecution dies out?" The appeal would pass him by unheeded. "I have but one aim, one thing to hope for. I press toward the mark of my high calling in Christ Jesus." These earthly afflictions, what were they? He never complained of them. Instead of giving up his opinions and his hope, he was willing to stand his stripes and his miseries again and again. And it was no trifling matter, these beatings he received. Yet he received them all and would not deny the faith that the mercy and power of God had wrought in him.

If you allow me the expression, the devil had his match when he got hold of Paul. Not all he could do would give him the upper hand of Paul and separate him from the love of God. He had his reward in view, and he always, scorning what the world could do to him, pressed toward that reward. He knew that all his sufferings here would be wiped away, and joy and peace be his, when he wore the crown for which he had so bravely fought. And how many are working for these crowns at the present day? How much would they suffer now for a like reward that awaited this mighty warrior? His enemies one time took him out and stoned him like the martyr Stephen. Think of the torment he experienced, the pain that he must have suffered, as these stones were hurled at him. So great was the anger of those who were thus around him, that they left him for dead when they got through with him. See his head all swollen up; see the bruises upon his body and his limbs; see the ugly scars and the gaping wounds that he carried. He was hardly brought to life again, and for a long time thereafter you could see him with his injured head and black eye on the corners of the streets, and yet not frightened by any means, but preaching the glorious Gospel of his God and Master Jesus Christ. He went to Corinth, was not afraid, but preached there for eighteen months, and in all his ministrations, and in all his labors he had to rely upon himself. He had no influential committee to meet him upon his arrival at the station and conduct him to a fine hotel and make all arrangements about his expenses. There were no stations in those days; when he did arrive he came unannounced and on foot. And instead of a splendid hotel to go to, his first care was to go himself, walk around all the streets and find cheap lodgings in some alley where he could go after he had left off preaching for the day to make tents, to which trade he had been brought up. And then, after all his preaching, and all his labors, what reward did he receive? Well, there was a sort of committee, and they said they would pay him off. Did they give him some testimonial and a large sum in money then? What they did do instead of presenting him with, say, a thousand dollars in gold—this com-



(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

mittee I speak of took him down to a cross street and gave him thirty-nine stripes. That is the way they paid him off. That was the way they treated this mighty fighter, a preacher that turned the world upside down.

Talk about Alexander making the world tremble at the tread of his armies ! Talk about Napoleon shaking the world to its centre when the powers knew he had gathered his army round about him ! Why these have all passed away, but the words of Paul, of the despised tent-maker, make the world tremble even to this day. He talks about being in peril among robbers. Well what did the robbers find on him ? No money, no jewelry, —nothing. What treasures he had, he had placed them above their reach—he had put them in heaven where thieves do not break through or steal. The robbers got nothing from him, though he was richer than any man at the present day. Not a man who has lived since Paul is richer than he was. Three times again he says, he suffered shipwreck ; also a day and a night he was in the deep. He had been subjected to perils by water, to perils of robbers, to perils brought about by his own countrymen. Besides these he experienced perils of the wilderness ; perils among false brethren—ah ! that must have been the hardest. He was weary, he was in pain, but none of these things would move him. Thank God, the apostle was a warrior, and would to God that the Church had a thousand like him at the present day. Nothing was able to battle him down. Not even the newspaper of the day, if they had one, pitching into him every day would have caused him a moment's thought. It might have called him a poor deluded man, might have said to him : " Oh, you poor fool," For none of these things did he care. He looked above and beyond them. He knew there was a glorious reward awaiting him. And so the mighty warrior went on to fight for his Master. But at last he had to flee, and to escape he was let down the walls in a basket. He goes to fight elsewhere. Driven out of one place, he does not despair ; and that is the spirit that we want to-day. He was always willing to receive the stripes and the torments and to suffer everything the world could heap upon him for the cause of

Christ. His enemies again gave him thirty-nine stripes. Well, he was used to it. His back had not perhaps got well before he received this punishment. After they got through with him they cast him and Silas into prison. No sooner had they got in, instead of being frightened at what they had received, they began to worship the God for whom they had suffered. Paul says to Silas: "Come, Silas, let us praise God and have prayers." And they opened their worship by singing, perhaps, the 46th Psalm. After that they had prayers and called upon God for His protection. And as soon as they had said "amen," their God responded to their cries for help, and the whole prison shook, and there was a great commotion. Yes, that was a queer place to sing praises in—a prison; and it was just after he had received the stripes. Why, I dare say, if Mr. Sankey should have only one stripe upon his naked back, he would not feel much like singing. But this man had received thirty-nine. He was as much at home with his God in prison as he was out of it. He could praise Him as well behind bolts and bars as he could in the synagogue. He knew what his reward would be. He knew that the grave would be his immediate reward, but he had faith in the great hereafter; he had a crown and a reward that would not pass away. Yes, do you think that God would have let him suffer like that without rewarding him? If we suffer persecution for Christ's sake, great will be our reward. Paul's sufferings were the cause of the conversion of the Philippian jailer. I suppose he was the first convert in Europe. Look at him again in Rome. The time had come for his departure; Nero has signed the order for his execution, and he is being taken out to be beheaded. Ask him now at this moment, when death is but a little way off, if he is sorry that he has suffered for the Son of God. Ask him if he would not like to recant to save his head. I can imagine how the old boy would look if you should ask him such a question as that. They are going to take him two miles out of the city to the place of execution. He walks with a steady, unfaltering step. He wavers not, nor looks aside. His gaze is fixed upon the reward of his high calling in Christ Jesus. And he writes to his friend Tim

thy, "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown." You could not shake him in his faith. Thank God, at this dread moment he kept his word with Jesus. He had never preached any false doctrine. He had only preached Christ crucified, and had manfully fought under his banner like a faithful soldier to this the end of his life. "Good-bye," you can imagine him saying to Timothy, "henceforth there is laid up for me a crown, and I am going to win it." As he walked through the streets of Rome, I tell you Rome never had such a conqueror. Not all her mighty men of war, not all her generals and statesmen and orators had risen to the supreme height that Paul had reached at this moment. He was going to receive a prize that would eclipse all the trophies of war and wit and learning.

But at last he approaches the fatal spot. He is placed in the position that he had to take; the executioner makes him ready, and at the given signal the blow descends, his head comes off, and his spirit is lifted into the golden chariot, and is borne to the pearly gates of Heaven. As he approaches the celestial portals, the battlements of Heaven are crowded with the saints that Paul by his preaching had sent before him. Ah! how they welcome him. He is borne on toward the great white throne to receive his reward. The bells of Heaven are set a ringing, and hosannas are chanted by the choir of Paradise. He comes near the throne and he hears the great voice saying, "Well done good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." And the saints now gather around Him, and greet, and bear witness for him to the Master he had so faithfully served. One would say, "That sermon that you preached to the Galatians wrought a change of heart in me, and I have been chosen to take my place among the elect." Another would say, "That lecture that you delivered at Thessalonica converted me." Another—"Paul, that appeal that you made at Corinth touched my wicked soul; I began to worship Jesus whom you preached, and here I am among the angels." Oh, what a reward was that. Was it not worth all the cares, troubles, anxieties, sufferings, torments, and death he had gone through? Men murmur at

the little crosses they have to endure here, but they forget if they be faithful, the Lord will reward them by and by.

What causes joy in heaven? One more thought before I close. What is it that occasions so much joy in heaven? Suppose some great discovery had been made in this country. It would throw the whole nation into excitement. If it should turn out that some great mines had been discovered whose riches had never been equaled; that it rewarded all those that went to it with an independent fortune in a few months. What intense excitement would be created all through the land. Yet this would not be noticed in Heaven. What would, then, create joy in that place? Why, if that little girl down there would only give her heart to Jesus to-day, all Heaven would sing and shout "There is joy," it is written, "over one sinner that repenteth." The idea that that little boy or that little girl could cause joy in Heaven, and create an excitement there! for every sinner that repents there is joy in heaven. Just look at the 15th chapter of Luke: "When he found the sheep he called his friends in." I have tried to make out what friends are there referred to. Were they the angels? No, I don't think they were the angels. I can imagine, and I think the idea a legitimate one, that these friends are the redeemed ones that knew us, and loved us, and prayed for us on earth. These are the people whose names Christ is writing in the Book of Life. It might be that an entry would be made that down at the Hippodrome, on March 10th, at four o'clock in the afternoon, these redeemed ones first turned their hearts to Me. Some beloved mother is up there, it may be, and is now looking down on her child, and is praying that her child may have a clean heart and seek the Lord. Perhaps some little, loving child is looking over the battlements to see its father or mother here repent and give their souls to God. When I was in the great Exhibition Building in Dublin, I said that perhaps a mother was praying near the throne for a certain young lady in the audience, and asking her if she would not come to Jesus. A short time afterward I received the following letter: "Dear Sir: On Wednesday, when you were speaking of Heaven, you said that 'it might be that at this moment a mother was

looking down from Paradise and praying for the salvation of her child who is here.' You apparently looked at the spot where my child was seated. My heart said, 'That is my child, and that is her mother.' Tears sprang to my eyes, and I bowed my head and prayed that the Lord would show his way to my darling child. Lord save my child, I cried. I was then anxious to the close of the meeting. When I reached her she was bathed in tears, and she arose and put her arms around my neck and kissed me, and on the way to the inquiry-room she told me that it had been the same remark about a mother looking down from Heaven that had found its way to her heart." I remember that time when a beautiful young lady was led to the inquiry-room, leaning on the arm of her father. "What can I do to be saved?" she said. And afterward she became a zealous worker for the Lord. The letter was written by her father, who is a clergyman.

Shall these lectures close without one deciding to make heaven his home? Will there be no young man to start for heaven to-day?—no person, no father, no mother, that will repent and turn to God? I pray that many will accept salvation. Shall we all pray that He will save every soul in this assembly? Would it be asking too much? Let us who are saved pray that God will rescue every lost soul here; and as we pray let us bow the head and lift up our heart—and may Christ the God hear us, and hearing save.

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE PICTURE.

After the glowing sermon on Heaven, that gathers up the Scripture into a broad beam of light and lets it shine on the future to win men, we introduce the reports of that discourse, and some portions of it, which shows the intensity of the speaker's feelings respecting the danger of unbelievers:

Mr. Moody gave as his text, "Son, Remember," saying that, if he consulted his own feelings, he would be preaching on Heaven or God's love, but a man who came as a messenger must give the whole message.

For the first time since he has been in the city Mr. Moody

preached on the dark side of the religious question—the consequences of a godless life, or rather the consequences of rejecting Christ, whether the life be godless or not. It was not like most of his sermons, the natural expression of easily flowing thoughts, but the dutiful message of a man who gives warning of the worst. In his most rigorous sermon he tells not of a hell, the fires of which are always burning, but of a conscience which never sleeps or forgets. He might picture under a pressure of argument other torments, but as yet he has only given the ameliorated form of everlasting suffering. He finds in the words "Son, remember," enough suffering for all eternity. Going from the densely crowded streets one scarcely expected to find many gathered in the hall, but there was the usual large congregation in attendance.

I was at the Paris Exhibition in 1867, and I noticed there a little oil painting, only about a foot square, and the face was the most hideous I have ever seen. On the paper attached to the painting were the words "Sowing the tares," and the face looked more like a demon's than a man's. As he sowed these tares, up came serpents and reptiles, and they were crawling up on his body, and all around were woods with wolves and animals prowling in them. I have seen that picture many times since. Ah? the reaping time is coming. If you sow to the flesh you must reap the flesh. If you sow to the wind you must reap the whirlwind. God wants you to come to Him and receive salvation as a gift. You can decide your destiny to-day if you will. Heaven and hell are set before this audience, and you are called upon to choose. Which will you have? If you will take Him He will receive you to His arms. If you will reject Him He will reject you.

Now, my friends, will Christ ever be more willing to save you than He is now? Will He ever have more power than He has now? Then why not be saved now? Why not make up your mind to be saved now while mercy is offered you? I remember a few years ago, while the Spirit of God was working in our church, I closed the meeting one night by asking if there were any that would like to become Christians to rise, and to my great

joy a man arose that had been anxious for some time. I went up to him and took him by the hand and shook it and said, "I am glad to see you get up. You are coming out for the Lord now in earnest?" "Yes," said he, "I think so. That is, there is only one thing in my way." Said I, "What is that?" "Well," said he, "I lack moral courage. I confess to you that if such a man"—naming a friend of his—"had been here to-night, I should not have risen. He would laugh at me if he knew of this, and I don't believe I have the courage to tell him." "But," said I, "you have got to come out boldly for the Lord, if you come out at all. That is what you have got to do;" and I talked with him, and he was trembling from head to foot. I thought the spirit of God was striving with him, and I believe the Spirit was striving earnestly with him. I did not labor with that man as I often wished since that I had. I wish that night I had prayed more earnestly with him. He came back the next night, and the next night, and the next night, and the Spirit of God strove with him for weeks. It seemed as if he came to the very threshold of Heaven, and was almost stepping over into the blessed world. I never could find out any reason for this hesitation except that he feared his old companions would laugh at him. I notice that when men go to prison no one laughs at them, but when they come out and declare their intention of leading good lives and standing up for Jesus, then men laugh at them and make sport of them.

Well, I thought surely this man would be brought into the fold, but at last the spirit of God seemed to leave him; conviction was gone, and then after that when he used to meet me on the street he used to shun me, and if I met him coming along the same side of the street he would cross over to the other side and dodge me in every way he could. He finally got so that he didn't come to church on the Sabbath. He always used to come before. And that is the fault some people find with these meetings. They say it hardens people. Yes, it does harden some people. Any man that goes through a special meeting like this and rejects the gospel of course becomes hardened, and his chances are much less for heaven. The things that formerly

me. I went and said, "I for the Lord that is, there it is that?" to you that been here to at me if he to tell him." for the Lord, do do;" and to foot. I and I believe labor with that night ck the next e Spirit of ame to the over into on for this ould laugh laughs at ention of n laugh at into the ; convic- et me on ng along ther side o that he to come ese meet- en some like this and h'. former,

moved them do not move them so readily the next time. It hardens a great many. It hardened this man. Six months from that time I got a message from him that he was sick and wanted to see me. I went to him in great haste. He was very sick and thought he was dying. He asked me if there was any hope. Yes, I told him, God had sent Christ to save him, and I prayed with him. Contrary to all expectations and to the belief of the physicians, he recovered and got off from his sick bed. One day I went down to see him. It was a bright, beautiful day, and he was sitting out in front of his house convalescing rapidly, and I said, "You are coming out for God, now, aren't you? You will be well enough soon to come back to our meetings again?" Said he, "Mr. Moody, I have made up my mind to become a Christian. My mind is fully made up to that, but I won't be one just now. I am going to Michigan to buy a farm and settle down, and then I will become a Christian." Said I "But you don't know yet that you will get well." "Oh," said he, "I will be perfectly well in a few days. I'll risk it. I have got a new lease of life." "Oh," said I, "it seems to me that you are tempting God," and I pleaded with him, and tried every way to get him to take his stand. At last said he, "Mr. Moody I can't be a Christian in Chicago. When I get away from Chicago, and get to Michigan, away from my friends and acquaintances, who laugh at me, I will be ready to go to Christ." Said I, "If God has not got grace enough to save you in Chicago, He has not in Michigan," and I preached Christ to him, and urged Christ upon him. At last he got a little irritated, and said, "Mr. Moody, you can just attend to your business, and I will to mine, and if I lose my soul, no one will be to blame but myself—certainly not you, for you have done all you could." I went away from that house then with a heavy heart.

I well remember the day of the week, Thursday, about noon, just one week from that very day, when I was sent for by his wife to come in great haste. I hurried there at once. His poor wife met me at the door, and I asked her what was the matter. "My husband," she said, "has been taken down with some disease, and I have just had a council of physicians here,

and they have all given him up to die." Said I, "Does he want to see me?" "No," said she. "Then why did you send for me?" Said she, "I cannot bear to see him die in this terrible state of mind." "What does he say?" I asked. Said she, "He says his damnation is sealed and he will be in hell in a little while." I went in, and he at once fixed his eye upon me. I called him by name, but he was speechless. I went around to the foot of the bed and looked in his face and said, "Won't you speak to me?" and he at last fixed that terrible deathly look upon me and said, "Mr. Moody, you need not talk to me any more. It is too late. You can talk to my wife and children; pray for them; but my heart is as hard as the iron in that stove there. My damnation is sealed and I will be in hell in a little while." I tried to tell him of Jesus's love and of God's forgiveness, but he said, "Mr. Moody, don't you mock me. I tell you there is no hope for me." And as I fell on my knees he said, "You need not pray for me; you need not pray for a lost soul. My wife will soon be left a widow and my children will be fatherless. They need your prayers, but you need not pray for me." I tried to pray, but it seemed as if my prayers didn't go higher than my head, and as if the heaven above me was like brass. As I took the cold, clammy hand, the sweat of death was upon it, and it seemed like bidding farewell to a man I should never see in time or eternity. I left him with a broken heart. That was about noon. The next day his wife told me he lingered until the sun went down behind those Western prairies, and from noon until he died all he was heard to say was, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and I am not saved." After lingering along an hour he would say again those words, and just as he was expiring his wife noticed his lips quiver, and that he was trying to say something, and as she bent over him she heard him mutter, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and I am not saved," and the angels bore him away to judgment. He lived a Christless life; he died a Christless death; we wrapped him in a Christless shroud and bore him away to a Christless grave. Oh, how dark and sad! Are there some here that are almost persuaded to be Chris-

tians? Take my advice and not let anything keep you away. Fly to the arms of Jesus this day and hour. You can be saved if you will. Son, remember! I have warned you to-day. Daughter, remember! you cannot say that I did not lift up a warning voice to-day and exhort you with all my soul to escape the damnation of hell.

When he described the scene at the death bed of the despairing and unrepentant sinner, a thrill of horror passed through the vast assemblage and tears rolled down many a furrowed cheek. Mr. Sankey was visibly affected by the picture, and when he raised his head at the close of the address his eyes were red from weeping. The preacher concluded by referring to the fact that the fifth week of his work in this city would come to an end with his sermon, and by praying earnestly that many might be brought to Christ to commemorate the event. The services closed with the singing of

"Jesus, lover of my soul."

Mr. Moody has had a very successful week. Though the weather was not entirely propitious, the crowds were but slightly diminished. The endurance of these two evangelists is something startling. Still one can see by their make-up that they are intended for severe labor. Mr. Sankey weighs about two hundred and twenty pounds avoirdupois, and measures forty-four inches around the chest. This is the weight and chest measure of the *basso profundo* in an opera troupe, and is indicative of great constitutional resistance. Mr. Moody is only an inch or two less in chest measurement and but a few pounds lighter. These gentlemen are both remarkable for equable temperaments. They are the most cheerful and happy men in New York. Never anxious or fretful about the future, they do each day's duties as they present themselves. If this is religion it would do some of our worn out and tired merchants good to make an experimental investment in it.

With all his zeal and earnestness, Mr. Moody is not a man over-weighted with gravity. His quick sympathy with people of all classes, and his appreciation of their sorrows, make him

often pathetic, and his belief in the danger of the unconverted soul makes him deeply in earnest; but he has no melancholy views of life, no morbid dread of impending evil, and none of the sombre views of those who think of God only as a Judge and Avenger. Those who hear him most are the least astonished at the whole movement and the crowd he draws. The most severe critics of his views and methods soon forget their criticism in the genial atmosphere of his sincere, easy talk and irresistible humor. His sermons are to those of the more scholarly and cultivated clergymen, what home ballads are to symphonies, and every one must like them whether they are educated to appreciate fully the symphonies or not. The quiet humor of the preacher was never more effective than when illustrating the excuses made by those bidden to the feast, and the reasons given him every day by those who reject Christ. When finally he told of a man seventy-eight years old, who said he wanted to be a Christian, and would be one, "but I am afraid, sir, I would not hold out," the whole audience smiled.

In one of the churches reference was made at some length to the disinterested nature of the work at the Hippodrome—such an immense effort and outlay on the part of men who have personally nothing to gain by the movement, neither position, nor money, nor reputation, none of the rewards which are generally the stimulants of labor. Mr. Moody, who gives his time and unremitting efforts to the cause, the clergymen of prominence and talent who assist him daily, the young men of the Christian Association who act as ushers and work in the inquiry-rooms, and behind these the gentlemen of wealth and liberality who support the whole organization—it is only through the disinterested coöperation of all these men that the movement is such a wide-spread success. All that is left for the people to do is to go and listen and assent. No effort, no money is required from the audiences, and no especial quality but receptivity. The words fall and spring up bearing fruit. Mr. Moody tells of a man with such a rigorous sense of justice that he "did not believe in being saved all at once and for nothing;" yet so simple and plain is the plan of salvation which is taught at the

Hippodrome, that very many who go find themselves believing and trusting for nothing and all at once.

C. all the people that assemble there, none seem to enjoy the revival with more fervor than the old people, of whom there is always a large proportion. Many go day after day, and are to be found in the same places. In religious feeling alone the world seems not to have distanced them, but to go with them or to follow them, and they have a sense of company which to them is growing a rare experience. It is a great popular movement in which they have their full share, and in which their years only give them a more vital interest. With bent heads and closed eyes they say their fervent amens as they listen to the sympathy, charity and hopefulness which Mr. Moody daily gives them. He is not so much above their mental range but that he can set their thoughts and feelings flowing with love and gratitude.

Dr. John Hall said : I am extremely touched by the number of old men and the mothers in Israel who are here. Many of them may not have much money to give or be able to do for others, but all can pray. God does not keep the door barred. Just as a lawyer makes it his business to handle cases, and a physician to cure diseases, so it is the business of the Christian to pray. We clergymen are extremely anxious to have our congregations revived, but what we want is to be quickened and revived ourselves, to go up to the level where we want our people to be. Be you what you want others to be. You, parents, be Christlike before your children. I have often been surprised and amused at people who, after spending years in a godless life and then coming to Christ, wonder that every one they speak to is not converted to God. I want to say to them, Did you come at once? How long did you wait after God called you? God has had patience with us and we must have patience too. Old Christians ought always to pray and not faint; the clouds are not from the sun, but from the earth.

There was a time when I thought I must preach with a loaf of bread in one hand and the Gospel in the other. But it is a

thousand times better to get the blessing that cripple got; as for the rest God will take care of His own.

Mr. Moody invited to the front of the platform a highly respectable-looking grey-haired man, above the middle age, who stated that he was converted three weeks ago, and that he was a hotel proprietor and kept a bar previous to his conversion. He testified of the power of Christ over his soul not because he felt it, but because the word of God gave him authority for saying his sins were put away and he was a new man. He carried his Bible, and appealed to it in support of all the statements he made. Two more reformed drunkards, middle-aged men, whose countenance bore traces of the effect of strong drink, also spoke. One of them was converted about three weeks ago, but the baptism he then received was John's baptism. Since Mr. Moody's visit he was baptized with a love for winning souls to Christ. The third man was converted but three weeks ago.

Said Mr. Moody: I wonder how many of these people here this afternoon would like to be saved? I am not going to ask those who would to rise. I do not know whether any one would have courage to rise, and by that act say, "I would like to be saved." Perhaps you say to yourselves, "If that man will just tell me the way how I can be saved this afternoon, I will be saved." I believe one reason why so few are saved is because they do not come out to the meetings expecting to be saved. They do not come for that purpose. There was a lady came to our meeting in Philadelphia—to the noon meeting at 11 o'clock; she came early so as to get a good seat. After the meeting was over we had another meeting for women, and she stayed at that. She had made up her mind not to leave the meetings until she had found Christ. She did not find Him at that meeting, but she might have found Him. He was offered freely to every one at all of them. So she stayed at the afternoon meeting, and still no light came. She stayed at the evening meeting and went into the inquiry meeting afterward. Between 11 and 12 o'clock she took me by the hand and said, "I will trust Him." And she rejoiced in the Saviour's love. I met her afterward. There was not a face shone more than hers did. There was a

woman who came determined to find Him. When we search for God with all our hearts we are sure to find Him.

Now a great many think they can't repent because they have not this sorrow they talk about ; they want to work up their feelings before they repent. Now all this is man's idea. With the command for all men to repent comes the power. God ain't an unjust God ; he don't tell all to repent and then not give the power to do it. With the command He gives the power, and you can turn to Him if you will. You are free agents, and if you come to God you will live, and if you refuse to return to Him, of course you must die. And now I want to warn you about one thing and that is fear. Fear is not repentance. I have not much hope of scaring men into the kingdom of God. If you could do it you would have them out as quickly as they got in. It is like men in a storm at sea. They are cursing and blaspheming and in fifteen minutes after they all turn very pious. This is not repentance ; it is fear. A great many men repent on their dying bed, but when they recover they forget all about it. That is not what we want. It is a cool, calm calculation that you will just make up your mind that you will turn from sin and turn to God ; and he will receive every one that will so turn to Him, for He deals in mercy.

RECONCILIATION ILLUSTRATED.

You hear people say they can't understand that : they cannot imagine but *they* have to do something to satisfy God. But I tell you that God is satisfied, God is reconciled. You have the word of Paul that God is reconciled to us. Yes, thank God, He is reconciled to the world. Can *you* reconcile God? Christ has done that. The moment a sinner takes this to heart, and comes to Jesus, that moment he is saved. Perhaps a story will illustrate this as well as anything. In England I was told about an only son—these only sons are hard to bring up properly ; they have every whim and caprice gratified ; they generally grow up headstrong, self-willed, and obstinate, and make it miserable for any one to have anything to do with them. Well, this son had a father something like himself in disposition. And one day

a quarrel arose between them, and at last, as the son would not give in and own he was wrong, the father in a fit of anger said that he wished his son would leave the house and never come back again. "Well," rejoined the boy (as angry as his father,) "I will leave, and I never will enter your house again until you ask me." "Well, then, you won't come back in a hurry," replied his father. The boy then left. The father gave up the boy, but the mother did not. Perhaps these men here won't understand that, but you women do. A great many things will separate a man from his wife, a father from his son, but nothing in the wide, wide world will ever separate a mother from her child. A jury can bring in a verdict against her son; the hisses may go up against him; he is condemned to be hanged; there is not a friendly paper to write an article in his favor. But if his mother be there, the boy has at least one eye to rest upon him, one heart to beat in sympathy with him. He is taken to the cold, damp cell and left to his fate. All forsake him but his mother. She comes there; she puts her arm around his neck; she kisses him; she would spend all the time with him if the officers would allow it. She cannot save him. The day before his execution she sees him for the last time; she has not the courage to see him in the shadow of the gallows. The supreme moment at length arrives; he is led forth, and in a few minutes he dangles a corpse. Does the mother then forget him? No; even now she goes to his grave, strews flowers upon it, and waters them with her tears. A mother's love is next to God's love. Death is stronger than everything else; yes, but with the exception of one thing—a mother's love. Death and decay may wreck this city, buildings may cease to exist, everything yields before them but a mother's love.

To refer to the illustration again: When the father had given the boy up, he thought he would never come back, the mother was taken very sick. She had been trying by every means in her power to effect a reconciliation between the father and son. When she found she could not recover from her illness she again renewed her efforts with all the power of a mother's love. She wrote to her son, imploring him to ask his father's forgive-

ness. He sent word back that he would not write to his father unless his father first wrote to him. "I will never come home until he asks me," he said. The mother began to get lower and lower. Her husband at this time came to the bedside and asked if there was anything he could do for her. "Yes, yes," she cried, "there is one thing—you can send for my boy. That is the only wish I have on earth that is not gratified. If you do not care for him when I am alive, who will care for him when I am gone? I cannot bear to die and leave my child among strangers. Just let me see him and speak to him and I will die in peace." The father said he could not send for him. He could, but he wouldn't. He did not want to. The mother has but a few hours now to live. She again beseeches her husband that he will send for their son. The father said he would send a dispatch to him, but in her name. "No, no; that would not do." Well, he can stand it no longer, and he signs his own at the foot of the telegram. It was sent, and the moment the boy received it he took the first train home. The father was standing by the side of the bed when the son arrived. But when he saw the door open he turned his back upon him and walked away. The mother grasped the hand of her boy and pressed it again and again, and kissed him fervently. "Oh! just speak to your father, won't you? Just speak the first word." "No, mother, I will not speak to him until he speaks to me." The excitement was too much and she was rapidly sinking. She told her husband she was dying. She now took his hand in one of hers, and held the hand of her boy in the other, and sought and strove to bring about a reconciliation. But neither would speak. With her last strength she then placed the hand of the son into the hand of the father and sank down into the arms of death, and was borne by the angels into the kingdom of God. The father looked at the wife and then at the boy; he caught his eye; they fell upon each other's necks, and there stood weeping by the bed of the departed. That is the illustration I have given; but it is not a fair illustration in this respect; God is not angry with us. With that exception it is a good illustration of reconciliation. Christ brought the hand of the

Father clear down to this world ; He put the hand of the sinner into the hand of His Father and died that they might be reconciled. You have nothing to do then to bring about a reconciliation. God is already reconciled to us and is ready to save us. Let us pray.

The sermon, as usual, was full of familiar illustrations. Even two boys, with ragged hats and dirty hands, who had evidently dropped in there for an adventure, paid enough attention to catch all the stories and convey them to each other by nudges. If some delay over the sermon tried them, the singing came in time to prevent a retreat. By request, Mr. Sankey sang "The Ninety and Nine" again.

At the opening Mr. Sankey sung "Holy Spirit, heavenly Guide," while the audience sat in perfect quiet.

Instead of basing his sermon upon a text, according to the usual form, Mr. Moody seems to prefer a general subject, and then in the course of his address he reads from a small and much-thumbed Bible a number of passages of Scripture, illustrating and enforcing his teaching. No one ever preaches sermons in more cheerful tones and with a more genial manner, and in this way he takes from religion any seeming austerity, presenting it so attractively that the light-hearted of his hearers cannot dread its effect upon their youth and spirits. He preached upon the Holy Ghost. When he said, "I do not seek to work through your brains as much as through your hearts, since it is not intellectual power so much as love for Christ which you want," he struck the keynote of his work. The house was full. The labors of the inquiry rooms are extensive and successful ; meetings are held in them whenever the congregations in the larger hall are dismissed.

Mr. Moody said : the Holy Ghost is our teacher. He will teach us and show us things to come. He comes to speak of Christ, not of Himself. A man came to me the other day and said he was going down to Florida, where my wife and family are, and wanted to know if I had any message to send. Well, I sent them a message ; but suppose when that man went down there he should go and see my wife and should begin and talk

of the sinner
ght be recon-
at a reconcil-
ly to save us.

tions. Even
ad evidently
attention to
r by nudges.
ing came in
sang "The

it, heavenly

rding to the
subject, and
a small and
ripture, illus-
reaches ser-
ial manner,
g austerity,
his hearers
pirits. He
do not seek
your hearts,
e for Christ
work. The
e extensive
er the con-

r. He will
o speak of
ner day and
and family
end. Well,
went down
in and talk

about himself, and not say a word about me. That would not cheer their hearts; they would want to hear about me. That would make their hearts warm. The Holy Ghost teaches us this lesson of self-forgetfulness. Every one of us Christians wants more of the Holy Ghost. Let us all give ourselves up to the influence of His spirit, who will lead us on to liberty and life and peace and joy.

I have believed in God for thirty years. When first converted, I did not believe in Him very much, but ever since then I have believed in him more and more every year. When people come to me, tell me they can't believe, and ask what they shall do, I tell them to do as I once knew a man do. He went and knelt down and told God honestly he could not believe in Him, and I advise them to go off alone and tell it right out to the Lord. But if you stop to ask yourselves *why* you don't believe in Him, is there really any reason? People read infidel books and wonder why they are unbelievers. I ask why they read such books. They think they must read both sides. I say that book is a lie, how can it be one side when it is a lie? It is not one side at all. Suppose a man tells right down lies about my family, and I read them so as to hear both sides; it would not be long before some suspicion would creep into my mind. I said to a man once, "Have you got a wife?" "Yes, and a good one." I asked: "Now, what if I should come to you and cast out insinuations against her?" And he said, "Well, your life would not be safe long if you did." I told him just to treat the devil as he would treat a man who went round with such stories. We are not to blame for having doubts flitting through our minds, but for harboring them. Let us go out trusting the Lord with heart and soul to-day.

GOD IS LOVE.

There are three thoughts I have tried to bring out to-day: that God is love; that His love is unchangeable; that His love is everlasting. The fourth thought is this: that His love is unfailing. Your love is not. His is. When people come to me and talk about their love for God, it chills me through and

through ; the thermometer goes down fifty degrees ; but when they talk about God's love for them, I know what they would say. So do not think for a moment that God does not love you a good deal more than you love Him. There is not a sinner here, there is not an unsaved man here to-night but He wants to save, just as a father loves his child, only a thousand times more. Is there a poor wanderer here that has wandered far from Christ ? He sends me to invite you to come to Him again. I don't care how sinful you are ; let this text sink deep into your soul to-day, "God is love."

Paul for three years preached upon immediate repentance. He besought his hearers with tears, to turn from their sins and be saved. "Behold, now is the accepted time." That was what he preached. Yes, I leave heaven and earth, and go down to the very borders of hell, and will ask them there if it is not better to repent now. They would all with one voice answer, "Yes, yes, yes." The only time we ever heard from that place was to have a young man implore that word might be sent to his father's house, that his brothers there might be warned against neglecting salvation. Yes, the lost ones would tell you to escape and seek the kingdom of God and be saved. Why, then, heaven, earth, and hell all unite in warning you to seek the kingdom of God. Why will you not do it, then ? Why not accept Christ this very day ? Just think what will become of you if you do not.

When the Lawrence Mills were on fire a number of years ago—I don't mean on fire, but when the mill fell in—the great mill fell in, and after it had fallen in the ruins caught fire. There was only one room left entire, and in it were three Mission Sunday-school children imprisoned. The neighbors and all hands got their shovels and picks and crowbars, and were working to set the children free. It came on night and they had not yet reached the children. When they were near them, by some mischance a lantern broke, and the ruins caught fire. They tried to put it out, but they could not succeed. They could talk to the children, and even passed them some hot coffee and some refreshments, and encouraged them to keep up. But alas, the

flames drew nearer and nearer to this prison. Superhuman were the efforts made to rescue the children ; the men bravely fought back the flames ; but the fire gained fresh strength and returned to claim its victims. Then piercing shrieks arose when the spectators saw the efforts of the firemen were hopeless. The children saw their fate. They then knelt down and commenced to sing the little hymn we have all been taught in our Sunday-school days : " Oh ! how sweet—let others seek a home below which flames devour and waves o'erflow." The flames had now reached them ; the stifling smoke began to pour into their little room, and they began to sink, one by one upon the floor. A few moments more and the fire circled around them and their souls were taken into the bosom of Christ. Yes, let others seek a home below if they will, but seek ye the kingdom of God with all your hearts.

When I was a young man, before I left my native town, I was at work in the field one day in company with a man, a neighbor of mine. All at once I saw him begin to weep. I asked him what the trouble was. He then told me a strange story—strange to me then, for I was not at that time a Christian. He said that his mother was a Christian when he left home to seek his fortune. When he was about starting his mother took him by the hand and spoke these parting words. " My son, seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all things else shall be added unto thee." " This," said he, " was my mother's favorite text." When he got into the town to which he was going he had to spend the Sabbath there. He went to church, and the minister took this very text—" Seek ye first the kingdom of God." He thought it very strange. Well, he said he would not seek the kingdom then, he would wait until he got a start in life—until he got a farm and some money. Yet that text troubled him. Again he went to church, and to his amazement the sermon was on that very same text. He did not attend church for some time. At last he was induced again to enter the church, and behold ! he heard the preacher take that very same text. He thought then it was God speaking to him ; that his mother's prayers were being answered. But he

coolly, calmly, and deliberately made up his mind that he would not be a Christian. "I have never heard a sermon that has made any impression on me since." I was not a Christian myself, so I didn't know how to talk with him. The time came for me to leave home. I went to Boston, and there I became a convert. When I got to be a Christian the first thing that came into my mind was that man. I made up my mind to try to bring him to Christ. When I came home I mentioned the name to my mother and asked if he was living. "Is he living?" she exclaimed; "didn't I write to you about him?" "Write me what?" "Why that he had gone out of his mind and is now in the insane asylum." When I got up there he pointed his finger at me; says he, "Young man, 'seek ye first the Kingdom of God.'" He had never forgotten that text. Although his mind was shattered and gone, the text was there."

My friends, do not let that man speak to you. He is gone now. How much better it would have been for him to have followed his mother's prayer. The Spirit of God may be striving with some one to-day. I may be standing here for the last time. Let me plead with you once more to seek the Kingdom of God, and seek it with all our hearts.

SERMON ON DANIEL.

Mr. Moody discoursed on "Daniel." He said: The next thing that comes before us is that the king is in trouble again. He has had another dream. He called in the wise men of Babylon and told them what he had dreamt about, but they were not able to interpret what it meant. But the prophet is brought in, and he at once told him the dream. He says: "Oh king, this is your own kingdom. God has made it to extend to the four corners of the earth, and now since God has exalted you, you have become proud, and have not given Him the glory, but if thou wilt humble thyself He may spare thee." Now Daniel preached to him a good sermon. It may be he told him of Nineveh, and how the Lord had spared it when its people repented. We find the king saying, one year afterwards: "Is not this the great kingdom I have built up by my power?"

that he would
 mon that has
 Christian my-
 e time came
 I became a
 ng that came
 and to try to
 ed the name
 iving?" she
 "Write me
 and is now
 pointed his
 e Kingdom
 lthough his

He is gone
 him to have
 ay be striv-
 ere for the
 k the King-

The next
 ble again.
 ise men of
 ut, but they
 prophet is
 says: "Oh
 o extend to
 as exalted
 Him the
 ee." Now
 e told him
 its people
 ards: "Is
 y power?"

We're told a voice from heaven said: "Oh king, thy glory is departed from thee." He left the throne, was driven from among men, and dwelt with the beasts of the field. At the end of seven times—some think that means seven years—his reason returned, and the last glimpse we catch of the mighty monarch is in the 4th chapter of Daniel, where he sends out his last decree. Now he has got home to himself. The language of this touches the king on his throne; it sounds as if it came from a man who has met the God of all grace, and his heart has been changed. He says: "Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and honor and extol the King of Heaven." We have very good reason to believe that he was a saved man. We have very good reason to suppose that Daniel was successful, by his faithfulness, in winning him to the God of the Hebrews. For fifteen years we lose sight of the mighty prophet. Another takes the throne. We do not find out who that second ruler was, but now we find Belshazzar, who reigns next, had a feast. There he is, with his thousand lords come up from different parts of the empire. No doubt he thought, like every sinner, that he was perfectly secure. They are praising their gods of silver, gold, and brass. While the banquet is going on the king orders the vessels that had been taken from the temple to be brought in. All at once in that banqueting hall every voice is hushed. The king trembles from head to foot. What is the matter? Every eye is directed yonder to the wall. There is seen a handwriting there, "Mene, mene, tekem, upharsin." There was not any of his wise men could read the writing. No uncircumcised eye could read God's writing. Daniel was sent for. With one look he can see it without any trouble. It was his father's writing. It read, "Thy kingdom is numbered, thou art weighed in the balance and found wanting, thy kingdom is given to the Medes and Persians." He thought not that while this was going on the Medes and Persians were already at work—that very night they were marching up the streets of Babylon. They battered down the gates of the palace, and soon the king's blood flowed with the wine of the banquet. He blazed forth for one single

night, and this is the first and the last we ever hear of him. Now Darius the Mede takes the throne.

We find that Daniel was put over the presidents and made the chief man in all the realm. He was put there to see that no damage was done to the king. He held the position for a long time, but at last there was a conspiracy raised against him. No man can be true to God but some one rises up that wants him to be got out of the way. If they could only just get one of their own number in his place, what would they not gain? After talking it over they could find no occasion against Daniel but touching the love of his God. Oh, thank God for such a man. Would to God we had more like him. He had put no friends into office that had swindled the government. Though he had been Chief Secretary they could find nothing against him. At last one of them said: "I have got a plan." I can imagine the one hundred and twenty princes all together one night and one of them gets up and says: "Do you know that this man Daniel won't worship any one but the God of the Hebrews? Now if we could get Darius to sign a decree that no man shall be worshiped for thirty days but himself! Just make a lion's den and make it the penalty for any man who refuses to obey the decree, and we shall soon get him out of the way." But they said: "Look here, this must be a profound secret. We must not go out of the Council Chamber to-night until we get the king's signature." They very carefully drew up the document. Next morning some of them called on the king, saying: "O king, live forever. We have been thinking how we can increase your popularity, and we've made up our minds that if you should sign a decree that not one in your empire should worship any God but yourself it would make you the most popular monarch that ever ruled." It cannot but touch the king's vanity. He liked it very much. They showed him the document. "Well," he said, "I can see no objection to that. The king takes his signet, down comes the stamp and he signs it. As he does so, one of them cries: "The law of the Medes and Persians altereth not." There also was a penalty put in the decree. I can imagine one of Daniel's friends

hear of him.

ts and made
re to see that
osition for a
against him.
p that wants
just get one
ey not gain?
sion against
ank God for
m. He had
government.
find nothing
got a plan."
all together
o you know
God of the
decree that
nself! Just
ny man who
t him out of
a profound
ber to-night
refully drew
lled on the
en thinking
made up our
one in your
d make you
cannot but
they showed
no objection
stamp and
The law of
was a pen-
el's friends

runs and tells him. I can imagine what Christians of the present day would say: "Now these men want to plunder the government. Hadn't you better go off to some remote part of the country for the thirty days? If you don't they will catch you and throw you into the lions' den." Or, "Daniel, if you pray, don't pray with your window open towards Jerusalem. If you will pray, put down the blinds and pray in secret. Put something in the keyhole so they can't be peeping in." How many men are trying to serve God in that way. How many young men I have heard of whom when they hear the footsteps of their comrade will at once get off their knees. Do you think Daniel is going to turn to the right hand or the left in his old days? Thank God, Daniel had time to pray. If there had been a daily prayer-meeting in Babylon he would have attended it regularly. Now, these princes watch him. He knelt down as aforetime. He prayed that God might direct Darius in the affairs of his kingdom, but he didn't pray to Darius. When they told the king I can imagine him stretching himself and saying, "Who is he?" "Why, that man you put over us, that Hebrew." The king was troubled when he heard it, and set his heart for the delivery of his friend Daniel, but the laws could not be altered. He and every peasant knew he was the best man they had in the whole country. Darius loved him very much, but he couldn't save him. He didn't love him as much as Jesus loved us. Our Darius died himself that the law might be kept. And now, there is the old man moving on to that den like a conqueror. He knows if God wants him to go to heaven from the den it is all the same. These princes thought the lions would make short work of him. Ah, down comes an angel and shuts every mouth. I can imagine he even uses one as a pillow. He would rather be there with a clear conscience than Darius on his throne with a guilty one. Now I can hear about daybreak the king's chariot going over the streets of Babylon. In great haste he comes to the den and cries, "O Daniel, is that God whom thou servest able to deliver thee from the mouth of the lion?" "Yes, my God is able to deliver me, Darius." He takes him out; they

embrace each other, and I can imagine they breakfast together that morning.

Here Mr. Moody said that the time was up, and he could not finish, but merely said that Daniel ever after was greatly beloved. Mr. Sankey closed with the fine song, "Dare to be a Daniel."

SOME EXPOSITIONS.

Mr. Moody read part of the 12th chapter of Acts, explaining, as he read, in his familiar way, which makes a genial story out every verse. It was of the deliverance of Peter from the prison where he slept between two soldiers and bound with chains. And the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison, and he smote Peter on the side and raised him, saying, "Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands." "Now, if we had been going to do this thing," Mr. Moody said, "we would have crept in there in the dark and loosened the chains in all possible silence and slipped out again. But God has a light, and walks in, and the chains rattle off on the floor. And he saith unto him, cast thy garment about thee and follow me. And Peter went out, not wide awake yet, but wide awake enough to obey; that is what God wants. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in and told how Peter stood before the gate. And they said to her, Thou art mad. The people would not believe their prayer was answered, but said, 'She don't know; that girl has gone clean mad.' Now if there is any one who doubts that our prayers are answered, he is just as guilty as the people who would not believe that Peter was knocking at the gate. There were more converts in the inquiry room yesterday than we could talk to personally, and many even the very ones we pray for, are constantly coming in. But only can tell how much good this movement may do, but I feel as if we had already done more than we expected. Let us give thanks to Him. Our prayers have indeed been answered."

One of the clergymen spoke of the work in the Ninth ward,

where meetings are constantly held for the multitudes who never go to church, and where many have been brought to Christ. A gentleman from Brooklyn was called from the audience to tell of the work in his church there. "A small stream, but ever flowing," he said. The Rev. Dr. Kennard said that when Mr. Moody asked him if he had any good news, he felt like saying as Wesley did, "God is with us." The meeting closed with a few moments of silent prayer and the doxology.

While Mr. Moody exhorts, in his plain and general way, the people who flock to the revival meetings, the work there does not include all that is being done. That is the great centre; but many other clergymen of the city and throughout the country, feeling the impulse, carry the same spirit to their own churches, where it reaches the more critical classes, who rarely or never go to the Hippodrome.

I want to speak of the seven different characters in John, and how Christ dealt with them.

Suppose we could divide up these sinners here under these seven heads. Turn to the 7th chapter of John and see how Christ dealt with that respectable sinner Nicodemus. He set him aside entirely. He did not put a new piece into the old garment; the Lord does not patch a man's coat. He gives him a new coat throughout. He told Nicodemus he must be born again. In the 4th chapter see how Christ deals with one who has fallen. She is very unrespectable, but He gives her the water of life. We cannot find any class of people in New York that has not its representative in the Bible and Christ's dealings with them. A nobleman came to Him, whose child was ill. He told him to go home, his child would live; He did not give the nobleman any medicine for his child, but the man took His word, and when he got home he found his child was nearly well, and that it was better from the seventh hour, when he had spoken to Christ. If some poor tramp is here to-night who has not got any friends or anywhere to lay his head to-night, a poor miserable sinner, if he will turn to the 5th chapter of John he will know how Christ will deal with him. There was just such a poor beggar at the pool. Christ asked him if he would like to

touch the waters ; he said, "I would like to be put in, but I haven't any one to help me ; I am lame ;" and the Lord said, "Take up thy bed and walk." He cured him by a word. I can imagine in the gallery there is a man who says : "I wish there was some class in the Bible that represented me. I have broken the law. If the law should get hold of me I would have to go to prison for twenty years ; the police do not know ; I have covered up my sin. I wish there was something in the Bible for me." Well, there is ; there is. Turn to the 8th chapter of John. You will see how Christ dealt with a woman whom the law would have stoned to death. They dragged her into the presence of Christ, saying, "The law of Moses says, 'Stone her to death ;' what sayst thou ?" He stooped and wrote on the ground as if he paid no attention ; then he raised up and said, "He that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone," and he went on writing on the ground. When he looked up again the crowd had disappeared. He said, "Where are thy accusers ? Go thou and sin no more." If you want to know how Christ dealt with sinners, go to the Bible. There is no sinner here who has not his representative in the Bible.

About bringing your Bibles with you—just have a Bible you can mark. If I should go and hear one of my friends preach, and he unfolded some grand and glorious truth, I would put a few words down upon the margin of the Bible that would just give me the key to the whole, and I would not forget it. By doing this, when you heard a good sermon you could go and preach it to other people. I hope the day will come when if a man hears a good sermon in the morning, he will be so full of it he will have to go and preach it over again in some locality where they have not heard it. If the lawyers and merchants would only do that they would make better missionaries than the hired ones. I think more of this Bible in my hand than of all the other Bibles in New York. If I had come without this Bible I would have been lonesome. I have carried it so long I have got used to it. Buy a good Bible, one that won't wear out, with a good flexible cover that will fold around you. Button up your coat over it and keep it close to your heart. You can

mark your texts in it and know where to look for them at any time, and they will be glad to see you in any prayer-meeting. There will be something fresh about you that will make you always welcome.

An Englishman said to me, "Did you ever study the book of Job?" "No," I said, "not particularly." "You ought to," said he; "it is a wonderful book; if you get the key to that, you get the key to the whole Bible." "That is singular," said I. "I thought Job was more of a poetical book; how do you make it out?" He said the first division represents Adam in Eden, a perfect man untried; the second head represents his fall; the third says, "The wisdom of the world came to restore Job." "You cannot," he said, "find any wisdom in all the books equal to the wisdom of those three men, but they could not help Job out of his difficulty. Just so is the world trying to put Adam back again; they try to amend him but they cannot do it. Your philosophers cannot restore Adam to his original perfection. What can the geologist tell you about the Rock of Ages? What can the astronomer tell you of the Bright and Morning Star? The fact is Job could not stand their treatment. He could stand his boils and his scolding wife, but he could not stand the way the wise men treated him. The fourth head is about Elihu; he came and brought grace and that is what Job wanted. He did not want law; Job was a righteous man in his own conceit up to this time. He said I have fed the hungry, I have clothed the naked, I did this and that—I! I! I!—that was Job's cry then. He was a great man; if we had him now we would make him a leader in some Presbyterian church and be glad to get him. Under the fifth head God speaks. He says, "Gird up your loins like a man. I will put a few questions to you." The moment Job got a glimpse of God he was a different man; his self-righteousness was gone. When I go into the inquiry rooms some days some have their heads down on their hands, and I cannot get a word out of them. I say to myself such persons are near to God. But some are flippant and glib, and say why does God do this and why does God do that? God alone restores Adam to his lost state

and in his restoration he is better than he was at the beginning, because his last state is eternal. When he is restored to heaven there is no more banishment.

In this last chapter I have read what the Lord tells us to do with our children: We are to teach them diligently with line upon line, here a little and there a little. I have no doubt some parents have got discouraged and disheartened that they have not seen their children brought to the Saviour as early as they expected. I do not know anything that has encouraged me more in laboring for my children than my experience in the inquiry room. In working there I have found that those who had religious training, whose parents strove early to lead them to Christ, have been the easiest to lead toward Him. I always feel as if I had a lever to work with when I know that a man has been taught by a godly father and mother; even if his parents died when he was young, the impression that they died praying for him has always a great effect through life. I find that such men are always so much easier reached, and though we may not live to see all our prayers answered, and all our children brought into the fold, yet we should teach them diligently, and do it in love. There is where a good many make a mistake, by not teaching their children in love—by doing it coldly or harshly. Many send them off to read the Bible by themselves for punishment. Why I would put my hand in the fire before I would try to teach them in that way. If we teach our children as we ought to do, instead of Sunday being the dreariest, dullest, tiresomest day of the week to them, it will be the brightest, happiest day of the whole seven. What we want to do is to put religious truths before our children in such an attractive form that the Bible will be the most attractive of books to them. Children want the same kind of food and truth that we do, only we must cut it up a little finer, so that they can eat it. I have great respect for a father and mother who have brought up a large family and trained them so they have come out on the Lord's side. Sometimes mothers are discouraged and do not think they have so large a sphere to do good in as we have, but a mother who has brought up a large family

to Christ need not consider her life a failure. I know one who has brought up ten sons all Christians ; do you think her life has been a failure ? Let us teach our children diligently, in season and out of season. We might train them that they shall be converted so early they can't tell when they were converted. I do not believe as some people seem to think, that they have got to wander off into sin first, so that they may be brought back to Christ. Those who have been brought up in that way from their earliest childhood do not have to spend their whole life in forgetting some old habit. Let us be encouraged in bringing our children to Christ.

Rev. Mr. MacArthur cited the causes of many eminent men who had all been converted at a very early age. It is wrong to suppose, he said, that a child must commit some sin before it can be converted. Sins may be forgiven, but with reverence be it said, not even the blood of Christ can blot out the memory of them. What is wanted is to bring the children into the fold before their hearts have become scarred and stained with sin. "Sowing wild oats" is a very foolish phrase, for "what a man sows that shall he also reap." Mr. MacArthur closed an eloquent address by relating several incidents illustrative of his remarks. He was followed by the Rev. Dr. Rodgers and Mr. Sankey, both of whom told several anecdotes of parents who had been converted through the agency of their children.

Mr. Sankey followed up his remarks by singing the favorite hymn "Waiting and watching for Me." As nearly always happens, it affected many in the congregation to tears.

Mr. Moody then added a few more anecdotes illustrative of the power and efficacy of children's prayers, after which the benediction was pronounced and the meeting closed. The usual after meetings for women and men were well attended.

The young men's meeting took the form of an experience meeting, many of the young converts testifying that the yoke they had taken upon them was indeed easy and the burden light, and urging those who were still far from God to accept the salvation so freely offered.

The boys' meeting, which is one of the most promising features

of the revival work, was well attended. About one hundred boys were present, many of them testifying that they had found joy and peace in believing, and that the same Jesus that had saved them from their sins was also able to keep all those who put their trust in Him. Parents should encourage their boys to attend this meeting that they may, in the morning of their days, be brought to the knowledge and love of Him who while on earth said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me," and who will be a true friend and guide to them in their struggles through life.

The women's meeting was held after the close of the prayer-meeting. About two thousand ladies were present.

The audience that gathered at the Hippodrome was even larger than that of any previous evening. Five minutes after the doors were opened every seat in the body and side galleries of the large hall was occupied. The building filled so rapidly that Mr. Moody had to request all who were Christians and all the young converts to retire to the Fourth avenue hall to a prayer-meeting to be held there, in order to make room for the crowds waiting outside. Among the prominent persons upon the platform were ex-Vice-President Colfax, Mayor Wickham and Mr. Tharlow Weed. At a quarter to eight Mr. Sankey opened the services by singing "Hold the Fort," the congregation joining heartily in the chorus.

At the close of his sermon Mr. Moody said he thought the genuine Christians would have to stay away from the next meeting in order to make room for those who needed the sermon more. People do not often need to be requested to stay away from religious services, but it is only by such arrangements as this, that all who wish to go to the Hippodrome in the afternoon can procure the necessary tickets. If many felt sure enough of themselves as Christians to remain at home, it was not evident in the house, which was crowded. Mr. Sankey gave a short and very interesting address on sacred song. When in London he heard Mr. Spurgeon say that he never knew a true revival of religion unaccompanied by sacred song. He was very glad there was such a revival of song in this country, that the songs they now sang were known and sung all over the country. It is said of

the English lark that it never sings as it descends, but always as it rises from the fields toward heaven it sings its sweetest notes. When it returns again to the earth the singing ceases. That is a picture of the church; as the tide rises higher and higher she sings more sweetly. So it was with God's people, as we read in Old Testament history. When stopping near Berne, Switzerland, with a friend, enjoying a rest after two years of labor in England, he was about to retire to rest one evening when he heard in the French language the hymn, "Safe in the arms of Jesus," sung by about one hundred beautiful voices. He went out to speak with them, and they had there a most blessed service of song, in which some of Luther's beautiful hymns were sung. Among the gentlemen who took part in the exercises there was a general and hearty expression of thanks to the conductors of the St. Patrick's day procession, whose route passed the Hippodrome. Fearing that the afternoon's service would be disturbed by the music of the bands as they marched past, the Committee of Management sent a request to the Grand Marshal asking that the music should cease while near the Hippodrome. This was at once granted and orders transmitted to the several divisions, in response to which the whole vast procession walked silently from Thirty-fourth street to Twenty-third, so that not the slightest disturbance resulted to the meeting while the long line of Irishmen passed the building. The committee were very earnest in grateful acknowledgment of the alacrity with which their wishes were complied with in this matter.

THE CHRISTIAN CONVENTION.

In response to invitations published by brethren in New York, several thousand delegates from various parts of the land assembled at the Hippodrome on the twenty-ninth of March, for a two day's meeting. After an address by Mr. Moody, he was then questioned by delegates in all parts of the house, as follows:

Q. What is your opinion about the time for holding revival services?

A. God is always ready for them ; just as ready in August as in January. A good many people fail because they are waiting for a set time to favor Zion. This idea that we have got but a few months in the year to work is a false one.

Q. How about increasing the number of meetings ?

A. It depends on the number we now carry on. If I had enough meetings on hand, I would not be inclined to increase them.

Q. What should a minister do if his church is in a cold condition, and he himself is interested ? Would you commence an effort by calling in outside help ?

A. Now that is a very important question. If I was a minister in a community and could not get more than one or two to sympathize with me, I would just get those two round to my study and pray with them, and we should go forth and have a meeting. If one man can beat a thousand, two can beat two thousand. Just get as many as you can to help you.

Q. Suppose a congregation were alive and the minister dead ?

A. Then let the congregation go on without the minister.

Q. Suppose he opposes it ?

A. He cannot prevent them ; they can get up some hall, of they can go into the streets and preach. A man who wants to work for God can find work, and nobody can stop him.

Q. Suppose there are difficulties in the church that can't be removed ?

A. I don't know of any difficulties that God cannot remove. The trouble is we try to do these things, instead of going to God in prayer.

Q. Did not Christ Himself encounter difficulty when preaching in Nazareth ?

A. Ah, but Nazareth, that was the world and not the church. If the church was in the condition Nazareth was in, do as the Saviour did, go down to another town.

Q. Is it best to put a test question, to ask those who are anxious to rise or go into the inquiry-room ?

A. I think it is best to have a test. If any man is going to be saved he has got to take up his cross. If it was not a cross

I would not like to ask them to do it. Get them to take the first step. In the very act of their going into the inquiry-room they are very often blessed. In standing up they let their friends know they are interested and want to be on the Lord's side. It is a great help to have an inquiry-meeting. I don't think I'd care to have meetings without them. People are impressed under the sermon, but what you want is to tell them personally about Christ. Where one is converted under the sermon, hundreds are converted in the inquiry-room.

Q. Suppose the pastor and a small portion of the congregation wish to hold evangelistic meetings, and the trustees refuse to open the doors?

A. Well I should pray for the trustees. In the first place the church made a mistake in electing unconverted men to be trustees. They regulate your choirs, and very often the minister, and if they get a minister who will preach right at them they will force him to leave.

Q. In a community where there is a very interesting revival, and very many families do not attend any church, what would you have the laymen try to do?

A. I'd have the whole town districted off, and every family visited. I think that could be done. When there is a special interest in a town, it is a harvest time, and most people will be glad to have some one to come and speak to them.

Q. Do you advocate anxious seats?

A. I'd rather call them seats of decision, but in union meetings we have to lay aside a good many denominational peculiarities. Anxious seats are well known among the Methodists, but Presbyterians and Episcopalians would not like them.

Q. What would you say to an inquirer who says he could be a Christian without going into the inquiry-room?

A. I would say most certainly he could, but as a general thing he won't. The battle is on that one word, the "will." Man has to give up his will, and be willing to do anything before he can get into God's kingdom.

Q. What method would you recommend to get people on to their feet to testify for Christ?

A. The first thing, I would bury all stiffness. It depends a good deal on the way the meeting is opened. If it is a stiff, formal meeting, it would take an earthquake to get a man to stand up. Be free and social, as if you were in a man's house whom you knew very well. Get them to give out the hymn, and then in an off-hand way say a few words, so as to give the key-note to the meeting—"Now, if any of you like to testify, I would like to have you do it." At last Monday's meeting I said to the young converts, "You that owe most to God, rise." Forthwith three or four rose together. In the course of an hour and twenty minutes, one hundred and fifty spoke, and I had to close while three or four were on their legs.

Q. When one or more leading members of a church have so borne themselves in the community that the church is scandalized, what would you do? Is it best to have a little church discipline, before you commence special meetings?

A. I should say certainly. The friends should go into the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, and do what they are taught to do there, and if those men don't repent, turn them out of the church. Then commence the work, and God will bless it. It is a good deal better to have ten men in the church right, than to have five hundred at whom the world will laugh.

Q. How if they are the stronger party?

A. Why, if the world is stronger than the church, organize another church. You see the mistake is in taking unconverted people into the church. We have got to be more careful when we do get people into the church to feed them on the Word of God.

Q. Where some persons oppose new methods and forms, what would you do?

A. The great trouble is, people make a mistake in the way they introduce them. I have known ministers who asked some of the members if such a thing was not the best plan. It would be a good deal better to go on and say nothing about it, and they won't know it is an innovation at all.

Q. In conducting a series of special meetings, would you have a regular line of connected thought running towards a certain point, to guide you?

A. I'd just preach to get people into the inquiry-room, to produce conviction. Any sermon that would produce that is the sermon I would want to preach.

Q. Sometimes there is excitement in a community, suppose, political; can two leading questions occupy the minds of the community at one time?

A. The political question might interest the world. The thing I dread more than politics, however, is these miserable church fairs. That bothers me most. More meetings have been broken up by bazaars, church fairs and festivals than all your political meetings.

Q. How far is it best to encourage young converts to labor with inquirers in the inquiry-meeting?

A. I have always encouraged it. I believe a man that has been a great drunkard is just the man to go and work among his own class. Here is my friend Mr. Dodge, who is a great temperance man, and he can't be expected to thoroughly sympathize with the drunkard.

Q. Is the young convert wise enough to lead an inquirer to Christ; is there not danger of his misleading him?

A. My experience is the reverse. A young convert who has been over the road himself can explain to a man of the same class how he did it. One who has been an infidel can tell an infidel how he got over infidelity himself. A reformed drunkard can tell another drunkard how he has got over his appetite. A man in Philadelphia brought to Christ between fifteen and twenty of his friends, and if some ministers and workers had refused to let him work there would not have been that result.

Q. What about boys and girls? How would you use them?

A. You have to use a good deal of discretion about children. There is great danger in having them take an active part. A good many persons in the church have so little sense that they begin to praise a boy and give him spiritual pride.

Q. What is your opinion about women in the pulpit or otherwise?

A. That is a controverted point and we will leave it. I don't care about my wife going to preach.

Mr. Moody then spoke on the topic, "How to conduct prayer-meetings." He said: I think this is one of the most important questions which can come before us. I believe more ministers fail right here than in any other place. Where one fails in a pulpit I believe fifty fail in the prayer-meeting. I have noticed as I have been traveling up and down the country and mingling with a great many ministers, that it is not the man that preaches the best that is the most successful. You must get the people to pray. It is so much easier to preach for an audience who are praying for you than to those who are just criticising you all the while. Now I find a great help in a prayer-meeting to get the people up close together; if they won't come I would take the chair and walk down amongst them. Then another important thing is to see that the ventilation is all right. A good many meetings are held in basements and small rooms, where the windows, perhaps, won't be opened through the winter; where people get sleepy, and you think it is your fault. See that it is not too hot or too cold, and that the air is pure. It is a good thing to have a subject, suppose "faith" or "love," and let people know it a week before. Let the minister not always lead, for then when he goes off there is a collapse. If he manages right, it seems to me he would get different leaders, so that when he goes off there will be no falling away. Not only that, but he should teach his members to work. Now, a great many can be brought out and made a great help to the church if the minister would only give a little attention to it. You may ask what are we going to do with the men who talk so long. Well, I would see them privately, and say, "Now, try to be a little shorter." It would be a good thing, however, if the ministers would show a good example. They very often leave just fifteen minutes for the meeting, and complain of Deacon Jones taking up the rest of the time. They say everything they can think of in the chapter, and wonder why "the poor laymen won't take it up." Why, if they say everything they can think of on a certain chapter, there is not much chance for a poor layman, especially if he don't know what the chapter is to be. If a man takes part in a meeting he has got a little more interest in it. There

is a good deal of truth in what the old deacon said, that he always liked the meeting when he took part, and he didn't care for it when he didn't take part. The following queries and answers were then given :

Q. If only two or three brethren and twenty or thirty sisters attend, how are you going to carry on a prayer-meeting?

A. I should call it a woman's meeting, and have them take part.

Q. What should be the main purpose of a prayer-meeting? Is it for the conversion of sinners or the edification of saints?

A. I should say it should be for the edification of saints, and devotion, and praying for the members who may be in affliction or trouble.

Q. If some of the brethren get up and clap their hands, would you stop them?

A. Well, that is a controverted point. I won't answer it.

Q. In every church would you have an inquiry-meeting after every meeting?

A. If in the prayer-meeting, there should be a number of unconverted, I would have it a sort of Gospel-meeting, and so draw the net every night. I have an idea that a Gospel-meeting and a prayer-meeting are quite different. There ought to be separate meetings for the unsaved.

Q. Would you have an inquiry-meeting after every preaching service?

A. If I were to work with the Christians trying to build them up, I would have no inquiry-meeting. If I were to preach the Gospel, I would have an inquiry-meeting.

Q. Is it profitable to have preaching services every Sunday night for the unconverted?

A. Yes, and every night sometimes. My idea of church service is this : when we do have the breaking of bread we have worship. Some churches have it once a month, some every Sunday morning. If on every Sunday morning, people who go will know the meeting is for the edification of saints, and the evening service may be for those who are not Christians.

A delegate observed that the Congregational churches in New England had a rule that the minister should lead the

prayer-meetings, for this reason: that it was found when ministers took the place of laymen in this matter, the latter took the leadership out of his hands. He asked Mr. Moody what he would do in order to prevent that. Mr. Moody replied that this was not his experience on the subject. Dr. Kirk, of Boston, of whose church he was a member twenty years ago, very seldom led the meeting; neither did Dr. Cuyler usually lead in his own church prayer-meeting in Brooklyn.

A delegate, Mr. Gurney Burchard, a deacon of Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn, corroborated Mr. Moody's statement with respect to Dr. Cuyler, asserting that Dr. Cuyler never leads his prayer-meeting. The queries and answers were then continued.

Q. Should there be a separate organization for united prayer and united work?

A. If they get to pray well, they will get to work well.

Q. Ought the minister to call on people to pray and speak?

A. My theory is one thing and my practice another. I have always advocated open prayer-meetings, but very often people get up whom we know nothing about, and talk too long, so I have lately had to put the meeting in the hands of those on the platform. Still I stick to my theory that it is better to have an open meeting. If men would persist in ruining the meeting I would have to talk to them personally, and try to keep them still.

Q. Is it right to call on a man to pray when he is not in the spirit of prayer?

A. He should be in the spirit of prayer; but that is one of the things which makes me object to calling on men to pray. Very often they are called on when they are not in communion, and that is not prayer at all.

Q. What would you do with a brother who prays the same prayer over and over?

A. I should see him privately and talk to him about his own soul. Very often you find that these men are out of communion with God and are merely trying to keep up the form.

Q. What would you do with a man in the church who was told a hundred times to cut short and he didn't obey?

A. Have a bell.

Q. Suppose you drive him away?

A. Let him go. Five will come and take his place.

Q. Is it wise to adhere to a series of topics?

A. If it is in the way throw it overboard; don't have a cast-iron rule.

Q. Should boys lead boys' prayer-meetings?

A. If a judicious person is there to guide them.

Q. Would it be well to make the Sunday-school lesson the subject for the prayer-meeting?

A. If you have teachers' meetings, better not. If you have not teachers' meetings, I have known it to work pretty well.

Q. Shall the women take part in our church prayer-meetings?

A. It is a controverted point. Let every prayer-meeting have its own way.

Q. What about ringing the bell when a man is praying?

A. If the prayer don't go any further than his own head I would have no scruple in ringing the bell.

Q. In the time of special interest in the church, would you multiply the preaching services or the prayer-meetings?

A. I think I'd do both.

Q. What would you do with a man about whose character you had a doubt, and yet who prayed in every meeting?

A. I would go to him faithfully and labor with him. If I thought he was wrong with God I would tell him so. I think we make a great mistake by not being faithful to such men.

Q. What should be a man's posture when praying?

A. I don't know. I don't think it makes any difference if his heart only bows before God. There are times, I believe, when a man should be on his face. We should be very charitable to those who don't do as we do. That is all of man, not of God.

Q. Well, if people are in an upright position?

A. I'd leave it with them.

Q. What does the Scripture teach women should do in a prayer-meeting?

A. It teaches they should pray like the rest. However, this

is a controverted subject, and all controverted points should be left out in a union meeting. There are some men who would break up every union meeting. They have got one horse and they always trot him out on all occasions. Sometimes it is tobacco; he says that no man ought to smoke or chew. Another time it is temperance. You know very well our Presbyterian brethren object to women speaking. They are here on this platform with us, and if we talk on this subject they will take up their hats and go out. We want to keep out things which we know are controverted.

The delegate continued to press Mr. Moody on the subject, but he replied, "You call a convention on the subject; we have not called one to discuss that."

The subject of the first hour was: "Inquiry-meetings: how can they become part of the service in our churches?" and promptly at the hour Mr. Moody commenced the proceedings, every seat in the large hall being then occupied, while numbers of persons were still seeking admission to the convention who could not be accommodated. Before the opening of the session the choir sang, "I hear Thy gentle voice," and the audience (more than half being male voices) joined with grand effect in the chorus. It was such an outburst of congregational psalmody as many of the delegates had never before heard or joined in. They will long remember it, and many will sing with more enthusiasm when they return to their country and city homes for having joined in the soul-stirring services of song of this convention.

Rev. Dr. Fish, of Newark, N. J., at the call of Moody, made the opening address on the subject of the hour. He said: I do not know why I have been selected by Mr. Moody to open this discussion except it be from the fact that I have long been connected with inquiry-meetings, and that of the one thousand two hundred conversions that have taken place in connection with my ministry of the last twenty-five years, almost the whole of that number have come into the light of the Gospel through the agency of such meetings. I feel that the great part of my ministry has been wasted for lack of this very agency; and

I have now resolved that no service shall pass except under very extraordinary circumstances, which shall not be followed by an inquiry-meeting. Standing by the Sea of Galilee, on one occasion, and seeing its waters teeming with fish, I remembered what Christ said to his disciples on that very lake: "I will make you fishers of men;" and coming back to my church, I told them the inquiry-meeting is the best place to "catch souls;" and that ought to be the one object of our preaching services. Since the beginning of January I have been almost constantly in the inquiry-rooms, and have seen from two to three hundred persons—perhaps four or five hundred—converted there. One great advantage gained by these meetings is that the pastor has an opportunity of becoming personally acquainted with young converts and inquirers; and it is no small thing to do that, because we will then be better prepared to give the right kind of instruction and counsel. As to the methods to be adopted for making these meetings a part of the services of our churches, I have adopted the plan of making the evening service short, bringing it to a close by half-past eight. I refer to the evening service because that is the time when the sermons are especially with a view to reaching the unconverted. As soon as the sermon is concluded I send half a dozen persons down into the church parlors to sing; and half a dozen more to make themselves polite, and see that strangers are given an invitation to come in. It is most important that stiffness and formality should be abolished, and that all should get the idea that the inquiry-room is a place where the utmost friendship and home-feeling is cultivated. In ten minutes after the meeting is begun we usually settle down to work, those who are unable to do anything else helping in the singing. About ten or twenty persons sit down to converse with the inquirers, and in this way five or six hundred souls have been brought to accept Christ. It is necessary, moreover, that the preaching should be of such a character as to awaken inquiry, in order that these meetings should be successful. Strike while the iron is hot, but take care that the iron shall become hot by striking. Make your sermon full of Christ and His love, and of the great truths of the Gos-

pel, and then you will always have inquirers seeking the way of salvation.

Mr. Moody called upon Rev. Dr. Robert Booth to speak on the same subject for five minutes.

Dr. Booth said, I do not know of any special reason why I should speak in regard to inquiry-meetings, but I have made up my mind whenever Mr. Moody called upon me that the best way is to respond. I take it that there is no question as to the advisability and necessity of inquiry-meetings. The question is, "How shall we put the inquiry after the Sabbath service?" On one occasion Brother Sankey called upon me to "draw the net." I did so, and two young ladies who were among the number who responded I became greatly interested in. The next Sabbath morning I preached a sermon in my church setting forth that conversion might be immediate, and invited persons to come to the inquiry-room. That was the first time it had ever been done in my staid church and my sober ministry. Ten came in, and among them a young man who had been long a member of my congregation, and one of the ladies whom I had met a few evenings before. That first inquiry-meeting in my church resulted in conversions, and it was a great satisfaction to me that I had made the attempt. The question to my mind is, "Have we not to revolutionize the whole system of preaching?" We thought we were all dead in New York, frozen and crystalized. But see what has been the result of plain gospel preaching. Why, I believe that if this could go on for six months our police could be disbanded, and we could hold New York for God. Are we not guilty, brethren, in that we have not preached as we ought to have done? Oh, let us preach the old gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ and expect to see results.

Mr. Moody—Now let us, in harmony with what Dr. Booth has said, sing two verses of "I love to tell the story," and while we are doing so let the doors be opened. Then the Rev. Mr. Lloyd will speak.

Rev. Mr. Lloyd alluded to a remark of the preceding speaker, in which he said: "May the Lord burn up our old sermons, and help us to preach better than we have ever done before."

Mr. Lloyd said he would trust the stove to burn up a good many of his old sermons, as it had already done. In a thieves' kitchen den, in the lowest part of London, said he, I once paid a visit, and asked the crowd of rough and low characters that were assembled if I might sing them a hymn, and they gave their consent, and then I told them a story—the story of the Prodigal Son, as related in the Gospel. Before I got through many were touched, and in that thieves' kitchen I held an inquiry-meeting right away. Since then, in my own church, I have tried to give opportunity for an inquiry-meeting at the close of every service, and almost always with good results. We must get rid of the idea that revivals of religion must necessarily be periodical. We must get away from this vacating for two months in summer and idling away another two months, and then pitching at a wonderful rate for the remainder of the time. I like better the Scriptural plan, for in the days of the early church "there were added unto the church daily such as should be saved." Every religious service was an inquiry-meeting in those days; and the same thing was characteristic of the Reformation and of the work of the Scottish Reformers. In the Methodist church we have the advantage for we have the altar as well as the inquiry-room. Both have their uses, and some prefer the altar while others are attracted to the inquiry-room. The only way in which the inquiry-meetings can be connected with the regular services of the church is to make them a part of the regular order of service, and the sooner that is done the better.

Mr. Sturges, a layman, of Boston, was next called upon by Mr. Moody. He said that the first inquiry-meeting he ever attended was at the Victoria theatre in London, and there the plan adopted was one which he thought might with advantage be copied here. When the preaching was over, various ministers and laymen went among the audience, and sat down here and there to talk with those who had been moved upon by the Holy Spirit. He believed that this personal contact and invitation was most important; indeed, without it he thought but very few were brought to the Saviour. The inquiry-room, continued Mr. Sturges, is wherever you get an individual soul to speak with

about salvation. As to the method of doing it, I know of only one way of reaching a soul, namely, through the Holy Spirit, and I know of no way in which the Holy Spirit works but by the Word of God. Therefore, be able to quote the exact words of Scripture, or better still, read them direct from the Bible, for there is a mighty power in getting the Word direct from its source. Be ready to turn to the Bible and give counsel from its pages; and then the Word of God will be carried to the heart with power.

Rev. Mr. Osborne said: It may be a mistake if we regularly make inquiry-meetings a part of the Sabbath service; it may be best to have them on Sabbath evening or at some other time. How can they become part of our church services? I answer, first, not until we ourselves believe in the inquiry-meeting. We must believe that the Gospel, when preached, has power to bring a soul to God; we must believe in immediate conversion of souls. Then, in the second place, we must believe that successful preaching is not the exclusive work of a few men. In the early history of Christianity the converts "went everywhere preaching the Gospel;" and we must believe in the personal responsibility of every Christian. Then we must plan for these inquiry-meetings. When these three things are done great blessings will be sure to follow.

Mr. Moody wound up the hour's debate with a brief address. He said if the ministers could encourage their members to scatter themselves amongst the audience to watch for souls, great good would result. Two persons in a town in Scotland, finding that the church was cold and indifferent, adopted the plan of speaking to the people as they were leaving after service, and thus were the means of bringing many souls to Christ. Indeed most of the conversions in that church were through their instrumentality. Let the Christian men and women clinch the nail which the minister drives home in his sermon, by getting into conversation with those who are anxious and inquiring. Strangers like to be spoken to, and will generally be glad to be invited to stay to prayer-meeting. Perhaps we had better call it a prayer-meeting. Two young men came in to our meeting a few

nights back, and said they had been attending a certain church in this city. We said they had better go and tell the minister they had found Christ; they said, "No. We have been there the last six years, and nobody ever spoke to us; we don't want to go there again." A minister preached a sermon once on the recognition of friends in heaven, and after he had done some one said, "I wish now he would preach about recognition of friends on earth, for nobody has ever spoken to me." I was preaching in an old circus building in a town in England, and noticed that after the service a number of young men were talking to persons at different parts of the building. The secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association told me they were his band of workers, and I found that forty-one out of the fifty young men had got into conversation with persons about the conversion of their souls. An old Scotch clergyman objected to inquiry-meetings, because they disturbed the seed, and said: "When a farmer has sown the seed he does not take it up again to see if it is growing." "No," said some one in reply, "but there is one thing the farmer does, though; he harrows in the seed;" and that is just what is the effect of religious conversation in the inquiry-room after the regular preaching service.

Mr. Sankey sang "Waiting and Watching," and the hour was closed with a minute of silent prayer, followed by a petition offered by Rev. Dr. Plummer, of South Carolina.

The subject of the second hour was "The training of young converts and lay teachers," opened by the Rev. S. H. Tyng, Jr., who delivered a very forcible address. He said the present Laodicean state of the Church was greatly due to the neglect of proper training for the young converts of the last ten years. Very much dishonor is done to the Holy Ghost when the question is asked, "Do you think these young converts are going to hold out?" and if they fall back the Holy Ghost bears the rebuke which is really due to our own laziness. There are three distinct departments in which young converts need training, namely, in the Word, the worship, and the work of the church. They need training in the text of the Word. Some who are brought under religious influences, do not even know the order

of succession of the Books of the Bible, and as Dr. Hall remarked at Philadelphia, the most of the Bible is an unknown territory, as unknown as the unexplored heart of Africa. My own suggestion to every new convert is to have a new Bible. The old Bible had under the old life associations of task and drudgery; let him have a new Bible that it may become connected with the new life on which a young convert enters. I think it is best that each person should have his own individual system of working; we must make our own way. The young convert must be taught self-work. A young man who has been a Christian for two months, came to me the other day, and brought me his new Bible to show me the method of marking texts which he had discovered and worked out for himself. He was full of enthusiasm, and had learned more in two months of the Scriptures by following his own system of working than he would have done in twelve months by adopting anybody else's method. The next thing is training in worship. Training in private worship is an abomination. Be as familiar with your Heavenly Father as your own father is with you. Let there be no formality in talking with your Heavenly Father, and learning from Him His will. But in view of his entrance upon public service, the young convert needs training. Encourage him even in his prayers. Unite with him in spirit; even though his petition may hardly meet the wants of your experience, crowd your experience down to his prayer. I do like the Methodist way of groaning; it helps the young converts to pray, and encourages them in the use of their voice. I would limit the young convert in giving his testimony, for I don't believe very much in what is called experience. While confessing Christ he is safe, but professing Christianity does not always mean the same thing. Some one asked Bishop Griswold, of Rhode Island once, if he had got humility, and, with his squeaky little voice, he replied, "Not much to speak of." Therefore, I would have the young converts confine themselves to exhorting and giving their testimony.

I believe also that the church should be a body of workers; not a lot of wandering sheep, who need constant pastoral super-

vision. But the pastor ought to find work for everybody; he must have his plan, and all work should be under his direction. Upon that point I am a very high churchman, and quite in sympathy with the views of Dr. Hall. I believe in the pastor being a kind of general, just as that man there (pointing at Mr. Moody) has for the last six weeks been "bossing" it over everybody. This is the duty of the pastor. I believe in the kind of pastoral work spoken of by the apostle when it is said, "They gave themselves unto the Lord, and unto us for the work of the Lord." Two rules I would lay down in regard to setting young converts to work: let the pastor study adaptation; don't let him put square pegs into round holes. See what a man can do, and then set him about that work. Keep every man as far as possible in his own sphere of life and secular calling; that is, don't take a good physician to teach a Bible class, because the chances are that half the time he won't be there; but let his work rather be to visit the sick and minister to their bodily and spiritual necessities. Then I want to see revived the lost institution of the Christian Church. During the first century there were what were called catechumen classes, and these are greatly needed in the present day. The class system of Methodism probably was intended by John Wesley to supply this need, but has been degenerated, I think, too much to mere experience-meetings instead of classes for instruction. Let there be the training of young converts in the Word, work and worship, and the effect would be the winning of a multitude of souls for Christ.

Rev. Dr. Deems said: A minister whose preaching was blessed to the conversion of souls must have the help of Christian men and women in his congregation; he may well exclaim: "Who is sufficient for these things?" No one man could do the spiritual work of a church of six hundred or one thousand souls. Why should a minister be expected to visit the members of his congregation? Why should not they rather go and see him? I teach my people (continued Dr. Deems) that they must pay me pastoral visits, and for that purpose I am in my office two hours every day, except when Brother Moody calls me away, and then of course I must obey orders because

he is a layman. Let us teach young converts that as soon as they join the church they become co-pastors of the minister and are expected to do as much pastoral service for the minister as the minister does for them. I do not call preaching hard work, it is so delicious and enjoyable to preach ; but when I have a young convert to instruct for two hours in my study the exertion is tenfold that of preaching a sermon. I tell you it is digging, spading, hard work. But that is what every pastor ought to do : he ought to be president of his own college, and take care that all its members have opportunities to prepare for Christian work. When a sermon is preached, the work is only just begun ; a sermon is not for the people to take away and dump down in their home, never to be used again, but every one should come with panniers, so as to carry away the good seed of the Kingdom, and scatter it wherever they go.

Rev. Dr. Plummer, of South Carolina, closed the session with a brief speech, urging the necessity of closer study of the Bible as furnishing the best training for all young converts. He was told of hearing it said that it was not polite or proper to ask a person whether he was a Christian. No one ought to be ashamed to ask such a question ; and there were thousands who were waiting to be asked, and would yield to the Saviour if their friends and acquaintances did their whole duty. We want (he said) more of the Christianity of the New Testament : "He found his brother Andrew, and brought him to Christ."

Mr. Sankey sang the hymn "Nothing but Leaves," and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Dr. Adams.

THE CONVENTION ON CHURCH MUSIC.

Mr. Sankey then came forward and said : The question before us is, "How shall the service of song be conducted in the Lord's work ?" and for the short time that we have here this morning to discuss it I don't propose to go into any elaborate exposition but simply to get down at once to the practical working of the question. Now, as there are so many different forms of work, we will have to take them up in order. I shall commence first with the church, then I shall talk of the prayer-

meeting, then the Sunday-school, then the evangelistic work. And first, I would say that I am very glad indeed to see and to know that the power of sacred song is beginning to be recognized, not only in our own land, but in other lands. Now how can we utilize this power? Before I go further I would like to make one statement here which will go to prove and establish the fact that the power of sacred song will lay hold of the people of this land and others to a greater extent than in former years. The little hymn-book that was published in England containing most of the hymns we are enjoying here to-day, has taken such a hold, I would say for the most part on the common people, that not less than five million copies have been sold all over the world—I mean those with the music and the words. They have been sold away off in India and Africa. Not long ago I got a translation of them in the Kaffir language. Now comes the question here, How can we utilize them? In the first place, with regard to the church services, I would not have an artistic quartette choir. The first thing I would do, I would discharge them. Now, remember, I don't speak of them individually, but against the services which they attempt to lead or rather succeed in monopolizing. I could not praise God here for you, you must join for yourself and with us. In order to have a large Christian choir, I would have all the Christians I could gather in from the congregation and elsewhere. Some people, I know, will object to this, but I can't help it. For the last two years we have made a rule that only Christians should lead these services of praise, and we have tried as far as we could to get those who love the Lord and try to sing out of their heart for Him, and I know that God has blessed the singing of these Gospel hymns from hearts that know the Saviour. I would have the singers, if possible, near the minister. I would not like to have them in the far part of the church where the minister can't speak with them and they with him. There is a difference, there is a separation and opposition sometimes which should never be allowed. The singing should be under the control of the office-bearers and minister. The deportment of the choir should be such as the congregation will like. If they are

before the congregation and with the minister it will be very much the better. And there is another plan I should like to call attention to, that of having a screen, which, as soon as the singing is over, will drop down like a jack in the box and they are hid. Your ministers should insist upon it that the choir should give as much attention to the sermon and services as the congregation. People who will not give attention to the word of God as preached, should not be leading the services of praise in the church of God. I have found out this, that by having my choir give attention to the addresses here, the contagion spreads, and the audience give attention too. The most exact attention should be given to the preacher while he is preaching. I should not deal further with this point except to speak on the instrument. I have often found this the case, that a large organ drowns the people's voice. Now it is not so much the fault of the organ as the man who plays it. A large organ may be played very softly. I would prefer a small organ near the pulpit and have it played just simply so as not to drown the people's voice, but support them and keep them in tune. It is the human voice we want instead of the playing, for there is nothing equal to the human voice in the world. Now, I shall go to the prayer-meeting, and say a word on how we should conduct the singing in it. I would have one man, a Christian, who is a good singer, lead the singing, and I would have him regularly at the prayer-meetings. Very often some very good man or very good woman will start up a tune entirely out of pitch; nobody could join and they themselves would nearly break their voices before they were through. Now, I would say, let Brother Smith or Jones have charge, and if he have a few friends about him, so much the better. In regard to instruments in the prayer-meeting, if the leader was a good singer, I would dispense with it, and if not, I would let some one else raise the tune with it in a proper key. Then I would introduce some Sunday-school hymns. Now and then a new hymn brought in would give great life and animation to the meeting. A very important question is how to introduce new tunes. The best plan I have found is to practice the tune as a voluntary. I would exclude altogether operatic pieces from

the church and have my choir understand the simple, plain pieces. I would leave an operatic piece for the opera. Don't bring it into the house of God.

Now, with regard to Sunday-school singing, I must say that we in America have set an example to the earth in Sunday-school singing. But there are few places where they have not good singing. To these I would say : get a small instrument, and get a lady or gentleman to play it. Gather the singers around the leader and sing. Talk to them frequently. I would not, however, let it diverge into a singing-school. I would sing on the topic of the day. I would not sing about Greenland's icy mountains, and pray about something else. Now, I would say a word about the Evangelistic services. These are being conducted about the country everywhere. Now, if the promoters of union services would send out notices to all the denominations of ministers, and ask them to send in the very best singers in their choirs and congregations, and have them come together, saying, "Now, for this time and these services we will lay aside our little differences of opinion and unite on one thing, singing for Jesus," it would be found to work well. All the practice-meetings of choirs, I think, should always be opened and closed with prayer. There will not be one disturbance in that case for the thousand if they are opened with prayer. I commend this to all you friends that are to be connected in any way with singing ; have the meeting opened and closed with prayer. I would also have plenty of hymns printed on slips, so as to let the people have the words. I would make a point of going into the work of supplying the people with the hymns, and then I would have the minister speak to the people about the hymn, as Mr. Spurgeon does. He gets up and reads the hymn through, commenting on this verse and that, and telling the congregation how they might sing it. The result is there is not one but sings it at the top of his voice. If a man on the other hand gets up and reads a hymn, and gives it over to the choir, that is the end of it, and with a worldly choir they care very little. I wish the day was spent and gone when such would be the practice in our churches, and I hope the day will come when the ministers will

encourage the singers in this way, for there is a great power in it. Many a man will remember how you read the hymn. I remember in Philadelphia, years ago, when I was a little boy, I heard an old minister get up and read the hymn, "There is a fountain filled with blood." I have thought of that old man, with his grey hair, and tears streaming down his face, as he read that hymn, ever since, though I have forgotten the sermon and everything else. I want to spend five minutes more, that you may ask me some practical questions. If I have any information I will be pleased to give it to you.

The following questions were then put and replies given :

Q. Would you not think it better to encourage congregational singing by abolishing the choir altogether and have it led by a single voice ?

A. I think not, from the fact that very few precentors have the power of voice to lead two or three thousand people. They have to labor so hard in leading that they don't create that sympathetic feeling toward the singing that should exist. There is no impropriety in it, but I would not advise any man or woman to attempt it alone.

Q. What about smaller meetings ?

A. The same will apply to small ones.

Q. Would you have the leader of a prayer-meeting pitch the tune ?

A. If a singer, he could do it, but of course the man who leads is not always a singer. I think we would have a hard time if I should ask brother Moody to lead the singing here to-day.

Q. If you have not got any singers who are Christians, what would you do ?

A. I would commence evangelistic services at once and get some.

Q. Would you recommend solo singing in the ordinary church services ?

A. Not as a rule.

Mr. Moody—I would if I had Sankey. (Loud applause.)

Mr. Sankey—Let me for a moment speak of this solo singing.

I read in the word here, "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs; singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord." There are hymns which teach and preach the Gospel, and these are not hymns of praise. I believe that is another power of singing which many have not discovered yet, that of preaching the Gospel. There is no praise in the hymn "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by," yet it has been blessed to hundreds of souls. It is not praising God at all. When it comes to praising God I will join in the general singing as heartily as any one else. If I want to preach to you in song I would ask you to listen.

Q. Would you ask the congregation to sing in unison?

A. As a rule, I would ask them to join in the air or leading part and let the choir bring in the tenor and bass and other parts. If, however, a man in the audience is a good singer and his voice is better adapted to singing bass, let him sing bass.

The subject was continued by the singing of "Hold the Fort," in which, as may readily be inferred, the congregation joined with a will.

The Rev. Dr. Taylor then said: It seems to me as a foundation of all that is said and done upon this matter that we ought to have right ideas of the importance of praise. Let us think of what the sacrifice of praise in the house of the Lord is designed to do. It prepares the way for the descent of the Holy Spirit into the heart. Bring me a minstrel, said Elisha, and while listening to the music the spirit of the Lord came down and he prophesied. Very frequently, through the music of a song of praise, the spirit of God in His glory has come down and filled the living temple of the human heart; for it not only prepares the way for the sermon to follow, but very often clinches the effect produced by the sermon. I heard the beautiful story about Toplady's conversion. He went into a barn in Ireland where he heard a Primitive Methodist minister preach the Gospel. At the close the minister gave out the hymn, "Come ye sinners, poor and needy." It seemed to him then that the whole company of the congregation took up the appeal from the

minister's lips, and instead of one appeal there was that of hundreds. Then he gave his heart to Christ, and nobly did he honor the obligation in his later life by laying on the altar of Christ the hymn that we are so fond of—

"Rock of ages cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee."

Then, again, singing sustains the heart in trial. Very often in this country we are in the habit of serenading our great men, but oh! no songs in the ear of God are like the serenades which go up from the hearts of God's children in the night of trial. He comes forth from His throne to speak words of comfort and cheer. Then, again, it braces the heart for conflict. After His last supper, Christ sang a hymn—the Lord Jesus sang and sang with Gethsemane in view, to brace Himself up for conflict with the prince of this world. Who does not know, too, how Luther strung himself up for his reformation work by that noble version of the 46th psalm, termed the Marseillaise of the Reformation. Mr. Sankey has covered the whole ground in the admirable address to which we have listened, so in my remarks I will limit myself to congregational singing, and will look at it from the point of view of the pastor. Mr. Sankey has a little forgotten that while conducting the evangelistic services he has everything in his power—the pastor has to take the church with him. The church must be like Wordsworth's cloud, and move altogether if at all. Ministers have to suffer, like Moses, a good many things for the hardness of people's hearts. If we want to come up to the ideal pitch of perfection we should probably end by making discord all around. So we have got to make the best of things as at present. We ought to be limited in our range of selection of hymns. I have a profound conviction that the great size of our congregational hymn-books is killing congregational singing. It is not possible for the great multitude of the congregation to acquire the facilities to sing all the tunes needed for the rendering of these hymns. The first thing I would recommend a minister to do is by a species of natural selection to make his own little selection out of the big one, and if by any

accident he would give out one that dragged, then put a beacon on it and not give it out again. Let ministers give good heed to the counsels Mr. Sankey addressed to them with regard to the necessity of cultivating good feeling between them and the choir. If they persist in looking on the choir as hirelings it will develop the hireling spirit. Don't continue to look on them as necessary evils. (Laughter.) Go and have a free and frank and brotherly conference with them. Don't manage it by authority, you can never do that. Manage them by influence and love. Talk sincerely and earnestly on the subject. One more thing I would say. If we have good congregational singing, we must have rousing preaching. The best way to heat a church is to have the stove in the pulpit.

The Rev. Dr. Hastings then delivered a long address, in which in some measure he differed from the principles laid down by Mr. Sankey. He said first of all he had not one particle of sympathy for the church suffering under the curse of mercenary choirs, nor would he until the church would wake up to the fact of the shameful neglect of which she was guilty in this matter of praising God. You ministers, said he, who are tortured by quartettes, I am not sorry for you. Have you gone to the rehearsal, have you taken them by the hand and found out their thoughts about the praise of God? have you ever shown any sympathy for them personally? When they are singing in church are you looking over notes, or looking over the Bible, or occupying yourself with something else? If I tread on Mr. Moody's toes a little for a minute—one service which is permitted to be interrupted is the service of song. Mr. Moody while Dr. Adams was praying did not say "Open the doors," but the moment the hymn is singing, he says, "Now open the doors and let them in." The most magnificent thing I ever heard in my life is the lifting up of the voices of this great congregation. I don't blame Mr. Moody—it is only of a piece with the common habit of the church throughout the country. What Brother Sankey said this morning was admirable sense for the millenium, but we are but little past the middle of the nineteenth century yet. Let us work toward it. I have got a

pretty good pair of legs, long enough for ordinary use. For many years, while my sainted father was with me, I had the delight of having my choir just as I wanted, and when the crisis came I said to my legs "Now do your duty," and I went on the hunt, just as Mr. Sankey recommended to find singers in the congregation to make themselves targets for the ungenerous criticism of the congregation. My congregation is better than the average on that subject. Singers have some rights which Christians are bound to respect. They are not respected by the church and ministers as they should be; they are held at arm's length. The average condition of musical culture in a given congregation must determine what the singing should be, and that congregation cannot ignore the fact without a violation of nature. I would rather have a first-rate quartette than a first rate preceptor. There is more music in it. You can have a Christian influence prevailing in a quartette choir as well as in choral choir. The churches have not lifted up this service and elevated it with the service of prayer. I long for the revival of love and joy in the Holy Ghost to bring us to our senses on this subject. Why, look at the days of Solomon, when four thousand were set apart for the service of song. There is not a church I ever knew of that took any careful measures to train up either a leader or a choir for themselves.

The second hour's services were now commenced, Mr. Moody saying amid loud laughter, "Now I don't know how to get the people in," adding, after giving out the second hymn, "Let all rise and sing. Never mind the doors. If you are paying attention to what you are singing you won't notice the people coming in. If I were to set apart two minutes for them to come in, then these ministers would get talking, and I couldn't stop them." After a short preliminary service the following queries were put, and answered by Mr. Moody:

Q. How can you introduce new hymns into the church?

A. One good way is to have one night given to sacred song, and singing new hymns and tunes, as well as the old ones; and then I would have the people have the books in their homes,

Q. How can I get the speakers to be short in the prayer-meetings?

A. Be short yourself and set a good example.

Q. My church is divided. I can't get them united in special services. What am I to do?

A. Just get as many as you can, and just get each one to influence those that are standing out.

A. I am a pastor in a town with about ten thousand inhabitants. I cannot get the young men out to our meetings. What am I to do?

A. The best thing to do is just to have a yoke-fellows' band—form the Christian young men into a band; suppose there were only three of them, let them meet and pray together. The little band will soon grow, and in the course of a few months they will be thirty. Let your preaching be short; throw away your manuscript and preach right at them. If you see a man has gone to sleep make up your mind that you have got to close. There ought to be no trouble about that. A man can get a hymn book for five cents. He can drop off one cigar and get it. The great trouble is that a great many only have the books in the church; they ought to have them in their homes.

Q. What do you think of having a service devoted entirely to sacred song opened and closed by prayer?

A. A very good thing.

Q. What would you do, to get people out to hear the Gospel preached?

A. Get them out to hear it sung. In that way you will get them acquainted with it. Touch it up with some little story when you give it out, and before you know it you are preaching to them.

Q. What is the best book for inquirers?

A. Well, the book written by John is about the best I have ever seen.

Q. How would you wake up an interest in the church prayer-meeting?

A. Why, wake up yourself. Shake hands with the young men, say you are glad to see them, and you may be sure they will come back again. I believe men living in a country dis-

strict have, in this respect, more advantages than we in cities. When I was in my native village I had all those long winter evenings to myself, and if there had been such meetings I would have been glad to go to them. When I went back to my native town, last summer, I preached there for a short time. When I was ready to go away some of the young converts asked me what they should do. I told them to go right into the school-houses and hold a series of meetings. The result was that these houses are filled with people at those meetings. I tell you the nation is hungry for the Gospel.

Q. If a church is sadly in debt would you favor a fair?

A. I am a sworn enemy to them. I never knew one yet but the devil got in before we got through. Just conceive for a moment Paul going down to Corinth to open a fair. God's people have money enough, they don't want to go into the world to get it. There was a time when the church was trying to get out of the world, but now the world has come into the church. A young lady is put behind a table to draw young people to her beauty. I don't know when I was more mortified than by an advertisement of a church fair in the West, where it was said that any young man could come in and take a kiss from the handsomest woman in the room for twenty-five cents. I hope the time is come when we shall be rid of these abominations. It would be a good deal better to preach in the streets than to get a church put up in that way.

Q. How would you get members to work?

A. Well, keep them out of fairs. I don't think you can move the church in a mass; you have got to work with them privately and personally. A great many persons would work if they were shown what to do, and there are a good many others of executive ability in the church who could set them about it. Suppose the politicians wanted to carry New York; they would know how every man would vote.

Q. What is the best book on revivals?

A. The Bible. (Loud applause.)

Q. To what extent is it profitable to use the talents of Christian women in special efforts?

A. The women in the inquiry-meetings here are of great help. A woman's meeting is held every day at the close of the noon prayer-meeting, and their inquiry-room is always nearly full. No one can visit so well as a woman. The time is coming when there will be ten women missionaries for one we have now. A woman can go into the kitchen and sit right down and talk with a woman at the wash-tub. The poor woman will tell a person of her own sex her troubles, when she will not converse with a man. What a blessing it would be, if in this city, as in London, ladies of wealth and position would visit the poor.

Q. How would you get your choir in the front of the church when they insist on staying in the rear?

A. I tell you how it is done at Northfield. They have got an organ in the gallery away far from the pulpit. I objected to this, but not only that, I didn't see the object of having singing behind the people. Our ears are not put on in the wrong way. I said I would send to Bradbury and get an organ myself, and then they brought it down.

Q. Suppose none of the congregation understand music?

A. Well I don't understand music, but I can sing as well as Mr. Sankey can. I can sing from my heart. The fact is people have gone to sleep. Larks never sing in their nests, it is when they get out. A little boy who had been converted was constantly singing. While his papa was reading the paper one day he came up to him and said, "Papa you are a Christian, but you never sing." Says the father, "I have got established." Not long after they went out to drive, but the horse would not go. The father got vexed and said, "I wonder what ails him?" "I think," said the boy, "he has got established."

Q. How far shall persons be urged to confess Christ?

A. You will see in Romans, x., 10. If we are to be soldiers of Christ we are to put on the livery of Christ, and let the world know.

Q. Should the influence of the Spirit be waited for?

A. Our work is to preach Christ. The work of the Holy Spirit is to convince men that Christ is the Son of God. He will do His work if we will do ours.

Q. Should a pastor lead a weekly meeting of young converts in order to train them in Bible study?

A. A very good thing. We should teach them both Word and works. In an article written by a friend of mine it is asked how is a man to mow if he does not sharpen his scythe? What would you say of a man who is always sharpening his scythe? The quickest way to train young converts is to put them to work; but the Word should not be neglected. When the scythe gets dull it should be sharpened up again.

Q. How about fault-finders?

A. I would deal with them personally and ask them how is it with their own souls.

Q. How can you make sinners feel their sinfulness?

A. That is God's work, you can't do it.

Q. If a minister or some influential layman should object to your working?

A. I should preach in a cottage or elsewhere. Never force yourself on a people, but if you are faithful they will be glad to hear you.

Rev. Dr. Armitage was called upon by Mr. Moody to open the debate on "How to get hold of non-church-goers." He said, "I am very grateful that the phrase 'non-church-goers' is put in the question. I like it better than the formula more generally in use, namely, How can we reach the masses? It is sharp. There is more of the angular about it. It comes directly home. It does not lead the mind into any of the mists of class distinctions; but draws the line sharply between those who are in the church and those who are not. Those who are not in the church are divided into three classes—infidels, pagans, and Mohammedans, and to each of these the leaven of the church is to extend until the whole bin is leavened. I think we are to begin to 'get hold of non-church-goers' by going after them, if they will not come to us. I know of no other way. I am not aware of any one passage in the New Testament, or indeed in any part of Scripture, which authorizes the Church of God in expecting that the unreconciled shall come to her. Our Lord Jesus Christ, when he commenced his mission as the

Saviour of the world, went about first to seek those who were lost, and then to save those whom He had sought and found. The shepherd in the parable did not expect the wandering sheep to come back voluntarily, but he left the ninety and nine to go and seek the lost; when He found it, He put it upon his shoulders, and brought it back to the flock with great joy. Our Lord went about doing good, not waiting for the people to come to Him. He went into the cities and villages and towns, into the families, amongst the agriculturists, and all conditions of people. There were no tenement houses in the Judean cities; if there had been, there would have been no room, from cellar to basement, that He would not have visited. When He was sending His disciples forth his injunction was, 'Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.' A perpetual missionary church! When the church ceases to be offensive, it will retrograde. The question for us to consider is how can we 'get hold.' Not simply to reach after, or attract, or move; but get hold of. There is a significance about that old Anglo-Saxon word. It indicates nerve, muscle, resolution, will, and perseverance—this getting hold of non-church-goers. We must fall back constantly upon our Lord's example, and do as He did. He laid hold of the people by patient labor, and by pressing home the fact of His mission to save them. It was the story of Christ's life and death and resurrection that made the apostles' preaching so powerful; and we must preach Jesus and the resurrection if we want to get hold of the people. We must labor with them in the great facts of the Gospel. 'Get hold' of them, too, by intense love. Nothing less than this will open their hearts to us. We must have an affection for them which they can feel. Love, my dear brethren of the ministry, is always unconventional. It knows nothing about poverty, or class distinctions, or birth, or character. Love sweeps away all of these. It is the loving, earnest souls that have an influence for good. What would you give for the poet apart from the love which is in all true poetry, or for the orator who was not all in a blaze, or for the sculptor who was not all aglow with love? What will a non-church-goer give for your endeavors in

his behalf, unless he knows that you love him? If you find a non-church-goer—be he skeptical, or a poor man, or an ignorant man, or a sick man—bring to him your sympathy, just as the Lord Jesus did to all with whom He spoke. It is said that the natives of India, when they want to quarry out a stone, first take a chisel and run a groove, then they kindle a fire in the groove, and last of all, they pour in a little water, which, becoming heated, causes the stone to expand and eventually to burst. This is just what the Lord Jesus did. First he grooved right down into the hardness of the human heart, then poured in the water of His love, and thus gained an entrance and broke it asunder." There was considerable applause at the close of Dr. Armitage's address, but Mr. Moody remarked, "The time at our disposal is so short that we haven't any time for applause, and must fill up every minute. We will next hear from Rev. Dr. Newton, of Philadelphia."

Rev. Dr. Newton, pastor of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Epiphany, on Chestnut and Fifteenth streets, Philadelphia, said: The Lord Jesus when upon earth called His people "the salt of the earth," but the salt is of no use unless it be scattered. He also said: "Ye are the light of the world;" but the rays of the sun must be dispersed if they are to give light all over the earth. Oh, if the church, by its individual members, would but scatter the rays of spiritual light in this way, how many hundreds and thousands might be brought within its influence. We may do this wherever we go. An Episcopal clergyman in England was staying at a hotel, and was waited upon by a little English girl. He asked her "Do you ever pray?" "Oh, no, sir," she replied; "we have no time here to pray; I am too busy to do that." "I want you to promise me," said the clergyman, "that during the next two months you will say three words of prayer every night, and when I come here again at the end of that time, I will give you half a crown." "All right," she said, "I will do it." "Well, Jane, I want you to say every night 'Lord save me.'" He left, and two months after when he came again to the hotel inquired for Jane, and was told, "Oh, she has got too good to stay in a hotel; she has gone to the parsonage up

yonder." He went to see her, and as she opened the door for him she said, "Oh, you blessed man, I don't want your half-crown; I have got enough already." And then she told how at first she had just carelessly run over the words as she was going to bed at nights, but after the first two weeks she began to think what the word "save" meant; then she got a Bible and found the words, "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners," and the prayer was no longer a mere form. "Now," she said, "I am happy, and I don't want your half-crown, but I am so thankful that you asked me to say that prayer." Wherever we go, let us carry that spirit with us, and be ready to speak to all we meet; by that means we shall soon "get hold of non-church-goers." Take simple means, and use sympathy, feeling, love and earnestness. In the congregation of an earnest minister, there was a man who was an infidel, and who prided himself on his opposition to the Gospel. The minister prepared a sermon, in which, by powerful argument, he sought to convince the man of his error. But he sat unmoved through it all. When the infidel got home his little girl came to him with her eyes full of tears, and having evidently something upon her heart. He asked her why she was crying, and she replied: "I am thinking of what my Sunday-school teacher has been telling me about what Jesus suffered for us;" and then looking straight into his eyes, she said: "And oh, papa, don't you think we ought to love this blessed Jesus?" He had resisted the sermon, but the child's words broke him down; he went to his room to pray, and that night he went to the church to seek an interest in the prayers of the people. When the minister heard of it he said to his wife, after reading over the sermon to her, "There is one great lack about that sermon; there is not enough of Jesus in it." He learned the lesson which we must all learn, that if we want to reach the hearts of men we must have much of Christ in our sermons and our conversation, and then we may expect God will bless us.

Rev. Mr. Fletcher, of Dublin, Ireland, was next introduced by Mr. Moody. He said: I am the bearer of good news from a far country. Multitudes of people in Ireland and Scotland

At the call of Mr. Moody an earnest prayer on behalf of the salvation of the heathen was offered by Rev. Dr. Schaff, and the closing speech of the hour was made by Rev. Dr. John Hall, who, after offering words of congratulation and thankfulness in regard to the glorious work accomplished through the instrumentality of Messrs. Moody and Sankey in Ireland, England, and on this continent, said that the work would be permanent just in proportion as the church was diligent. In regard to the subject under consideration, "How to reach non-church goers," he replied that the work would be done by each individual Christian working in their own sphere and among their own circle of friends, and specially by special prayer on behalf of the conversion of persons in whom our interest might be felt. He related circumstances in connection with his own church work, illustrating his idea and showing how one conversion often leads to several others being reached. The church was as much a New Testament and God-ordained institution as the ministry, and work would therefore be best accomplished through that channel. He said he would not join in the cry for burning of sermons; many sermons which were read were equally effective as those delivered extempore. He would not lay down any rule as to the length of a sermon. The worst rubbish he ever heard under the name of a sermon was preached in a Protestant church in Rome, and it only lasted ten minutes; that was ten minutes too long. His theory was that all the trees in God's garden should bear fruit after their kind. When all the members of a congregation were engaged in prayer for individuals in whom they were interested, the result would be constant conversions. Nobody gets the glory, but the temple is built up, and Christ has all the glory.

The next hour was devoted to the subject of "Our Young Men: what more can we do for them?" Two or three verses of "Nearer My God to Thee," were sung, after which Mr. John Wannamaker, President of the Philadelphia Y. M. C. A., addressed the Convention. He said: The two questions which are before the Convention this afternoon lie very close together. Of the non-church-going masses, certainly a very large portion,

if not the largest, is composed of young men. I sometimes think that we forget how large a proportion of our population is composed of young men. I should not wonder if in this city alone there are as many as 350,000 young men out of a million and a half people in New York. What a vast company it is! What a peculiar company! And whilst I love the Church dearer than anything else on this earth, yet I cannot but feel that I must work both in it and out of it to reach this class of young men. Satan seems to have seized upon our young men, and is holding them outside the door of the Church, and the preaching of our wise and faithful ministers, therefore, does not reach them. Hence under the fostering care and inspiration of the pulpit the Young Men's Christian Associations have been organized. If there is one other object these associations have in view, I have, in an acquaintance with them of twenty years, not been able to find it out. If we do not conduct them in just the manner which seems best, I would say to my dear brethren of the ministry, give us your counsel, but don't in your synods and assemblies and conferences move resolutions about "certain unordained young men," and so forth, and so forth. Come to us, and help us make these associations what you want them to be. We mean to do what good we can by means of this "missi. g link" between the church and the outlying masses. These young men are sorely tempted, and they need our help. Mr. Wannamaker told an affecting incident of a young man who presented himself at the Association rooms in Philadelphia; he had come to the city to search for work, failed to get it, spent his money, and had not enough left to pay for a night's lodging. Just then he was offered a situation in a liquor-saloon, but he had the courage to refuse it. "No," said he, "I will starve and freeze first. My father in the country is a Methodist class-leader, and my mother is praying for me, and it would break her heart to know that I was engaged in selling liquor." This young man was just one of thousands in our large cities, and they need our sympathy. Mr. Wannamaker, in the course of an earnest speech, which was well received, again called upon the ministers present to give the Young Men's Christian Associations their hearty co-opera-

tion, and also counselled all present to give themselves to individual work for the Master, not relying upon superintendents, secretaries, or committees, but each man and woman making the resolve to bring one soul to Christ every day of their life.

Mr. W. E. Dodge, Jr., next addressed the convention, very heartily commending the work of Young Men's Christian Associations to the prayers and active sympathy of both ministers and laymen present. In working for the conversion of young men the first thing to be done was to show them that every one in the church loves and respects them; show them that they are wanted to work in the church; let them feel that they are an important part of the church; and make them work amongst themselves and for each other. In country towns and villages the system of sending out the young men two and two for Christian work has been greatly blessed; much good has been accomplished, and the churches had been awakened by the reports which these young men would bring of their work.

At the conclusion of Mr. Dodge's speech, Mr. Sankey sang with intense feeling and power the hymn, "What are you going to do, brother?" and the whole congregation was moved to tears. It was a touching sight to see many of the strong men occupying the delegates' seats in the centre of the house visibly affected at the touching, solemn, and heart-searching appeal.

"Oh for such an outpouring of the Holy Spirit," said Mr. Moody, "during the last moments of this Convention, that we may not have room to receive it." After a few moments of silent prayer a fervent petition was offered by Rev. Dr. Roswell Hitchcock, after which the ever memorable Christian Convention of March, 1876, was brought to a close.

MR. MOODY SCATTERS GEMS.

Says the reporter: The sermon from the text, "One thing thou lackest," was one of the strongest yet delivered at the Hippodrome. Mr. Moody has the fire and passion of the Crusader. He propels his Christianity with heat and power, which carries all before it. The lukewarm, the godless, the drifting are caught up by it, and many are taken into the Church. Only those who

are
the
fort
is r
edu
anc
agai
a fe
can
the
that

In
choic
feet
Colle
and H
to Go
his te
Jesus
have
He w
Jesus'
things
to the
They c
"Go p
said to
to sit
The dis
of Him
Christ
must go
many w
Him, b
Hundred

are insensible to religious impressions, those too cultivated for the crudities and the strong feeling, and those who are coldly fortified by another philosophy, remain wholly unaffected. He is not so uninstructed as is generally supposed. Though not educated for the ministry, his preaching shows a wide acquaintance with the Bible and its literature. He has ranged himself against the powers of evil, and, feeling his strength, he rises to a fervor and devotion which only men with one absorbing idea can feel. "You have to act as if there was not another man in the world to act," said he yesterday; "I made up my mind to that ten years ago." From this sermon we take

MARY'S CHOICE.

In the first chapter of Luke, the 41st verse, we read of Mary's choice. After we have been saved, the next thing is to sit at the feet of Jesus, and learn of Him, as Mary did. That is God's College. You may go through Andover and Princeton and Yale and Harvard, or any and all of the colleges, but if you don't go to God's college, God will not use you for his cause. He sends his teachers all out from there. We must learn at the feet of Jesus from His lips. A man who prayed at Jesus' feet did not have his prayers answered in the way he expected them to be. He wanted to stay there. He prayed to be allowed to sit at Jesus' feet forever. "No," said Christ, "go and tell what great things the Lord hath done for you." The first news that came to the disciples that Christ had risen came from the two Marys. They came and fell at the feet of the Saviour, and He said to them, "Go publish what thou hast seen; go, tell the tidings." He said to Mary, "She hath the one thing needful," and that was to sit at the fountain and drink of the wisdom of the Saviour. The disciples were called disciples because they were to learn of Him. The young converts who are not willing to study Christ and learn of Jesus, are not fit for His service. They must go to God's college and learn of Him. Martha was like many who are willing to work for God, to do something for Him, but are not willing to pause and hear the voice of Jesus. Hundreds of good people are willing to do all they can, but

they are not willing to stop and hear the voice of the Lord and receive instruction from Him. He says, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Mary took her place of receiving, and was content to put the Lord in His place of giving something.* She chose the good part. I think if I had Christ in my house to-night; I would feel like not doing anything, like letting the supper go, and sitting at His feet to ask Him questions and listen to the answers. It is better if we are going to work for God to be alone with Him a great deal.

There are two lives that Christians lead; one before the world, wherein we manifest God; and there is a life that we must live alone with God, and sitting at the feet of Jesus Christ. The longer I live, and the older I grow, the more convinced I am that there are times when we must sit quietly at the feet of Jesus, and only let God speak to our souls. O, young friend, learn that lesson. It will save you many a painful hour. Just keep quietly alone, and learn of Jesus. You know it is when a man is alone with his wife, that he tells her the precious secrets of his soul. It is not when the family are around, or when there is company there. So, when we want to get the secrets of heaven, we want to be alone with Jesus, and listen that He may come and whisper to our souls. The richest hours I have ever had with God, have not been in great assemblies like this, but sitting alone at the feet of Jesus. But, in these days of steam and telegraph, we cannot get time to listen to Christ's whisper in our ears. We are so busy we do not choose the one thing needful. If we did, we would not talk so much as we would listen, and when we did speak, it would be only when we had something to say. We would hear words that came from the Master, and they would burn down deep into our souls and bring forth fruit.

In the twentieth chapter of Matthew, eighth verse, you read the words, "One is your Master." Ah, to learn who is your Master and serve him only! We are willing to serve our friends, to serve the church, to serve the public, and please every one, and forget the Lord. But we should just have one master, and live to please him alone, and he should be the Lord of Glory.

He
to-d
one
ack
Glor
you
mist
get i
inde
make
and
upon
lost i
our M
are tr
men
send
get no
public
thousa
heartle
ter, bu
in view
most b
are lia
If Chri
sacrific
turn on

Christ
of the G

He is a good Master. I want to recommend Him to you here to-day. If He is not your Master, then the devil is. Every one has a master, who is either Satan or Christ. You may not acknowledge it, you may not know it, but either the Lord of Glory or else the Prince of the Powers of Darkness is the one you serve. Satan is a hard and cruel master. If you make mistakes under him, he will have no mercy for you. When you get into trouble, if you are in his service, you will have to suffer indeed; but with the Lord of Glory for your master, if you make mistakes or fall into error, all you have to do is to go and confess to Him, and He will forgive you quickly and smile upon you, and restore to you the joy of salvation if you have lost it. O, that we might learn the sweet lesson that "One is our Master," and that One is Christ in Heaven. Those men who are trying to serve the public, what do they gain? I pity those men in Washington, who are trying to serve the public. We send them there, and then turn and abuse them. Public men get nothing but abuse, after all. It is a hard thing to serve the public; but it is a glorious thing to serve Christ. I would a thousand times rather have Him for my master, than the cruel, heartless, wretched world. To know that we have only one master, but one to please and one to serve; to live with that idea in view all the while—one to please and one to glorify—is a most blessed thing. He is not a hard master. He knows we are liable to mistakes, and He is ready and willing to forgive. If Christ is such a glorious Master, should we not be willing to sacrifice ourselves to Him and give up all and follow him, and turn our back upon this fleeting world and live for Him?

"Down in the human heart,
Crushed by the tempter,
Feelings lie buried that grace can restore;
Touched by a loving heart,
Wakened by kindness,
Chords that were broken will vibrate once more."

Christ is calling for laborers. Nations are perishing for want of the Gospel. We are a long time getting them into the world.

America has men enough and money enough to do it all, to send the Gospel around this globe. It is high time that this gospel was proclaimed in every town and village and hamlet throughout the whole world. It would be very easy if God's disciples would work together for it. From another sermon we take

DECISION.

Let us look at Barabbas. It seems to me that there is no case in the whole Bible where the great doctrine of substitution is brought out better than in this one. There was a man condemned in one of our western cities. What troubled him the most was, that the night he was to be executed, they were making the gallows in the prison. He heard them sawing the planks and driving the nails; and as he heard he trembled from head to foot. This cross might have been made in the prison where Barabbas was confined, and these two thieves to be crucified with Christ might have been associated with Barabbas, and he might have been the ring-leader in crime. Barabbas knows he has to die, that there is no hope; he has perhaps heard them making the crosses, one for him, and others for each of his two companions. At last the executioner comes. He hears the footfall in the hall, and he takes one man from his cell, and then another, and there is poor Barabbas trembling from head to foot. He thinks, "In a few moments I will be led to execution, and will be nailed to the cross, to die its terrible death;" and while Barabbas trembles, the executioner comes and unlocks the door, and throws it open, and says: "Barabbas, you are free!" "What! free? Am I free?" "Yes, you are free." "What do you mean? How came this? Who set me free?" "Pilate asked the people which should be free, yourself or Jesus of Nazareth, and the multitude have chosen you to be released, and Christ is to be put to death in your stead." What joy, what good news it must have been for that poor Barabbas! And think, my friends, what guilt there was in that multitude making the choice of Barabbas! I never saw any one in my life but thought it was one of the most cruel cases in this world.

But did you ever stop to think what you are doing that is worse? The man that chooses this world has chosen much worse than the Jews did. I would rather choose Barabbas than the god of this world. If you reject Jesus Christ, bear in mind that Satan is your god; he leads you on with an unseen hand. He is your tempter, and is trying to lure you away from the world of light, to leave you in the dark caverns of eternal death and ruin. Thanks be to God there is hope to-day; this very hour you can choose Him and serve Him. O, make your choice to-day. It is not between Jesus and Barabbas now; it is between the Lord of Glory, the Prince of Peace, or the Devil of Hell. Every one has to decide, whether he wants to decide or not. Some people say, "I do not propose to decide this question at once. I am going to be neutral." No man can have Christ presented to him but he has to decide. You will either decide to reject or to receive Him. There is but one alternative; if you reject Him you receive the devil. If we would stop putting this question over from day to day unanswered, if that little girl sitting by her mother would just say what she would do, how happy we should all be. There are some here this afternoon who have come, perhaps, to scoff and laugh. Dear friends, are you going to scoff on? Are you going to die in your sins and be lost? When Jesus comes this afternoon and knocks on the door of your heart and wants you to become a Christian, are you going to reject Him? Some say, "Well I can't give up the world." Had you rather have the world than have Christ? Had you rather have the god of pleasure than the God of heaven? There is no way to stand neutral on this question. You must have one or the other; you must have the god of earth or the God of Heaven. I pity the man or woman who is living for this world. You will not only be disappointed now, but you will be disappointed all through this life. The god of pleasure can never lift you up and make your heart to rejoice. Solomon looked abroad over this world for that which would satisfy the yearnings of his soul. He picked up worldly pleasure, looked at it, and then laid it away and said, "Vanity, vanity, all is vanity!" There are many who live for wealth and social position.

What is it after you have got it? It is like the boy running after a bubble; when you get it it is gone. Oh, that this text would sink deep in the hearts of all here, that they might be made to realize their need of Christ! Don't go out of this hall and say you will forget this text. Just let it sink into your heart and say, "What shall I do with Jesus?" Won't you just stop a moment and think? What shall I do with Him? One of two things you must do; you must either receive Him or reject Him. You receive Him here and He will receive you there. O, may every soul make up its mind where it will spend eternity! Whether it will be found in the world of light or in the dark caverns of eternal woe.

Don't delay the answer to this great question, "What shall I do with Christ?" Accept Him now. When you are sick it is no time to receive Jesus. When death comes he often steals in unawares. Some men don't know that death is coming until they are hurried away into the other world without any preparation. How much do you think some lost one would give if he had his life over again? How much do you think Agrippa would give to be in Paul's place now? How much do you think those men who took part in the services and heard Christ preach to them would give if they had the opportunity you have here this afternoon? Oh, if I could go to the borders of the lost world, and call up one soul, and bring him on this platform, and let him tell the awful horror and woe of being separated from Christ, how terrible it would be. Why, I believe that Caiaphas would be very glad to exchange places with John; but it is too late now. All the opportunities are gone. They risked all for wealth and station. And what was the wealth and the position these men held? It was only for a few months or years, and then God changed their countenances and sent them away. The rich man would have been glad to exchange places with Lazarus, who sat with the dogs at his door. What must have been his misery when he saw from his terrible position Lazarus among the saved. It is a good deal better to be a poor beggar with Christ in your heart than to have the applause of this world and die without hope.

The time has come now for me to close these Sunday afternoon meetings. It is the last time probably that I shall ever speak to this congregation. I may never see many of you again. It is probably the last time we shall meet until we meet at the judgment bar of God. Shall we meet there? Oh, my friends, come into the fold of Christ to-day. If you receive Him it will be well; if you reject Him and are lost it will be terrible. Won't you just say that you will receive Christ to-day? Won't you say you will not longer reject Him?

MR. MOODY'S ONE PURPOSE.

Don't go and get discouraged when you get to work because you don't find everything prosperous as you expected. You cannot tell what will prosper. What you think is prosperity may turn out to be the worst thing you could have done, and the thing you have least hope of may turn out to be your greatest success.

An old woman who was seventy-five years old had a Sabbath-school two miles away among the mountains. One Sunday there came a terrible storm of rain, and she thought at first she would not go that day, but then she thought, "what if some one should go and not find me there?" Then she put on her waterproof, and umbrella, and overshoes, and away she went through the storm, two miles away, to the Sabbath-school in the mountains. When she got there she found one solitary young man, and taught him the best she knew how all the afternoon. She never saw him again, and I don't know but the old woman thought her Sabbath had been a failure. That week the young man enlisted in the army, and in a year or two after the old woman got a letter from the soldier thanking her for going through the storm that Sunday. This young man thought that stormy day he would just go and see if the old woman was in earnest, and if she cared enough about our souls to go through the rain. He found she came and taught him as carefully as if she was teaching the whole school, and God made that the occasion of winning that young man to Christ. When he lay dying in a hospital he sent the message to the old woman that

he would meet her in heaven. Was it not a glorious thing that she did not get discouraged because she had but one school and scholar? Be willing to work with one. Bear in mind the words, "This one thing I do." I live for souls and for eternity. I want to win some soul to Christ. If you want this and work for it, eternity alone can tell the result. May God give us a passion for souls.

CHRIST OUR MODEL.

Christ is the Light of the World. He says, "If any man follow me, he shall not walk in darkness; he shall have the light of life."

When I was a little boy I used to try and catch my own shadow. I don't know whether any of you have ever been so foolish as that or not. I could not see why the shadow always kept ahead of me. Once I happened to be racing with my face to the sun and I looked over my head and saw my shadow coming back of me, and it kept behind me all the way. It is the same with the Sun of Righteousness. Peace and joy will go with you while you go with your face toward Him.

Once I was trying to walk across the field after a fresh fall of snow. I would try and see how straight a line I could make with my footprints in the snow. When I looked around to see how straight I was going I always walked crooked; but if I kept my eye on the mark ahead of me, and did not take it off, I could walk straight enough. So if Christians only kept their eyes on the mark—on Christ Jesus, and followed in his footsteps, not turning around to see what kind of a path they made, they would walk straighter. He is our model. If, instead of asking, Why can't I do this and that? Why can't I dance? Why can't I go to the theatre? Why can't I read *The New York Ledger*? I don't see why I cannot do it! Can you? Then put it in this way, What is the use of it? "Will it make me a better Christian?" If it won't, then I won't do them. Instead of asking, What is the use? and Why can't I? ask if it will be for the honor and glory of Jesus, and if it won't, say, I won't do it.

I do not see that we can have any better example than Christ himself. Just consult the Word of God and see what Christ would do. You will find that God never makes a man do wrong. Who ever heard of a man backsliding who walked with God? God never backslides. If we are going to keep company with God we have got to walk. God does not stand still and does not run. You must grow in grace or else in worldliness. Enoch walked with God. He found the right way back there in that dim age. He was the most unpopular man in that time. If they had had him up for office, I don't think he would have got to be even so much as constable. God and he agreed very well, so that at last God said to him, "Come up here and walk with Me." Old Dr. Bonner said, "Enoch started on a very long walk one day—he has not got back yet." It is sweet to walk with God. We walk the wilderness to-day and the promised land to-morrow. Oh, that we all could say, "Father, take my hand," and put our hands in His to-day. There is a difference between our having hold of God and His having hold of us. If God has hold of me I cannot fall, can I? If the great God who created heaven and earth hold us by the hand what have we to fear? When my little girl was about three or four years old her mother got her a new muff, and then she wanted to go right out and take a walk with that muff. She teased me to go out walking with her. I told her I was tired, but after a while I got up and went with her. I said, "Emma you had better let me take hold of your hand." She said, "No, I want to put my hands in my muff like mamma does." She was as proud as a peacock with the muff; and went strutting down the street. So a great many people start out with the idea that they are saved and can get along without the Word of God, but they find they need to have God hold them all the time. My little girl went along alone for a minute, and by and by down she went. When she got up she said, "Papa, I wish you would let me take hold of your little finger;" but I said, "If you do, when your feet go from under you, you will let go and go down." She insisted on having my little finger, so I gave it to her. Pretty soon her little feet slipped from under her, and down she

went again. Then when she got up she said, "Papa, I wish you would take my hand." So I took her little hand, and held it by the wrist. Her feet went out from under her a number of times after that, but she did not fall because I held her. Oh, my friends, let us learn the lesson to-day of separation from the world. Enoch walked with God and God saved him. Abraham walked with God and God became his friend. Let us to-day put our hands in His as a friend, take hold and walk with Him.

DAVID'S CUNNING.

But now the enemy comes back again stronger than ever, thousands upon thousands, a great multitude, and the hour of battle comes on. There on that hill are the armies of the Philistines, and here on this are the thousands of Saul; and at last a giant warrior comes out from the camp of the Philistines and cries to Saul's army, "Just select one man to come out and fight me, and if he will overcome me we will all be your servants," and he defies them day after day, and there is not a man in all that camp that dare meet the giant of Gath. They were all frightened, and the king trembled from head to foot. As he came out in the morning, I think I can see them looking so startled, and saying, "Look! There he comes again." So he defies them again and again—"Show me a man that will dare to meet me." And so every morning, day after day, day after day, for forty days, he came out two or three times a day, and each army was afraid of the other, not daring to open fire. Just then, up came a young stripling. (Some one has said he was the first delegate to the Christian Commission.) He had been sent up from the country by his mother, to see how his brothers were getting on in the king's encampment. I suppose the mother made up some nice things for them to eat, some nice cakes, perhaps, and jelly. I can see him coming up; perhaps there was a servant along, and up they came on their asses. Just as they came into camp, out came the giant again, and defied them. The young man looks at him, and then asks "What, what does that man say? Hark!" He hears the giant defy Israel, God's anointed, God's own people. His blood

begins to tingle in his veins. He goes into camp and says to his brothers, "What does that mean? Why do not some of you go out to meet him?" "Why," they said, "you don't know much about fighting, or you would not talk of such a thing in that way." Said he, "I will go myself, then." "It's a nice thing for you to say you'll go. Why, one look at him will make you run faster than you ever ran in your life." They began to make sport of him, and mock him. He said, "If there is no one else to go, I will go." But they only mocked him. At last some one said to the king, "There is some one in camp who offers to go and meet the giant of Gath." And the king said, "Go bring him." And when the king saw David, his heart sunk within him at once. What could he do? He had not been used to using a sword. He did not know anything about it. The king said to him, "You are not able." He looked at David. He saw that he knew nothing of the use of weapons in battle. Said David, "I think I would like to meet him. A lion and a bear got into my father's fold one night, and I killed them both; and I believe that God will be able to deliver me from the giant as he did from the lion and the bear." Some one has said there were thousands of men in that camp who knew that God *could* use them, but David was the only one there who believed that God *would* use him. Said David, "Now I will go." So they took him and began to dress him for the fight. They began to put armor upon him, and a shield, and a helmet. But in a few minutes it began to act upon him. He began to feel uncomfortable in it, and to twist himself, and make wry faces, and at last he said, "I cannot fight in this armor." He was like a little boy in his grandfather's overcoat. It did not fit him at all. He said, "I have not proved it. I have proved the God of Israel. I have not proved this armor." It was like the way of the world. A great many are anxious to *work* in Saul's armor. If he had gone out in this armor and conquered, they would have said it was Saul's armor that did it. Then he said, "Let me take my sling. I am used to that." "What!" they exclaimed, "a sling to meet the giant of Gath? Why, he has a helmet, and a sword, and a shield, and an armor-bearer!"

But David said, "Well, I will only take my sling." I can imagine how they made all manner of sport of him. But they were driven to extremes, and must have some one, and so they let him go. Even his brothers must have thought he would surely be brought back dead.

So he went to the brook and he picked up five smooth stones out of the brook. O, my friends, God uses the weak thing, God uses the little thing. You and I would have wanted some good big rocks to have thrown at him; but David got a few little smooth stones, and went to meet his enemy. The giant came out full of indignation and wrath, saying: "Am I to take the consent of this man to meet me?" David said to him, "You come with a helmet and a shield and an armor-bearer. I come in the name of the God of Israel." So if we come in the name of God, will all giants fall. So he puts one hand behind him and raises the other right up and throws his sling, and the giant falls dead; and then he rushed right up to him and took his sword from him, and cut off his head, and with the sword and the giant's head in his hand, went forward toward the king. Then Saul called to his cheering army, "Make haste, rush upon them!" And it was not long before the whole camp of the Philistines were falling before their enemy.

So God used the man who was willing to be used. He used the man that had faith to believe that God would use him.

Dr. William Taylor read a part of the 14th chapter of Matthew: "And when it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, 'This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves victuals.' But Jesus said unto them, 'They need not depart; give ye them to eat?'" In the course of his short address he said: "It is never needful to depart from Christ. The disciples misunderstood the meaning and purpose of the Master when they asked Him to send the multitude away. On the last day, men may be commanded to depart from the Lord, but never until then. What compassion He had upon them! How many there were who needed Him, and how like the Master all this is! So it is to-day; God will not send you

away fasting. He would not even have the heart of a man if He did not long to feed the people and heal their sufferings and quiet their anxieties. A little boy perhaps had these loaves and fishes in his satchel, and Andrew was put to the blush when he said, 'What are these among so many?' He forgot to whom he gave them. We must not forget for whom we do what little we can do. Robert Burns said, 'Who does the utmost he can, does more.' I remember an old Covenanter's story I used to hear. A band of Covenanters were hidden in a cave, when a man came to them and passed himself off as one of them. But when he began to eat without first saying grace they knew he was a spy, and had only time to fly before the dragoons were upon them. A little chink lets in great light. How can a man be a true Christian and forget to give thanks? Prayers are transmuted into blessings, and come down upon us."

Mr. Moody then said: "I remember when I was in London hearing a clergyman say, 'How astonished Philip must have been when Jesus gave him a small loaf to divide among the multitude, not a grain of meal for each one!' He must have broken off a very small piece for the first man, then, finding he had as much left, more for the second, a little more for the third. But when he found the loaf did not after all grow any smaller, he would just break off half of it for each one. Faith grows! If we have faith, and will follow divine guidance, we can all do much for Christ and our fellow-men. A man may say he has no talents, he can do nothing; but I tell you do what you can; your faith will grow. Use what light you have. If you cannot be a lighthouse, be a tallow candle. People used to have to carry their candles with them, but when a lot of them got together it was bright enough. If each one would bring a little light and let it shine, there would be plenty of light."

THE FAREWELL MEETING.

These occurred on Wednesday, the 19th of April, and called out vast multitudes. Indeed, one of the ablest secular journals, among other excellent things, says: "Into the Hippodrome he has gathered day by day the largest audiences ever gathered in

this city. Lawyers, bankers, merchants, some of whom scarcely ever enter a church, are just as much a part of his congregations as are the second-rate and third-rate boarding-house people, mentioned so conspicuously in a recent analysis by a morning journal. All classes and conditions of men have been represented in these great revival meetings.

"Mr. Moody is a man of so driving a persistence and so immaculate a consistency, that it is scarcely more possible that he should greatly change himself than that—to use a biblical figure—a leopard should change his spots. Indeed there is no prospect whatever that he will ever conform either himself or his style to the demands of propriety or to the requirements of grammatical rules. Let us frankly confess then, as we bid him good-by, that we are heartily glad there is none. He is what he is because he is what he is. We would not change him. Make him the best read preacher in the world and he would instantly lose half his power. Set him to imitating the elegant abstractions of Burnet and Barron, of Tillotson and Stillingfleet, and his style would become not only stilted but tame. Put him through a course of training in systematic theology, and you fasten big logs of fuel to the driving wheels of his engine. Give him a smattering of logic, and forthwith undue assumptions, beggings of the question, *ignoratio elenchi*, and ambiguous middles step forth and solicit the derision of his school-bred hearers. Even lend him an English grammar, and we should never again be charmed by his *naïve* provincial colloquialisms. He is just right for his work as he is—original, dashing, careless. He has not, it is true, one word of solace or of light for the honest cultured doubter; but, on the other hand, the doubter knows too much to expect, either of him or of any human being, a solution of eternal mysteries. Should Mr. Moody address himself to lifting the clouds from the skeptic's soul, the greater part of his audience would learn atheistic arguments which would stop longer in their memories than would Mr. Moody's attempted refutation of them, and the clouds themselves would hang as thick and black as ever. The masses of men are not all philosophic disputants. They believe pretty much what they

are taught to believe. And these masses Mr. Moody reaches the more surely and widely because he is one of them himself, and because he has not been made elegant and faultless by the trimming and restraining processes of a liberal education. His very solecisms sound sweetly in their ears. His familiarity and conversational manner please them. They like his directness and his earnestness. He is driving a bargain with them, and he "talks sense." He is trying to comfort them, when "from the world's bitter wind they are seeking shelter," and he fills their souls with the assurance of a Father's love. There they sit and listen—the poor, the distressed, the afflicted, the sorrowful—taking "their fill of deep and liquid rest, forgetful of all ill." Life becomes pleasanter to them. The future assumes a hopeful aspect. Mr. Moody touches more chords than their pastor on Sunday does. He comes nearer home. He nourishes them more. His society is more refreshing. They go away from the Hippodrome brightened and strengthened. They like Mr. Moody; and so does almost everybody. Hence we would not upon any account have him change himself. We enjoy his rude simplicity and his pell-mell earnestness, his downright individuality, and his uncalculating naturalness. We think delicious his "had ought to have done," and his "they come and said;" his "you was there," and his "Pilate, he was a heathen;" his "meracles" and his "heavun;" his "Ja-eye-rus's" daughter, and his "Ca-eye-phas" the high priest. We come to desire his frequent "thank Gods," his oft-recurring "but thens;" his interlocutory ejaculations, and his boxing gesticulations. We love to listen to the stories of his wonderful "little boy," and of his marvellously sharp-witted negroes. We admire his child-like faith, and his unquestioning trust. We are delighted with his quaintness which makes men smile, and his pathos which makes men cry. And we shall not soon forget his incomparable frankness, his broad undenominationalism, his sledgehammer gestures, his profuse diction, which stops neither for colons nor for commas; his trueness, which never becomes conventional; his naturalness, which never whines; his abhorrence of Phariseeism and of ecclesiastical Machiavelism, his

mastery of his subject, his glorious self-confidence, his blameless life, and his unswerving fealty to his conscience and to his work."

A conservative and representative religious paper says: His preaching, unlike that of most of the evangelists we have heard, covers the whole field of doctrinal truth. Never were the fundamental truths of the inspiration of the Scriptures, the divinity of Christ, regeneration by the Spirit, the vicariousness of the Saviour's death, and an endless retribution, more clearly and earnestly set forth than they have been the past ten weeks in the Hippodrome. Nothing short of being created anew in Christ Jesus, and being made complete in his righteousness, has been the aim of the preaching there heard.

Of Mr. Sankey also it remarks: The singing, under the admirable lead of Mr. Sankey, undoubtedly contributed much to the inspiration which animated the services, and helped to draw the vast crowds which felt their influence. Every hymn was a gospel message, and the tunes seemed not only to have been made on purpose for the hymns, but the expression given to their spirit, and the articulation given to their words, were scarcely less than perfect. No singing was done in Choctaw. Every word was as audible as though it had been read in plain English.

Dr. Nathan Bishop, chairman of the executive Committee that provided for the Hippodrome services, is reported to have stated that: To this, as to every great work, there was a prior history of careful preparation. Long before Mr. Moody came to the city a few leading laymen held meetings of prayer for wisdom and guidance, and when the way was opened for the work to be introduced a guaranty fund of \$25,000 was pledged, and has since been paid. The hearts of the people were ripe for the movement, and the results show that those churches most active in co-operation have shared most liberally in the fruits. Five thousand converts have been reported, of whom about 2,200 have already found church homes, and the remainder are under the tutelage of the committees of workers, and will soon decide what churches they will join. About \$45,000 has been expended, and the Committee think never more wisely and with greater promise of good to the world. Thurlow Weed has said that Mr

Moody is the most successful in making his ideas *stick* in the heart of the people, of any man he has ever heard. So well are the Committee satisfied with the results, that they will be ready to renew their subscriptions when the time comes.

Add to this the vast sums contributed during the last days of the meeting for the Y. M. C. A., and the continuance of similar labors, and we see the amazing popularity and power of the evangelists.

Mr. Sankey said: I feel in my heart to-night a sad minor note sounding there, one of sadness and regret that the meetings that have been so blessed are so soon, so far as we are concerned, to pass away. This is a sad thought and note in the song of my heart to-night; yet still there is a louder note, one of a joyful tone, telling me that we shall meet again. I desire to say, before giving way to others, that in all of our work, both in this and other countries, we have never had more hearty, warm and efficient help than we have had in New York in all the departments of this work. My heart goes out this night to each worker here: it goes out to you all. We feel that each one, in whatever secluded place, has done his duty, and my heart goes out to each of you with a hearty "God bless you." I hope we shall not look back on the work here with regret. I hope we shall not hear that it has passed away or that the young converts have fallen away. I can say, and I trust not boastfully, from what we have heard from England, that the young converts there are standing well, and shall it be otherwise in our own country? I trow not. I believe it will go on from day to day, and scatter off into these various churches and Sunday-schools and Young Men's Christian Associations until tens of thousands are raised up to work for God.

Mr. Moody has had nothing but cheerful, and intelligent coöperation, and he said:

I want to speak of one thing that has cheered me since coming here, beyond measure, and that is the spirit of unity. We have not heard a word about denomination since I have been here. Thanks be to God, we are bound up in one bundle, and the moment we understand each other a little better, we shall

be able to do greater work, and the hosts of hell will not prevail against us.

Every young convert should go into the Church and go to work. I don't care what the denomination is, if the minister only preaches the Gospel. Some of the converts have asked me about going to theatres and balls, etc. I don't carry your consciences. I know that I couldn't do those things. Let Christ be your example. Of all things, don't touch strong drink. That has been the ruin of many young converts. Give up your right hand rather than touch it. You are called to be the sons and daughters of God. Don't disgrace the name. We want to get higher, nearer to God.

I don't like these farewell meetings. I don't like to say good-bye. But I can say, as I once heard Lucius Hart say, "I'll bid you all good-night and I'll meet you in the morning." May God bless you all!

Mr. Moody spoke of the kindly feeling that had existed between the ministers and others engaged in the meetings, and Mr. Sankey sang a farewell hymn to the tune of "Home Sweet Home."

CHAPTER XXVI.

MR. MOODY IN THE SOUTH AND WEST.

Six days after his work closed in the North, the tireless evangelist opens a brief campaign in Augusta, Georgia. Here a good meeting had been held by the two friends of Mr. Moody, Messrs. Bliss and Whittle, of Chicago; and the preachers, without the aid of their song-helpers, Sankey and Bliss, joined forces and continued the war against Satan's kingdom. At their first joint gathering, the crowd assembled 6,000 strong in the Presbyterian Church Grove. Characteristically the fiery preacher, who came on to the stand while they were singing the second verse of a favorite hymn, bade them stop and put more force and spirit into it. He said it might do for a single congregation, but here were six congregations and they ought to sing with power. They instantly responded, and made the place ring with enthusiastic singing. He preached to them Jesus the Saviour, and made them feel themselves sinners, because God had come to seek them. The wonderful wealth of Scripture illustration, the bountiful supply of anecdotes, the immense energy, and the holy fervor of this herald of salvation, produced a pleasing and powerful effect on the vast multitude.

In his Grove sermon the next day, he said he had stood upon one text of the Bible for twenty-one years, and expected to stand upon it forever: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word and believeth it, hath eternal life." This was light to his soul. The way to get darkness out of the soul was to let light in. As the day following would be "Decoration Day," he referred to the broken-hearted ones, both North and South, who were mourning for friends lost in the late war and asked the congregation to join him in praying for them. His heart is wide as humanity's sorrows and necessities, and he knows no distinction between

men, except as believers or unbelievers. He would have all men yet unsaved come to a knowledge of the truth; and the deeper their fall, the more eagerly he implores them to trust the all-powerful Redeemer. Speaking of the woman healed by touching the hem of the Lord's garment, he said: "Jesus had more medicine in the hem of his garment than all the apothecaries in the land."

The solemnities of "Decoration Day" occupied the minds of the people so fully, that no other meetings were held; and on Friday the assembly were driven by a shower of rain to take shelter in the church, where the vast crowd were once more enchained and subdued by the eloquence and pathos of the preacher, who showed them how to be saved by trusting the Lord Jesus. Sunday was a day of immense labor on the part of the evangelists, and corresponding results attended their efforts. At an early hour one church was filled to hear a discourse to Christian workers on courage, enthusiasm, and love. The value and power of these qualities of character were shown by incidents drawn from the Bible, from history and personal experience, and so presented as to electrify the people.

At the Grove meeting, Mr. Moody was illustrating how it is that if we offend in one point of God's law, we are under condemnation—"guilty of all." "If there was a chain hanging to a tree, and I had to climb up by that chain, and one link of it broke, I would fall to the ground. So with the law—if one link of it is broken, you fall into condemnation." The vast audience, numbering thousands, and swelling far beyond the enclosure, were held in perfect order, and thrilled by the earnest, glowing eloquence of the speaker.

The spacious church was packed at night by men only to listen to the sermon on the New Birth; and at the close of the exercises half a hundred stood up for the prayers of Christians.

The whole community became thoroughly roused on the subject of religion, and nobody feared to address his neighbor about these matters of universal concern. The next day the discourse on Work was preached in the afternoon, and the lecture on the

Blood in the evening ; and though there was a cold, heavy rain, large houses greeted the evangelists. The papers said: "Men may sneer at Mr. Moody, but he is the best exponent of earnest, homely eloquence that the country contains. His power has not been exaggerated. He talks to the average man and moves him as no other preacher of the present time has succeeded in doing." Forty-nine persons remained to inquire personally, after the evening sermon, how they might be cleansed by the blood. In the afternoon more than one hundred asked for prayers. Thus the interest rose higher each day, and the whole country-side poured forth its multitudes to hear the Gospel.

His sermons on Heaven and Hell were, in substance, the same which have been reported in this volume ; and under their influence, a very large number were brought into the inquiry-rooms, and there were individually directed to Christ, "the way, the truth, and the life." Sunday was the great day of triumph. In his sermon on Excuses, Mr. Moody represented one man as saying, I would like to be converted, but that preacher is a Northern man ; I cannot be converted under him. Then he would tell you, go to-night, go this instant, and seek some Southern minister, but, by all means, be converted ; your eternal happiness depends on it. Take your eyes from the minister, he is only the messenger of Christ, and place them upon the Saviour—don't trust or look to man, but to Christ.

Perhaps the use of this form of address was suggested by certain insinuations and charges cast forth by some petty minds. These were vigorously repelled by the press and the true-hearted people of the South, who gave the Northern evangelists a grand cordial welcome and full co-operation. The efforts to fasten severe language against the South upon him, and to represent him as working in the interest of Northern radicals, were promptly overthrown by ministers and editors, who declared themselves delighted with his utter freedom from all that could alienate or irritate, and his evident oneness of purpose to bring men as sinners to the Saviour. On the day of his departure from Augusta, Tuesday, May 9th, he said he "desired to say a few words be-

fore announcing his text. When Mr. Sankey and himself were preparing to go to the north of Scotland, their friends said they must expect to find a different order of things there—a condition of affairs wholly opposed to their plans and purposes; so, too, as to Ireland and London. But they had been treated with great kindness in all these places. They found the blessings of the Gospel and the power of the Gospel the same in them all. When he started South, he had been advised to expect quite a conflicting *status* of affairs; that a Northern man would not be kindly received at the South, especially at Augusta. He had not received an unkind word since he had been South. He had found here the same freedom to which he had alluded. He wished especially to say that he had no sympathy at all with men in any section of this country who were continually seeking to stir up strife and embitter the people against each other. He believed there would never have been any war if Christians had clung together as they should. Now that peace had come, he hoped that Christians would stand and work together for the peace and welfare of all." Then, turning to his sermon, he made a strong plea for men to come and be saved. Such was the spirit and such the method of our evangelist in the brief labors bestowed on the field of Georgia, which were blessed with results that live and operate upon tens of thousands, and make the names of these brethren fragrant in all the South.

On their way North, they were received with open arms at Nashville, Louisville, St. Louis, and Kansas City, where they addressed great audiences.

At Chicago Mr. Moody was the guest of the princely merchant, his old and tried friend, Mr. John V. Farwell, who helped him from the early days of his humble mission work, and stood by him through the vast responsibilities of his later service for Christ, when tens of thousands in the Old World and the New were hanging on his words. One of the first things to be done was to remove the indebtedness of twenty thousand dollars that rested on his church in Chicago Avenue. The following description will show how great things he has attempted for God:

Its erection was begun at the time Mr. Moody left the city, about three years ago. The dimensions of the structure are 120 X 100 feet. The church is built of brick, with neat stone facings. There are several small towers at the different corners, and one good-sized tower, having a height of 110 feet, on the southeast corner. A bell weighing 4,000 pounds has been placed in the large tower, swinging for the present in an open belfry. Above the central part of the audience-room is a magnificent skylight of various colors. This is thirty-six feet in diameter. Above it on the exterior, in the centre of the slate roof, is a large skylight of heavy, hammered plate-glass, to protect the valuable inner skylight from damage. In the rear of the pulpit is a beautiful circular stained window, having an open Bible pictured in the centre. The other windows are of the Gothic style, and the glass is red and white.

Opening from the main audience-room are infant class-rooms capable of accommodating 120 pupils each. The walls and ceilings of these apartments are frescoed plainly; on some of the walls are illuminated mottoes: "Behold the Lamb of God;" "Even a Child is Known by His Doings;" "Thou God Seest Me;" "God Is Love," etc. On the first floor of the church are plainly finished rooms for lectures, sociables, prayer meetings, committee meetings, and other purposes. The largest lower apartment will seat 700 people. The rooms on this floor have been in use for some time. There is a basement underneath the first floor, in which are seven furnaces. In a confined space beneath the pulpit in the upper room there are also two furnaces. The audience-room of the edifice is reached by easy winding staircases leading from the vestibules. This department occupies almost the entire interior of the second story. There is a central space, something like the orchestra of a theatre, provided with plain chairs for 450 persons. Directly in front is the pulpit platform, and partly encircling the central section are what are called the lower and upper galleries. These are fitted up with ash-pews, and about 750 people can be seated below, with an equal number above. There are a number of columns in front of the galleries,

which are intended to be fitted up with heavy curtains, both in front and extending back, so as to make distinct Sunday-school class-rooms. When all of these curtains are in their proper places the central space near the pulpit will be used during Sunday-school hours by a Bible-class of adults. The somewhat peculiar construction of the main audience-room is due to the design of making it serve the double purpose of a place for regular worship and to accommodate the Sunday-school that has already outgrown the rooms on the first floor.

THE OPENING.

By 7:30 the vast edifice was more than two-thirds filled with devout worshippers.

The exercises of the evening began by a service of song, led by Dr. Miller, in which the congregation joined, and which occupied the first half hour from the time of opening until the services began.

Mr. Sankey rose and said he did not know that he should be able to sing the hymn, but he would try. The fact was he had just come from a sick-bed, but was so anxious to be present that night, he had endeavored to brace up all he could. He did hope that the day would come when they might reap a rich harvest from that church. After a request that the choir on the platform would join in the chorus, Mr. Sankey sang the hymn, and, though evidently not in his usual good voice, the sweet though powerful tones, and well-known, stirring manner of delivery, thrilled his hearers and left an evident impression.

Mr. Moody was reminded of a little incident when their first building was destroyed by fire. While looking at the ruins a little girl had come up to him, and, with tears in her eyes and broken voice, said: "Oh, Mr. Moody, do you think we shall ever have another church?" He was forcibly reminded of that question, looking around at the fine building he stood in. It was calculated that 500,000 children throughout the land had contributed their mite toward building that church. Forty-two States

had been heard from, and one letter had come from China, from a man who had heard of their doings, and felt the old Sunday-school fire awakened in his heart, and sent on to help in the work. The officers of the church would now pass around and take up a collection; and he would ask that each one give according as the Lord had blessed him; give willingly; he wanted nothing that was not so given. They had determined not to dedicate the building until it was entirely paid for. It was so bad to be in debt; he could not bear to look any one in the face if he owed anything. He believed that not a brick had been put into the building that had not been paid for.

After the collection, amounting to some thirteen thousand dollars, he advanced to the edge of the platform, and in his usual attitude, with the open Bible in his right hand, spoke as follows:

"Eighteen years ago, two young men, over on Michigan Avenue, started out to find some work to do in a mission-school. The Superintendent of Wells Street School told me if I could find a class I could attend one. I got eventually eighteen children; that was the happiest Sunday I have ever known. I had found out what my mission was. We afterward went down to Market Hall and opened there. That ought to have been called the Singing Church. It was nearly paid for out of the hymn-books. He himself could sing in the heart, as well as Mr. Sankey, but he could not get it out through his lips. He wanted a singer, and asked for one, and found Mr. Sankey. They got on very well then. First he would tell a story, then Mr. Sankey would sing a hymn; then he would tell another story, and so on. Then their hall was burnt down, and the war came on and broke them up, so they moved to a hall on Kinzie Street. It was not a very nice hall; it was often let for a dance on Saturday nights, and as he did not believe in hiring any one to do any work on Sundays, he used to go down himself and roll out the lager-beer barrels, sweep out the dirt and cigar-stubs and get ready for meeting. Next they moved to a corner-store on Dearborn Street, and there they had a blessed time; it was here he first got his passion for souls. In 1864 they found friends to put up the

church on Illinois Street, and so they had gone on. At one time his sole ambition was to be a prosperous business man, but he found out that he could not get on; there was something that told him to serve the Master, and he used to go around and talk to men about Christ.

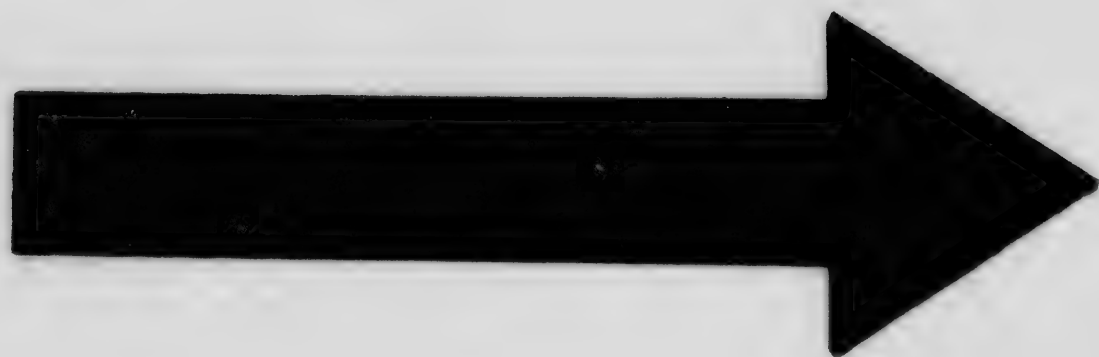
"In 1865 we found we had to organize a church. We didn't know anything about that, so we called a council. Don't think there was ever such a council in Chicago. There were Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians. Presbyterians said, Start a Presbyterian Church. That wouldn't do. And so with the other denominations. So they left us. In 1871 we were burned out. Sankey joined. In 1872 went to England, just to study. I then went to work, and I found it was such a field that I went to work, and just to show you how egotistical I was, I thought if the church could get along without me a year it would be doing well, and if it could get along without Sankey six months it would be wonderful. It was just such a night as this when I left; when I went up to the little old church and bid my friends good-bye. Well, I stayed three years, and when I came back I found a larger church than I left, and a better superintendent than I was, and that took all the egotism out of me. We have a church here that ought to be self-sustaining. If we could get ten cents a week from each one that comes here, that would make the church self-sustaining. That's the way they do in Scotland, and all the churches in Scotland are flourishing.

"What we want is diversity of gifts. Some have a gift to teach; some to preach; some to peddle tracts; some to go out and get children. Now let each one go and find what his mission is, and then do it. We want workers in the church; people that will work 365 days in the year. We don't want idlers. We want every man who takes an interest in Christ to take hold and work, and what would be the result if every Christian in Chicago would work. I have been asked what was the denomination of this church. Well, the church was started a long time ago, and it had no name then, and I don't know what to call it now. The greatest sticklers against undenominational churches are the un-

believers. I remember that when I went into the house of a drunken blasphemer to get him to go to church, he would ask, 'What church is it? My mother was a Methodist; I won't go to church only to a Methodist.' He seemed to think he would be going back on his mother if he went to any other church. The time has come for the church to use common sense, and get churches that we can get the people into. Now what are we to do? We open our doors and say 'Come in.' If they don't come, why we must go out and get them. During the war we had not men enough. What did we do? Why we called for volunteers. So in this terrible fight with the devil the church must call out volunteers. I know fifty men in Chicago who can preach, and who will preach, and it won't cost a cent. The whole tendency of the church seems to be to get away from the people. What the church wants is to get back to the people: to get laymen to preach to us—men like Barnabas, full of faith and the Spirit. The church in Chicago is going backward, and it must be revived by laymen, whom we can use. We must have mission Sunday-schools started all over the city.

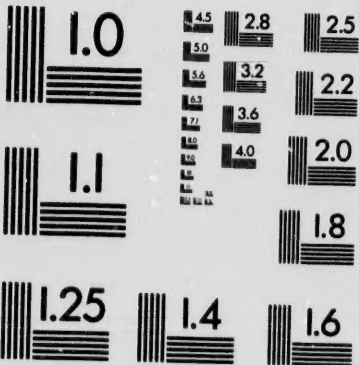
When he spoke on his old down-town platform, Farwell Hall was crowded to its utmost capacity. Immense as it is, it failed to afford sufficient room to accommodate the thousands of people who would go anywhere to hear the great evangelist. The halls and corridors were thronged, and the crowd, as it poured into and away from the building, made pedestrianism almost an impossibility on the busiest street of the city. The audience was one of those enthusiastic masses of people, the current of whose sympathies sweeping along in an overpowering fashion, led captive everybody present, no matter how greatly they may have intended to scoff and sneer. Then Bliss sang and Moody talked. As ever, his speech was full of points. How clever and apropos most of them were! He is a genius in that, certainly.

Take this as one of a score. His text was, "What shall I then do for Jesus, which is called Christ?" and he was urging upon those present the importance of doing what they found to do with all their might—and now. Four years ago, he had talked to them



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



in that same hall on the same subject, and then had committed the greatest mistake of his life. He had sent them home with the request that on the next Sabbath they should come back and tell him how they would answer it. "How grievous a mistake!" said the preacher, as his voice quivered, and tears formed in his eyes. "Think of it, friends! The idea of giving you a week to think of what you should do for Jesus!" And then, with that fearfully rapid enunciation of his that has made him a terror to short-hand writers the world over, Moody went on: "That Sunday never came. Nearly four years have past, and to-day we meet again for the first time in this hall. The fire came the next day after our meeting, and swept the city bare, and scattered us all. How great the folly! In a week we may all be in eternity. Decide to-day, then, what you will do for Jesus, which is called Christ." Other recollections crowded in upon the speaker. It was in Farwell Hall that he had first met Mr. Bliss, and had caught the idea of the value of a "sweet singer" in his services. He should not have taken Mr. Sankey with him to England if it had not been that here, in that hall, he had seen how glorious it was to hear sung the praises of the Lord. And then he went on and told how on yestermorn he had seen off on the train his loved co-laborer, Mr. Sankey, now gone back to Pennsylvania under the advice of his physicians, who despaired of his life if he continued his labors without intermission for rest."

Mr. Moody himself, when urged by the pastors and clergymen to undertake evangelistic work in Chicago, at once pleaded that he must have opportunity for bodily and mental recuperation. He was worn; and not only so, he was weary of repeating himself, and thought the people must tire at hearing what had been so often printed as it fell from his lips. He wished time for study that he might gather new and fresh thoughts and illustrations for the fall campaign. He could not pledge himself to begin at Chicago, as there were negotiations pending with Boston; but at some early day he would communicate his plans to them, which he hoped would be according to the will of God, and meet their views. Thus he is "that exceptional character, a prophet with honor in his own country."

committed
home with
e back and
mistake!"
rmed in his
a week to
n, with that
a terror to
"That Sun-
l to-day we
me the next
scattered us
in eternity.
h is called
peaker. It
ss, and had
is services.
ngland if it
glorious it
he went on
in his loved
ania under
e if he con-

clergymen
eaded that
cuperation.
ng himself,
ad been so
e for study
trations for
gin at Chi-
on; but at
hem, which
meet their
ophet with

